

THE TIME OF HIS LIFE

Vol. 2

1969

- 1 Feb. Neville and Tim arrive TT, Plane from New Britain.  
 16 Feb. AD to Humanist Picnic, Mosman Bay. 28 Feb. D music with Mrs Swartz, Riverton.  
 13 Mar. AD to Fremantle, meet Mick and Jim return from Trip to stay with Nat.  
 15 Mar. Mick and Jim to TT to stay while AD away.

#### Trip to Adelaide 1969

- To represent the W.A. Humanist Soc. at the Annual Convention of the Council of Australian Humanist Societies, in Adelaide, Apr.4-7 1969. (speedo readings). (17729)  
 21 March Leave TT with Landcruiser (Elsie) and caravan, through Northam and lunch at Meckering, see some of the earthquake wreckage (17821) and through Merredin to (17925) camp in Gimlet forest near Walgoolan.  
 22 Mar. To Southern Cross (17970), lunch at Bullabulling (18069) through Coolgardie and Route 96 to camp 14m S of Widgiemooltha off road in Gimlet Forest near 408mp (18158) 23 Mar. To Norseman (18203) and on Eyre Hwy Route 1, lunch (18261) stop to take picture of mountain Devil at roadside, and camp by MW Relay Tower 23m E of Balladonia (18361). Advance watch 45 minutes. 24 Mar. Caiguna (18445), Madura (18545), camp about 2m off Hwy at foot of scarp 15m E of Madura (18560).  
 25 Mar. Walked up old track to top of scarp. Bitumen road ends at (18623). Eucla (Motel at top of pass (18662), cross Border (18669). Immediate deterioration in road surface, Lunch in S.Aust. (18674). Camp in grass (18749) near a big Bluebush, one of very few, E of Koonalda. Flat tyre, change to spare.  
 26 Mar. Advance watch 45 minutes to S.A. time. about 20-minute stop at Nundroo for tube repair (small nail puncture)(18892), and camp (18894) in Mallee.  
 27 Mar. Penong (18943), lunch at Denial Bay/Kalaubi Xroad (18980), Ceduna (18992) rather nice town, at ocean edge. On Flinders Hwy to Streaky Bay CP (19062) quite a pleasant spot at ocean edge. Walk along beach. 28 Mar. Take bitumen road to Poochera (19103) on Eyre Hwy, lunch (19146) 2m W of Wudinna, Kiancutta (19156) and turn off Eyre Hwy on bitumen road to Port Lincoln. Camp (19248) 5m S of Cummins.  
 29 Mar. Turn off (19282) to Winters Hill Lookout overlooking Lincoln and the bay and islands, back to main road and to Port Lincoln to CP at the shore. After lunch, with Elsie and D on scenic drive, Whalers Bay Road (19287) past Flinders Memorial, Fishery Bay to Blacks Lookout (19318) to Theakstones Crevasse (19322) and return to CP (19362). A permit is required for this drive (also loan of key to open padlocked gates. The Crevasse is interesting, but the drive is not particularly so.  
 30 Mar. Leaving Port Lincoln (19362), head North, Port Neill (19413), Cowell, camp (19484) on nice spot well off road and near Salt Creek 47m S of Whyalla.  
 31 Mar. Through Whyalla (19635) and on to meet Eyre Hwy, on through Port Augusta, lunch under mallee shade (19595), in to Port Germain, 2m, (19627), bypass Port Pirie and reach Crystal Brook (19656) where we camp on a picnic and recreation ground with the caravan under a very large tree (eucalypt) and near a ladies toilet block (a 25-seater); on a large mirror inside is a notice, "The B.H.A.S. Pty Ltd, Port Pirie - Employees Picnic & Sports Assocn. Inc.". This a lovely ground through which runs Crystal Brook (now dry). We are 19m SE of Port Pirie and 122m from Adelaide. The 'brook' bed is perhaps 10 or 12yds wide and these grounds are in the old 'bottom' flat about 200yds wide. We are about 200yds off Hwy, on edge of town, green grass and big trees. 1 Apr. Pass Eyre Memorial and on bitumen road to Gulnare on Main Road North (Route 83) and through Clare, Watervale and Auburn - pleasant places - to Route 32, stop for lunch (19769) 3m NW of Gawler on Route 20 and join Route 1 5m N of Adelaide. Arrive Adelaide Caravan Park, 8 Bruton St, Hackney (19793) and book in. (Back window looking down into Torrens R. Collect Mail at Office, letter from Mick and one from Roma. 2 April. Call at RAA, map and location of Sheridan Theatre (venue of Convention), Visited by Don Ellis co-organiser of Convention, to welcome us and give us map. In afternoon little washing and relax.  
 3 Apr. I drove D to Home of Margaret Forde for m/tea in Oaklands Ave. Royston Park and myself on to the Parade, Norwood. Call at Town Hall and inquire at Norwood and Kensington Council Office, where a courteous young lady took me to the Council Chamber and pointed out the portrait in oils of Robert Kekwick Threlfall (my father's uncle), among the other bygone Mayors of the city. Then in the office she produced the historical records of the first 100 years of the towns existence and again of the next 50 years. From these published records I found that R.K.T. was born July 1834, came to Norwood 1863, was Councillor 1879-94 and Mayor 1895-97. The foundation stone, laid 1882, in front of Hall gives name of the then Mayor while another stone in side wall lists the Councillors among whom is my great-uncle. Drive to Veale Gardens for pictures of the fine collection of Coleus in the Conservatory. Then back to CP for lunch (19811). R.K.T. had a drapery business & was an active supporter of the Five Brigade.

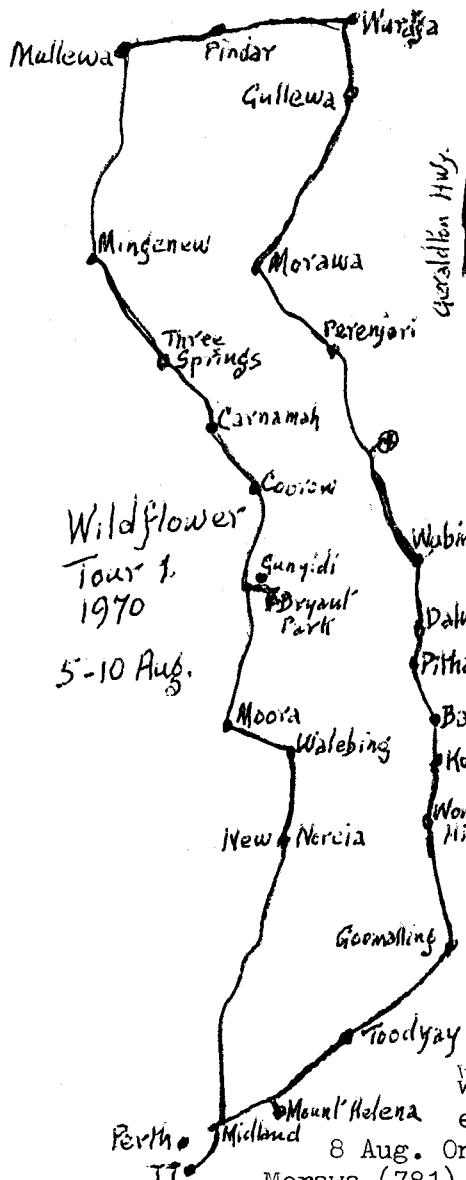
- 4 April, afternoon walk to Sheridan Theatre, 54 McKinnon Parade and Register for Convention, meet a few of the delegates, informed that we are entitled to one delegate (50-100 members) so I am registered as delegate, to sit at table, and D as Observer, to sit behind.
- 5 Apr. AD to theatre for morning session 9am-1pm, CP for lunch and back to Theatre for bus outing to Saltrams Winery at Angaston for wine-tasting. Tasted Bierenen, a pear-wine, Claret (no like), and Marsala (good), bought some Marsala, return on bus, home to caravan and so to bed.
- 6 Apr. Walk to Theatre for Council Session, home to lunch and back for 3-5pm Discussion "Is Love Enough" with Brian Medlin, Professor of Philosophy, Flinders University and Dr Frank Weston, Adelaide Psychiatrist. Brian Medlin a wierd object - reminded me of the Maharishi who instructed the Beatles in Transcendental Meditation. There he was, long black hair, a fringe of hair around mouth and chin, mole-skin trousers, desert boots, and a string of red beads around his neck. His hands were in turn occupied in rolling cigarettes, stroking hair and fringe, or toying with his beads. His contribution to the discussion was not particularly profound or scintillating - but perhaps I was prejudiced by appearances - if so I offer neither excuse nor apology. The Doctor who was speaking when we arrived was quite interesting. Smart walk home to dinner and return for evening discussion on 'Doing and Viewing' between Philip Adams, TV critic of 'The Australian' and Professor Wal. Cherry, Professor of Drama, Flinders University. Here was discussion with both depth and polish. Bright but serious entertainment. At question time D raised some point with Adams, but addressed him as Professor Adams, which gave him the opening to explain that he was no professor, but he wished he were and went on to have a dig at Cherry by extolling the comfortable and easy professorial life. At both of these Discussions, open to the public, D met several people in whom she was interested, Peter and Sonya Christiansen, Mr and Mrs Forte, and others.
- 7 April Walk to Theatre for final session 9am-1pm. and at its conclusion AD to Gino's Restaurant for lunch where some 5 or 6 other delegates also went. Then walk back to CP. NOTE. At opening session delegates were given (Saturday) delegates were given pad, pencil, Minutes of last Convention, Constitution, Agenda and list of number and names of delegates. This last showed W.A. as entitled to one delegate and my name was written in. In the caravan that night I read the Constitution and found that for a membership of 50 to 150 members a Society was entitled to 2 members. Reference to Balance Sheet showed that our currently paid Affiliation Fees of \$13.50 represented (at 25c per capita) 54 members. Hence before the beginning of the Sunday Session I told the Chairman that I would raise a point of Order unless he could deal with the matter then and there. He agreed that I was right and when he had opened the session he explained the error that had been made, apologised for its happening and installed D as the second delegate for W.A. So henceforth she sat at the table with pad, folder etc. Her papers were not complete as surplus had been handed to other observers and no more copies were left.
- 8 Apr. To GPO for mail (letter from Mick). Hitch up, Pay \$7 for 7 days. Left at (19817) 10am. Wander astray before finding Route 1 and head N, straight into a hot and dry north wind, as though coming off the BHP smelters. At Wakefield parked under shade of big pines at edge of CP near a water channel. Walk to Hotel and get two extra large shandies, a beautiful sight and just what 2 dehydrated delegates needed. In fact after drinking mine I had to finish off D's. Lunch in caravan and on again with wet towels to cool our faces on the road. Through Snow-to Crystal Brook and pull in to same spot as before and park under same tree at (19952) to enjoy the same pleasant surroundings. Had a good splash on concrete floor of toilet by filling wash basin with water and scooping it over ourselves.
- 9 Apr. To Port Germain for morning tea (19982) on to Port Augusta, shopping and cross over to Port Augusta West (20027) by Augusta Hotel where we have a shandy and havelunch in caravan. A Japanese ship tied up at Port Augusta wharf. Westward on Eyre Hwy stop at Tanks and tap on Whyalla pipeline and rest area, and here also a tablet commemorating Mrs Jessie Birdseye who pioneered overland mail. On to Iron Knob (20072), turned in to drive through township and note street trees planted. A/tea in shade of some of these. back to Hwy and on to turn off road in to mallee and scrub at (20116) after another hot day, me to dinner in nude, 11m E of Kimba.
- 10 Apr. Stop by rock, low granite outcrop between Kimba and Kyancutta to take picture of Darke Memorial, m/tea (20187) about 2m W of Kyancutta, through Poochera. Lunch under tree shade (20252) near Cungenia Siding and on to Ceduna. Little W of town turn off on road to Denial Bay and off this to camp near ocean (20332). Walk along rocky shore before dinner.





- 9 Mar. D to Perth. Rammed in rear in Esplanade, Mt Pleasant by R. Smithson driving a car without effective brakes. Backlash effect on her neck produced beneficial effect on her health, probably relieved some nerve pressure by bones in neck.? Smithson agreed to pay cost of repairs (panel buckling). I took Cortina to RAC and then panel beaters specified by Smithson. 20 Mar. Cortina repaired, A collect. AD to Perth - Moratorium - Peace in Vietnam. 28 Mar. AD to Bruce and Leila, Farewell to Malcolm, for Service Vietnam. (He subsequently lost part of leg there).
- 11 May, AD to Octagon Theatre, hear Han Suyin (China). 13 May AD Perth Airport farewell Han Suyin. 23 May, Order modified 13ft 6" Viscount Caravan, Fleetwood.
- 28 May AD took delivery of Valiant Regal Sedan, "Val". 5 June AD to Lot 45 Mt Helena.
- 29 June AD to inaugural Aust-China Soc. meeting in Senator Wilkinsons Office, Perth.
- 16 July AD with Mick and Jim P. to Lot 45 Mount Helena, via Zigzag, see Thomas Newton's Orchard. 23 July, A took delivery of the Viscount Caravan \$1324. "Vi".
- 11 Aug. Jeanette critically injured in car accident. 12 Aug. Jeannette d. RPH.
- 15 Aug. A to Funeral at Karrakatta. 19 Aug. Alec Ross killed by car crossing road.
- 21 Aug. To Funeral Alec Ross. Oration by John Thompson. 6 Sept AD to Bruce and Leila Bruces 70th Birthday Party.

5 Aug. 1970. First Wildflower Trip. AD with Val (Valiant Regal Sedan) and Vi (Viscount Caravan) via Cannington-Forrestfield to Midland and Noon Geraldton Hwy, lunch on Truck Bay between Bindoon and New Norcia (437, start TT 357) Moora (517.5), cross railway at Gunyidi Siding and to Bryant Park for a/tea and camp. (525)



6 Aug. Back to Hwy and through Coorow, m/tea at Rest Area N end of Carnamah, Three Springs, pink everlastings, Mingenev (614), leave Hwy take bitumen road for Mullewa, lunch (629), Grevillea, reach Mullewa (668), E on road to Mt Magnet and camp (673) 5m E of Mullewa in field of everlastings. 7 Aug. See Wreath Leschenaultia just E of Pindar, peculiar habit of growth and very attractive. m/tea at Wurarga, a decrepit-looking ghost town that once had a hotel (a mark of importance), then S on earth road to join Yalgoo-Morawa road and camp at Gullewa (734.7) site of an old goldmining centre 3m S of the road junction. Lunch and a long walk looking at a number of smallish holes and a larger one (probably the Samson G.M.) on side of hill near the road. No sign of a township, but numerous heaps of broken glass bottles (The Vandals who delight in smashing things have made rarities of many obsolete bottle types that are now eagerly sought). The larger mine assumed to be the Samson had concrete foundations of machinery, remains of a timber Poppet-head and oregon lined triple shaft. The only one of such size seen. Found no interesting stone. Extensive area of everlastings, mainly white and multiflora type. Found that we were camped on a recently pegged area. For what? Gold? Nickel? This place does not appear to have ever been rewarding, but as pegging now seems to be epidemic one can expect pegs to appear almost anywhere. Mind your back yard.

- 8 Aug. On southwesterly, m/tea on road near a rock (767) on right. Morawa (781), lunch at Picnic Place (785.5) and camp off road at gravel pits (834) near 193mp between Perenjori and Ballidu. A for walk to 192mp. \*Wubin
- 9 Aug. Stop at Wongan Hills and admire clean and tidy town, lunch opposite Kalgudgerring Sdg (922), through Goomalling to Toodyay, on to Gidgiegannup and turn S to Lot 45 Mount Helena and camp for night (1009).
- 10 Aug. Flowers on Lot 45, Coral Creeper, Holly-leaved Hovea, Leschenaultia and Donkey Orchids. Back to Toodyay Road (6m from Lot 45) turn off to Walyunga Lookout (1029) 10m off main road. Back to main road (1039) and through Bushmead and Forestfield home to TT. (1067) at 1pm. Trip of 708m.

1970

18 Sept. AD at Moratorium March and Rally, Esplanade.

Second Wildflower Trip 1970 AD with Val and Vi 25 Aug-1 Sept.

25 Aug. (1090) Forrestfield and Bushmead to Midland, Sayer St. to Geraldton Hwy, turn off to Muchea, (1138) green kangaroo paws, Gingin (1149) and turn E to Geraldton Hwy near Bindoon. Lunch (1152) 3m E of Gingin. Leschenaultia, camp (1197) near 88mp, Capapora Brook. Walk. Camped here on 21 July '65).

26 Aug. Moora (1225), lunch near 213mp, N of Three Springs, Dongara (1377), a/tea near mouth of Greenough River (Proprietor of a CP called tottell not be allowed to camp there) camped at his C.P. (1413).

27 Aug. Walk to beach, then on to Geraldton after passing through the old village of Greenough and the wind-blown trees and continue to Northampton. Lunch at (1491) Murchison River Bridge, to Geraldine Copper about 2m N of bridge, return to Northampton and thence to Nabawa and camp near Cemetery (1549) S of Nabawa.

28 Aug. South to Wagrakine and Narra Tarra and thence East and South to Kojarena, m/tea (1576) 2m N of Kojarena, everlastings (and capeweed and patternsons curse, study in yellow and purple). From Fojarina E to Mullewa and south to camp in Jam and Titree between road and Tardun Siding. Flowers, yellow everlastings 2 varieties, spider orchid, flowering bush something like bottlebrush. Nice place.

29 Aug. (1648), on to Morawa (1683) and turn off for Three Springs: m/tea (1708) 10m N of Three Springs. At Three Springs (1718) turn off for Eneabba. Lunch at side of road (1736) 18m WSW of three Springs and move into patch of White Gum and camp. Walk through wide area of sand plain flowers, feathery (black dot) Smokebush, yellow Vertecordia, some Leschenaultia and many others. Much York Road Poison. Beehives. We have been here before.

30 Aug. Eneabba, School and 3 houses, sportsground, road swings to south, Banksia Flowers, m/tea (1774) S of turn-off to Green Head and Jurien Bay. Lunch (1808) about a mile S of Hill River bridge. Cross-roads at Cataby Brook bridge (1838) 101mp. Take road to E about 1/2m and camp between this road and brook. Great variety of flowers, quiet spot, walk back to bridge and Xroads

31 Aug. morning walk, return to Brand Hwy (Route 1) at Xroads and bridge (1839) Cataby Brook. Karen Karen bridge (1850), Dandaragan Road junction (1857), Regans Ford (bridge) m/tea and walk around. Gingin (1888) note St Lukes Church built 1861, oldest graves in churchyard 1858, Park area with 3 huge trees with tablets saying they were planted on First Arbor Day 1898 by (3 men named, one to each tree). I asked at the Information Centre what species of tree they were, but the 2 girls on duty could not tell me. D talked to a lady, Mrs Bruce, who knew Neville and Roma and also

knew the Mullins at Waroona. She, with husband and 5 children in caravan had just pulled in to Gingin. Head W toward Gingin Brook East and Guilderton, turn S and camp on Yanchep Reserve between 33-34mps off a part of the old narrow limestone track (1925).

1 Sept. Walk in bush, see purple Enamel Orchids, South through Wanneroo, torn off to West Swan, Caversham road to Guildford, so to Midland, Bushmead, m/tea (1973) and home to TT (1990). Very enjoyable trip. Thanks D, thanks Val, thanks Vi. 900m.

28 Sept. Dr Christine (Biddy) Morrow d. 30 Sept. D to her Funeral at Kenwick.

24 Oct. AD to Dinner with John and Ray Oldham and Jan at Swanbourne, slides & talk (China).

30 Oct. AD to Harbourne St and take Mick and Jim to Walyungup NP off Great Northern Hwy.

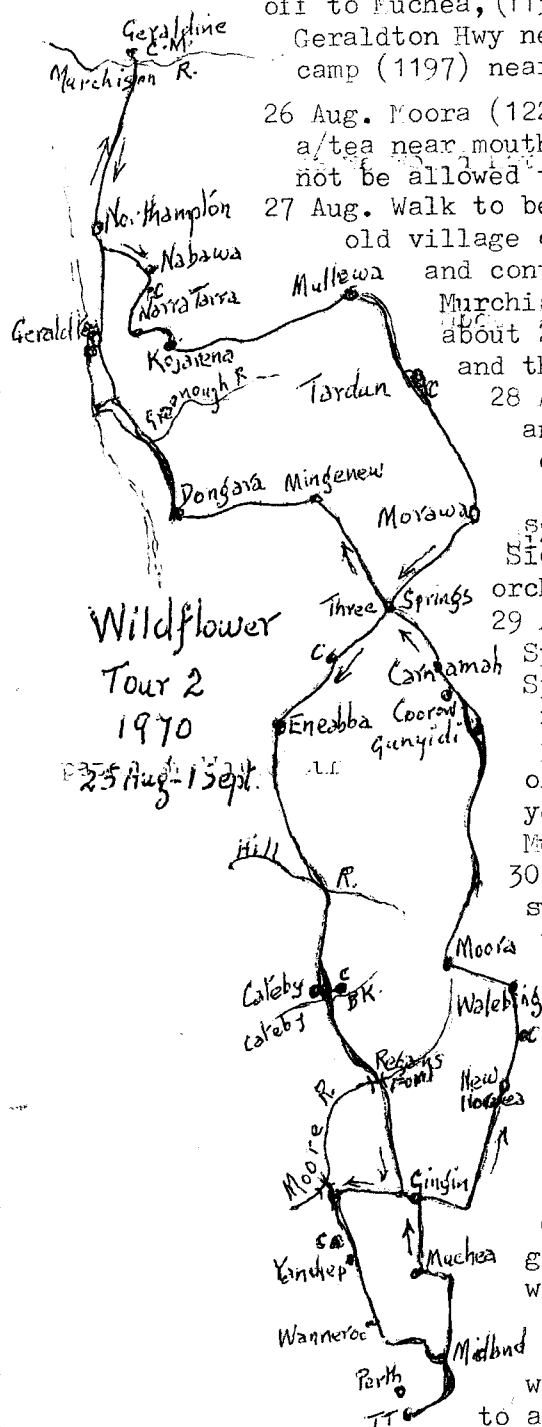
Southwest 1970 AD with Val and Vi 2-8 Nov.

2 Nov. TT (2255) (Celia Taylor staying in house) AD to Forestdale, Wungong, Byford, Pinjarra, call at Geoffrey Mullins but nobody home, Lunch at Harvey Weir (2340)

magpies. Call on Essie Offer at Burekup, she just going out, so left Vi there and drove to Bunbury, call at Davies-Moore by no-one home, Call on Gwen and Dick Anderson stay talking. Return to caravan (2385) for dinner and later D to talk to Essie in house.

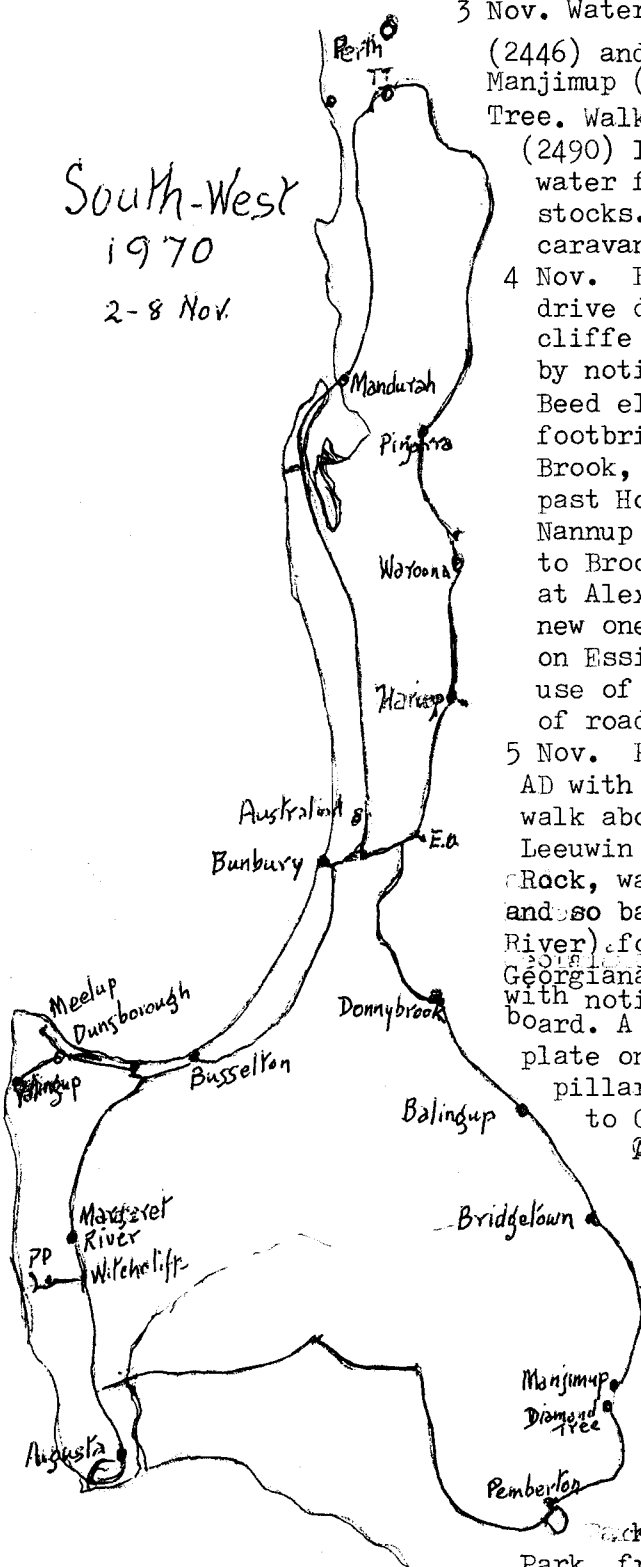
AD coffee with Essie - and sleep in caravan.

h



South-West  
1970

2-8 Nov.



3 Nov. Waterloo-Dardanup road to South-West Hwy, Bridgetown (2446) and m/tea on Picnic Area just over bridge. Shop at Manjimup (nice tidy town) and stop for lunch at Diamond Tree. Walk, flowers. On to Pemberton, visit Trout Ponds (2490) look at fish. Not yet back to full production after water failure last summer (takes 3 years to fully recover stocks). On to Cascades on Lefroy Brook and camp there in caravan. Walk on Cascade Trail. Sleep to water music.

4 Nov. Back road to Pemberton and to Gloucester Tree (2499) drive down Burma Road. Back to Pemberton and by Northcliffe Road to Vasse Road and through Warren NP, m/tea by notice board:

KARRI FORESTS DEPARTMENT	
KARRI EUCALYPTUS DIVERSICOLOR	
GIRTH AT 4'3"	19Ft 5Ins.
HEIGHT TO FIRST LIMB	158 Ft
TOTAL HEIGHT	265Ft
VOLUME	2350 Cu Ft
SAWN VALUE	\$2830

Beedelup Falls, walk to footbridge over Beedelup Brook, lunch and along past Hop Gardens and on Nannup Road- Stewart Rd to Brockman Hwy, a/tea at Alexandra Bridge (a new one). To bussell Hwy and S to Augusta and camp in Vi on Essie Offer's block alongside house. Find key to have use of inside toilet. Walk to river and new jetty at end of road. Tall Kangaroo Paws now gone from edge of inlet.

5 Nov. Pull Vi to back yard but have to disconnect to turn. AD with Val and Vi (all the family) to Flinders Bay and walk about the dell and site of old jetty, then towards Leeuwin and on new Scenic Drive with turn-off to Skippy Rock, walk out on Rock, m/tea in Vi, back to Scenic Drive and so back to mouth of Hardy Inlet (estuary of Blackwood River) for lunch (2600). after visit to old cemetery and to

Georgiana Park with notice board. A brass plate on a

GEORGIANA PARK  
Captain John Molloy and his wife Georgiana lived here from May 1830 to May 1939.

pillar marks the site of the house and further refers to Capt. John Molloy. (Interesting after having read Alexandra Hasluck's 'Portrait With Background.'). Then on to Witchcliffe, called at Peter Pi's house but he away. D spoke to Audrey and we then drove out to Calgardup - new gravel road and parking area (2628) and walk out on rocks. a/tea and on to old cottage on farm and camp under pines.

6 Nov. Return to Peter's house and see him and Audrey and children before they are taken by bus to School at Margaret River. On to Margaret River (2641). Find radiator boiling and water low (no fan belt). Have new belt fitted and north on Bussell Hwy and west at road junction to Noels

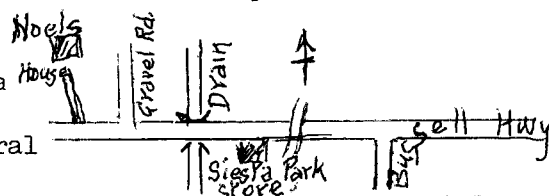
House at Siesta Park, fronting Geographe

Bay and camp in caravan beside house (2669) m/tea and short walk along beach before lunch. I take a longer walk before dinner. Nice beach and natural trees and shrubs. Peppermints, etc.

7 Nov. Leave Vi. AD drive past Dunsborough to Yalingup, walk to beach from Hotel (Caves House) Car Park. Drive back to Dunsborough and to Meelup and on to Eagle Bay and on another track to Castle Rock Bay, old whaling place with pillar and plate (Hist. Soc.). Along Geographe Road to Quindalup, see Les and Joan, stay and talk then back to Vi (2715) but back to Howsons to dinner and to Vi (2726).

8 Nov. Through Busselton, Bunbury, Old Coast Road through Australind, turn off and past our old Lot 163, m/tea on beach (2822), on to Mandurah (2832) fish and chip lunch in Vi and via Jandakot Airport return to TT (2877) at 1.30pm. (2877). 662m.

25 Nov. AD to Faith Missingham at Darlington. 2 Dec. AD to Funeral Jeannette Uhland Karrakatta, then to Gladys, (sister of J.U.) Claremont for m/tea.



1971

Jan. 1 Ella Weickhardt d.

12 Mar. 291 Shares BHP and 214 Shares Clackline Refractories to Benney for sale.

15 June, AD to S.P. Community Centre, Address by Dr Spock and Senator Wheeldon. (Vietnam).

# CARNARVON - CAPRICORN - MEEKATHARRA July 1971 (3901)

13 July, AD with Val and Vi to Midland and Route 1/95 and via Walebing, Moora, to camp on old track in bush near Yandanooka, Mallee and Jam, (4135)

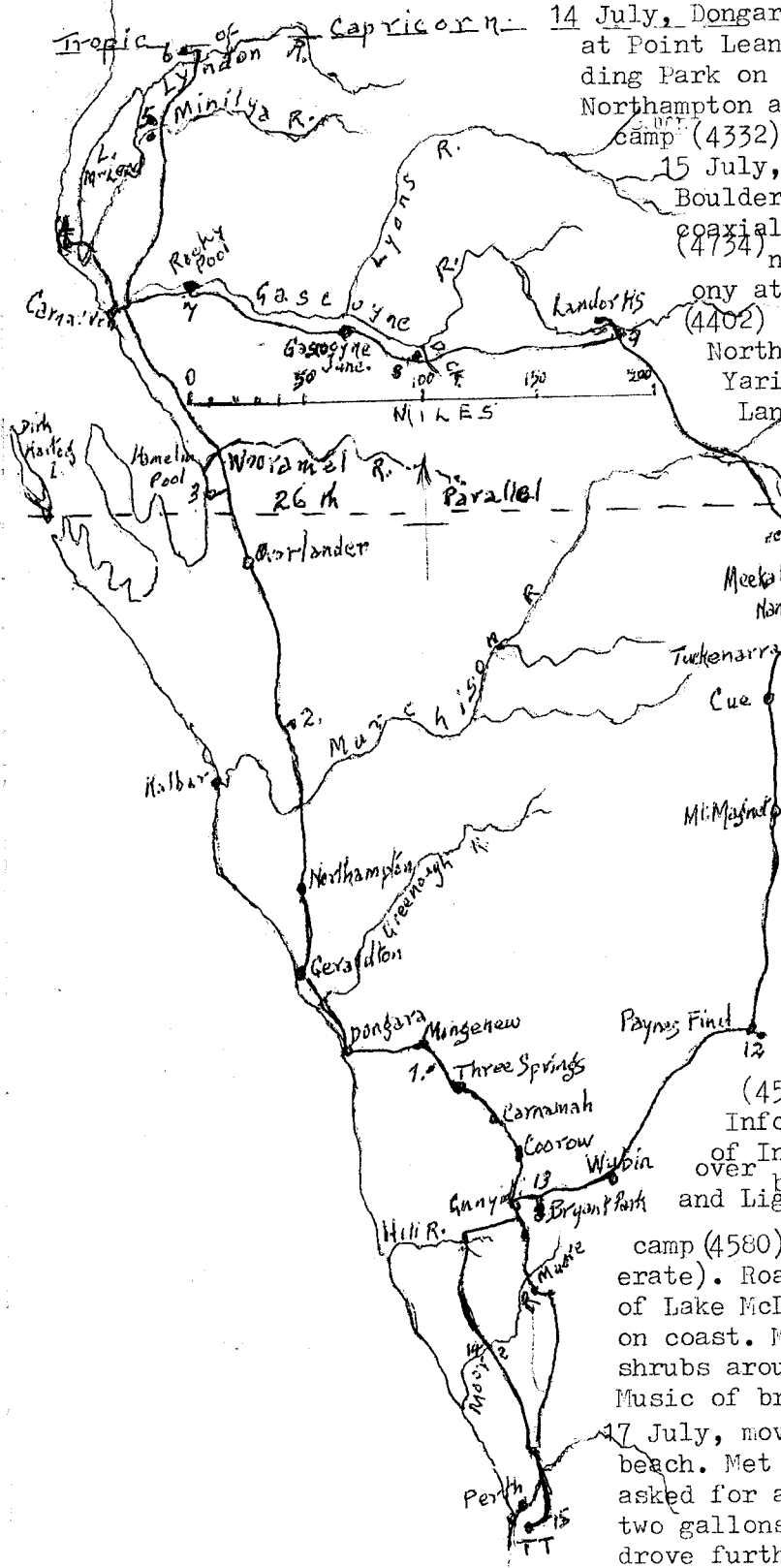
14 July, Dongara (4180) to Port Denison and m/tea (4i81) at Point Leandor, Geraldton (4227), lunch at Spalding Park on Chapman R (4231) during heavy rain, Northampton and north over Murchison R. bridge and camp (4332) in Mallee and scrub, yellow sandy.

15 July, Stop to examine Limestone/Dolomite Boulders uprooted in construction of road and coaxial cable to Carnarvon (Tracking Station). (4734) near 459mp. m/tea. Collect some Chalcedony at (4399) near 483mp. Overlander (roadhouse) (4402) Stop at 26th Parallel "Welcome to the Northwest" sign (4431) turn off to Westopp.

Yaringa HS (4435.5) 4 1/2 m to Gladstone (Bibra Landing) on coast of Bay shown as Hamelin Pool. (4440), lunch and camp for night near a calm sea. Jetty and shed, obviously old, where a tram track once connected the two (probably built by Public Works or Harbours and Lights Dept. - my deduction?) in days when luggers were main means of transport. Interesting but not a beautiful spot. Evidence of good fishing in numerous large fish heads and backbones. No other occupants of area, just us. Had afternoon walk along beach before a/coffee. Before reaching Overlander we passed a truck stranded on road with a broken axle near 478mp and later saw a mobile crane headed S ex Carnarvon.

16 July, Back to Coastal Hwy opposite Yaringa (4444.6) and cross Wooramel R. bridge (4459) near 535mp. Carnarvon (4534 after driving around town). Call at Information Bureau for brochure of Places of Interest, D shopping. Drive across Causeway over bed of river and out past Point Quobba and Lighthouse to the Blowholes explore and camp (4580), walk, collect 'pudding Stone (conglomerate). Road roughish, partly across southern end of Lake McLeod (salt). Massive conglomerate rock on coast. Main lack - shade trees, only few stunted shrubs around, otherwise pleasant spot. Sleep to Music of breakers and blowholes, whoosh.

17 July, moved to south where we walked on sandy beach. Met on way by a man, name of Burrows, who asked for any water we had to spare. I gave him two gallons from our spare bottle. After our walk drove further N to where Mr and Mrs Burrows had caravan parked north of our camp spot. Had a look at his transceiver gear in his caravan (he a 'Ham'). Then m/tea in Vi and away (4583) to Carnarvon (42m) and lunch in Vi near old railway bridge to Babbage Island and Jetty. Then off to cross bridge over Gascoyne River (4635). Collected fair Chalcedony from road metal at edge of road (about 662mp), reach Minilya R. bridge (4716) and camp on good site but all day and night noise of engine, pop-pop-pop supplying power to Garage/roadhouse on northern side of river by the bridge. 18 July cross bridge and stop for milk at roadhouse and there meet Jack Hawks of PMG (6WP Wanneroo) and his wife Joan (or was it Joyce?)



- on their way home after caravan holiday further north including Exmouth. Had a yarn and then on, passing turnoff to Exmouth, cross Lyndon R. and to Tropic of Capricorn (4748) about 2m N of bridge. Took picture of D at sign, return to bridge take long walk in search of site and camp downstream of bridge (4750) lunch, walk, D walking later had close look at kangaroo in river bed, I took telephoto picture. Both emus and kangaroos seen in river bed about dusk. Only moved 34m today.
- 19 July, Each have a hot shower at Minilya Garage. Lunch in Carnarvon (4870) in Vi. Drive to Babbage Island and Jetty, ask road conditions at MRD Office. Left Carnarvon (4876) on road to Gascoyne Junction but turn left at 4908 and in 3m to Rocky Pool on Gascoyne R. Drive around for camp spot and camp near river (4912). Coffee and then walk along edge of pool. Birdlife, Pelicans, Black Swans, Cockatoos, Emus and also Kangaroos, Insect life, plentiful and pestiferous, attracted after dark by lamplight, Moths fluttering against the screen door and smaller beasties finding their way in.
- 20 July, stay all this day and tonight at Rocky Pool. Walk on sandy bed of river in which the flowing water formed a narrower stream, downstream from the Pool and meandering from side to side of the bed. A very pleasant spot. Only one caravan here when we came and it left today.
- 21 July, back to road (4915) and head for Gascoyne Junc. Stop and collect Chalcedony, freshly broken for road ballast and good colours, on a hill (4974). Cross Jacobs Gully 4975 and to Gascoyne Junction (4994). Clean up dust in caravan and have lunch. The Business Section of the town(!) is a Bowser/Pub/ Store/ PO. all in one. We saw some natives buying beer at a hatch so we lined up too, but were asked to come inside, where we had a shandy each. So our bar was inside while the hatch was the Colour Bar! Inside was a troubadour with long hair and a mandolin singing 'Click Go the Shears'. Singing his way around, he said. We were the only audience, apart from the couple behind the bar and the three aborigines outside (or part-aborigines). While we walked from caravan to river crossing a couple of aboriginal women were deposited by a car under a nearby tree. Dorothy spoke to them and learned that they were waiting for a taxi to come out from Carnarvon for them!! Gascoyne Junction (junc. of Gascoyne R. and its main tributary, Lyons River). On to west, a couple of stops to prospect, and camp on left bank of Daurie Creek (5029). A walk in creek bed, dry with infrequent small pools.
- 22 July, AD morning walk in bed (of Creek). Prospect (5049) on patch of poor common opal. Lunch (5084) between Dalgety Down and Landor (cross Congo Ck (5037) and a major creek crossing (5103). Dairy Creek HS and road junc. (road south to Mullewa via Byro) at (5045). Cross Gascoyne R at Landor for Petrol at HS and return across river, concrete crossing of major stream and flying-fox oil drum for communication/goods when stream is impassable? Camp among River Gums (5130).
- 23 July, AD walk about 2m out and 2m back to camp spot (to concrete river crossing) then to GJ/Meekatharra road, passing Errabiddy HS. Startled some emus at a water trough and they did a trampoline act in a fence corner. Dash into fence, bounce back and sprawl on ground, repeat the performance. Would have made a good movie. On Moorarie Stn pass Mt Gould on left (5184) and lunch just S of HS on Murchison R. (5024). Camp (5255) on dry creek bed (Hope River on one map but no defined stream bed visible - looked like some other shallow gullies that flow only in rare very wet seasons, like the gully on Springfield that flowed once in our experience. About 28<sup>m</sup> NE of Meekatharra. Stunted River Gums, Savannah Forest. Walk through open glades.
- 24 July, Arrive Meekatharra (5282) petrol and shopping and then a drink at Royal Mail Hotel and each a hot bath upstairs by courtesy of the Proprietor (or by permission of the girl behind the bar). No charge? Very good. Bought 2 loaves of bread, 50c. Dear, yes but very nice bread. (And not at all dear as this is revised in 1985 when it is \$1 or more in the metropolitan area of Perth). Typical example of inflation. Drove NE side of town to look for quartz crystals where those were found a few years ago. Found the place alright but the crystals were not there and a good search resulted in only two or three small fragments, the rest completely vanished. "Fabulous" said Ryan Junior in 1964, now the store has been rifled, though there may be more for the digging. Lunch in Vi under small tree by small creek (5295), on through Nannine, Lake Austin to Tuckanarra and cross railway to camp off the Reedy track just behind Rail Siding. (5334). Cool change even chilly and light rain. Glad to be on firm ground on stony rise. Jaspilite country, self walk and pick up a couple more chunks of rock. Drizzle all night.
- 25 July, Glad of the bitumen road as we look at the pools of water on the red mud flats. Stop south of Cue to read Commemorative Plaque on Jaspilite Pedestal marking official opening of Perth Meekatharra section of sealed Great Northern Hwy on 22 Aug. 1970. This was on a sealed Truck Bay, with planted trees. On to Mount Magnet (5410) where drizzle ceases. Drove out to old Hill 50 GM. The Enterprise (or was it Eclipse) GM

closed down when last seen, now appears to be working. Then called at an old derelict GM near town and found that even here someone is working a small show within feet of the old headframe and we were confronted with a crudely daubed notice:

**No Authorised Person are not permitted on this Lease. Offences will be prosecuted.**

- Had lunch here (4515) collected a few pieces of red and white jasper and left Mount Magnet (4517) and its tree-lined street. Near Paynes find looked at some old workings but found them inhabited or worked so turn off on old Sandstone road about  $\frac{1}{2}$  m NE of PF and camp in open Gimlet country (a narrow strip) at (5508) about a mile from Hwy.
- 26 July. AD morning walk and on through Paynes Find towards Wubin. Lunch (5575), Wubin (5605) and thence on Gunyidi road to west to Bryant Park (still unspoiled) (5637) for night's camp.. Walk, Banksia flowers and Scarlet Feather Flower. Many salt lakes between here and Wubin with ducks and Black Swans. Crops poor and backward.
- 27 July. From Bryant Park past Gunyidi Siding to Hwy and south to Watheroo (5657). A mile or so south turn west, pass Magnetic Observatory (5669) on right near Watheroo/Dandaragan Shire boundary. Stop on high ridge running north from Dinner Hill, 1131ft., Pass Badgingarra drilling site (oil, gas?) before reaching bitumen road (5694) just north of Hill River and turn south. Lunch on gravel patch (5712). Pass another Drilling rig (No.7) off to west. Cross Mullering Brook, Cataby Brook and Karen Karen Brook and camp (5747) by Tennis Courts at Regans Ford on Moore River. Windy night, little rain.
- 28 July. Through Gingin, heavy shower, and south to Muchea, thence east to Hwy 95 and so to Midland, Forestfield, home to TT (5838), 11.40am Total 1937m.
- 16 Aug. A falls on his face in Wellington by RPH extension, John Corlett, working there, comes to assistance with antiseptic from First Aid kit. Called at Casualty and had antitet. injection. 28 Aug. WILPF Party at TT with Margaret Forte.
- 1 Oct. AD to Builders Exchange, W.Perth, Dr Clive Sandy "A World So Changed" (China).
- 2 Oct. AD to Picnic Lunch Kings Park, A-C Soc. for Dr and Mrs Sandy from Victoria.
- 16 Oct. A paid \$100 deposit on Encyclopaedia Britannica (\$398) 28 Oct. Delivered.
- 22 Oct. AD lunch with Zipah, Gateway Inn.

Our World Tour - Preliminaries (1971) - AD saw the Australian Women's Weekly advertisement and suddenly found themselves interested - click. They got the brochure from Wesfarmers Travel, counted up the cost, and their resources, and decided to be in it and thus make their biggest yet travel venture. On 8 Mar. booked Cabin E266 (4-berth as 2-berth) @ \$2493 each, but on 16 Mar. cancelled this and booked a 2-berth cabin on promenade deck @ \$2738 each with shower and toilet. On 20 June AD to Fremantle and look over 'Himalaya' on return voyage from 1971 Tour. 27 Aug. Cabin A101 allotted to us. Booked supplementary excursions from ports en route. 4 Oct. A collected new passports, 15 Nov. paid balance due \$5431.68 (\$300 deposit paid 8 Mar.). 15 Dec. AD Smallpox revaccination, 29 Dec. Cholera injections (AD)

- 1972 - 5 Jan. AD Health Certificates stamped by Dept of Health and Passports stamped for British Entry by British High Commissioner. 27 Jan. Collect Travellers Cheques Books Labels etc. and Refund of \$38 charged additional for 1st Class to Sydney on 'Canberra'. (The Himalaya a one-class vessel (Tourist)). All set to go!
- 29 Jan. 1972. Nat came to 'Treetops' and drove AD to Fremantle Passenger Terminal. Sat in Waiting Room for a time then on board to our cabin C29 and found Erica with Susan and Robbie. brought D on board and found Mick and Jim P. there also. All ashore at noon. Then AD to 1st Class Restaurant for 1st sitting of lunch hoping to be back on deck for departure but found we were in midstream being turned under push-pull power of four tugs. Tugs then hauled us to harbour entrance and pilot boat followed to take off pilot. Speedboats leaping off the wave crests and lots of cars on North Mole where crowds wave us farewell. On return to cabin we found a basket of flowers and fruit from Erica with chocolate mints for A's Birthday (on 31st). Mick had left for AD a box of chocolates and card from the 'Italian Girls' and a card from Dot Watson (posted) was later brought to our cabin by our cabin steward (E. McDonough). So we are on our way. Round North of Rottnest and South for Leeuwin. Weather fine and mild. A/tea in Meridian Room, Dinner in Restaurant at 7pm. A walk about forward area, glassed-in. Strong head wind outside. Explore from Games Deck (above A Deck) to our C Deck. Each get a book from Library and retire to cabin to read and sleep. Our cabin a spacious room with two good windows and separate toilet and separate bathroom. Two comfortable Divan/beds, everything very good indeed.
- Canberra, 45,000 tons, Capt. W.B. Vickers CBE, RD, Commodore RNR.



- 30 Jan. About 7.20am our steward brought us our morning tea and the 'Canberra News'. At midday approx 150m south of Esperence Bay. Articles in Canberra News on 'Deck Crew', 'Goannese Crew', and Pakistan Engine Room Crew. Ship launched by Dame Pattie Menzies. 31 Jan. A is 73 today. Age is creeping up on us very fast. D called for a bottle of wine at lunch and we had the second half with our Dinner this evening. This is a dream world, marvellous steady ship, steaming at 22-23 knots with no sound in our cabin but the whisper of air from airconditioning system. Slight roll hardly perceptible. Morning tea in 'Crows Nest' and a/tea in Meridian Room. Food is good and temptation to overeat is only countered by the sight of the 'awful example' with the midriff profile like that. Obesity! The Great Australian Bite - we are now crossing it. Yes, put me right, I do mean Bight. But what a sight. Ain't I bright? Well, it is my birthday. After m/tea wander around and after a/tea to Navigating Bridge with party to see the the navigating instruments and control equipment and learn something of their purpose and operation. Interesting. Look around games area and swimming pool and in Ship's Shop. After dinner to see the Olde Tyme Music Hall and then to bed. Another birthday milestone gone (Not millstone!). At noon today we were some 350m south of Adelaide.
- 1 Feb. After passing Cape Otway at 7am, the pilot boat loomed up out of fog and we enter Port Philip Bay about 10am. To lunch at noon and while having this a PA announcement is made that we will not berth at Melbourne but anchor offshore because of refusal of tug crews to tow us to berth in protest against British Army killings in Northern Ireland. Ships boats used to carry passengers to and from shore. One of these was stranded on a reef or bank in bay and delayed. Watching these proceed in the hot sun A felt the first symptoms of cold in head - flu! Took some aspros and to bed immediately after dinner.
- 2 Feb. 'Canberra' weighed anchor about 5am and was steaming towards entrance of Port Philip Bay when m/tea arrived. D went to breakfast but A stayed in bed until about 10am, and went to 'Crows Nest' for m/coffee. Cold much better by lunch time and practically finished (I hope) as at now, 6pm. Passed about 8m south of Wilsons Promontory at noon, Skull Rock and other outlying islands. After dinner pack for tomorrow transfer to 'Himalaya' at Sydney.
- 3 Feb. Up at 6am, land to port, breakfast 7.30 and ship all tied up at Terminal by 8. AD off Canberra about 10am and taken by bus to Himalaya at 13 berth at Pyrmont and find our cabin A101, quite satisfactory. A takes the top bunk and D takes the low bunk. Lunch in Drake Restaurant, first sitting for all meals, a/tea just after Himalaya left berth, with streamers, cheers and a band at 4pm. My cold troublesome all day, flared up again after seeming improvement yesterday. Our cabin steward Tom Brad-Dinner in Drake Restaurant with Ted and Mary Preddie, Tim and Alice Walker. Pass Sugarloaf Point. "Himalaya" 28000 tons, Captain M.R. Prowse.
- 4 Feb. Northing within sight of coast on Port side. Pass Solitary Islands and Wadi Head. Round Cape Moreton about 8pm and into Moreton Bay. Pilot boards off Point Cartwright.
- 5 Feb. "Himalaya" in Brisbane River and tie up at Hamilton Wharf. AD missed breakfast but later took bus to edge of city and had coffee at Myers. I bought some Sinuzets for flu. Returned to ship for lunch and on deck before ship sailed 2pm. D had letter from Mick. Out in Moreton Bay and heading north for run to Rabaul. Wind strong and rising. D developing flu and did not go to dinner. Early to bed. Sea rough.
- 6 Feb. Sea very rough with strong winds during night due to cyclone 'Wendy' off New Caledonia. Some words of welcome over PA System from Capt. Prowse. Brief talks by representatives of 'Womens Weekly' and 'World Travel'. I almost got myself into a Church Service by mistake instead of the talks, but noticed the hymnbooks and escaped to the next room, and coffee. Set course to north for Sandy Cape, pass Saumarez Reef. Now on course for Adele Islet most easterly point of Louisiade Archipelago, off coast of New Guinea.
- 7 Feb. 'Himalaya' rounds Adele Islet and heads NW for St Georges Channel. We rise late and omit breakfast. Ship rolling due to heavy swell. Motion of ship does not worry us but flu virus has robbed us of pleasures of the dinner table and nice meals.
- 8 Feb. Enter St Georges Channel between New Britain and New Ireland, round Cape Gazelle and into Blanche Bay. Pilot takes us into Simpson's Harbour and anchor 12.24pm. AD ship to shore by launch and meet Neville at Jetty. Neville drives us around town, to a 'Torchbearers' School where the children sang very well, to Market, to Namanula Hill and the old German Residency, to Apex Lookout, to Malmaluan Lookout (Harbour looks like an old crater with the cones sticking out.. Saw Cocoa pods on the trees, and to Raluana Gardens. A feeling very sick and unable to fully appreciate the journey about the Island with Neville and Roma in the Bishop's car. Finally to Roma and Neville's house for cool drink and pawpaw. Back to waterfront, presented with necklaces of shells, beads and seeds by native ladies and by launch return to 'Himalaya', where

- I promptly to bed without dinner, my flu at its worst. D's flu bad but not yet at peak. Weather hot and humid and I at point of exhaustion on shore. Both to bed without dinner at 7pm. Left Rabaul 6.55pm and set course for Japan (Kobe).
- 9 Feb. Check of Health Certificates and issue of Landing Cards for Kobe and Yokohama. Both to Ships doctor, 10am. D had temperature taken and pulse felt. A had temperature taken. No other examination and no words wasted other than preliminary "What's your trouble?" Supplied with linctus and tablets (aspirin?). Consultation! 40p, medicine 50p (Ships prices in English currency). Crossed Equator 11.55pm into Northern Hemisphere. King Neptune and his Queen came on board and held Court at swimming pool. A to lunch but not D. Both to bed at 7pm instead of dinner.
- 10 Feb. AD to dining room for breakfast and lunch. Sea smooth and a lovely blue. AD to Captain's Cocktail Party in Ballroom on Promenade Deck at 6.30pm. Walk around deck and then to bed, not to dinner. 11 Feb. AD to breakfast, take turn around deck, find deckchairs on starboard side Promenade Deck, A start reading "Chinese Thought from Confucius to Mao Tse Tung" by H.G.Creel, Excellent.(gift to A from D before leaving home). A to lunch but not to dinner, D to neither, but has plate of soup brought to cabin by steward. Dancing, 'Ladies Night' in Ballroom but we not there. Passed Guam 1.n.
- 12 Feb. Passed Island of Iō Shima (volcano). A to breakfast (A and Ted Freedy only starters at our table) to dinner at night but miss lunch. D to doctor before 10am and I left her there waiting her turn. She fainted and was vomiting while waiting, taken inside and given injection and escorted to cabin. I later collected tablets for her (same as before). Middling swell on ocean but more pitching fore and aft. Mant patients for doctor, Asian flu of epidemic proportions. AD both ill, D more especially so. Doctor quite callously indiferent to patients welfare and scandalously negligent in examination and treatment. Thermometer apparently only means of former and linctus and aspirin of the latter. Notes in diary become scanty due to this scourge.
- 13 Feb. "Himalaya" arrives Kobe 6.06pm. A had look at shops at Terminal. D very sick, stayed on board. Rabaul to Kobe 2554m at average 22.13 knots.
- 14 Feb. At Kobe, Japan. AD on coach tour to Kyoto, but D too ill to walk about and stayed on seat in grounds of the Temples and Shrines of Sanjusangendo Hall of 1001 Buddhas and after lunch at a Hotel, to Heian Shrine (Shinto) and Kinkakuji Temple. For D today utterly useless and for A not much better (Temples and Shrines NOT really interesting in any case, sick of them before and now sick at them. Back to ship for dinner (if we had any - not noted at time). Bought Zoom lens and Fisheye lens for Pentax. Depart Kobe 6.04pm. Weather bleak, bitter cold wind.
- 15 Feb. Arrive Yokohama. AD did not leave port but had a look at shops in Terminal at Port. A bought National Cassette Recorder/4-band Radio at 29400Yen (£37). A.C./Bat.
- 16 Feb. Left Yokohama 3.02pm and head for Honolulu. A visit to Engine Room.
- 17 Feb. Days at sea getting little warmer and sunny. Oriental Night. 18 Feb. Dance preceded by Oriental Night dinner with special menu. Chef, W.Grundy.
- 18 Feb. 2 days of this date as we cross the International Date Line into Westerly Long.
- 23 Feb. Arrived Honolulu 7.54am. AD ashore and meet Dr Willard Edwards and spoke to him about <sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> hour before coach departure on tour of Island. A represented him in West Aust. as advocate for the Perpetual Calender as devised by Dr W.E. (a vigorous battler for a worthwhile but unpopular cause which faded with his death a few years later). OAHU. Driver-guide talked more than enough, though in less grating voice than our Kyoto-tour guide/driver. We were seated in rear seat over rear-end motor - Noisy. At Haleiwa Restaurant on other side of Island we were charged US\$6.10 for lunch for two, a stiff price even if we had a hearty meal, for which we did not have an ~~appétite~~ appetite. As we did not have enough, Mr Coward of cabin E274 lent me \$1.(repaid on board). Walk in grounds of the Mormon Tabernacle. Meet Bill and Wurlie Moore (friends of Farj. Olivari, of D's Italian group), Mr and Mrs Bain of Victoria Park, Edna Williams, a friend of Nick Rhind. The meetings just mentioned were actually on 27 and 28th Feb.
- 28 Feb. Passed under the Golden Gate Bridge and tied up at Pier 35 San Francisco at 11.am. Afternoon by coach over Golden Gate bridge into the hills and to Muir Woods, cloud and rain on the hills so did not get expected views but good view of San F. from Lookout just over Bridge. Another view is of the prison Island of Alcatraz.
- 29 Feb. This being a leap year we have the unique experience of living through a year of 367 days including a double 21 Feb. After breakfast AD walk down Bay St to corner of Powell St to Market St. Have cup of coffee at Woolworths and D buys a bottle of Tonic there. On cable car back to Fishmarkets and thence walk back to ship seeing the Coronation Scot (English train) and the Museum Ship, an old barque or clipper. Also noted some very attractive Houses (Wooden structures). (Long afterwards D remembers the Tonic as ~~SSS~~ but could not get it elsewhere). 'Himalaya' sailed at noon, passing under Golden Gate bridge outward bound.



- 1 Mar. Arrive San Pedro, port for Los Angeles, 9am. AD did not go to Los Angeles, 21m, to see the beautiful wonderland of Disneyland and the Hollywood homes of the film stars. AD on morning walk to nearby area called Ports of Call and in afternoon A on longer walk to the approach to the big Vincent Thomas Bridge spanning the Harbour. This was quite a graceful structure and I intended to walk to centre of the span for the view but found that cyclists and pedestrians were prohibited and no footpath existed on the bridge. (W.A. can at least be proud that it has no such prohibitions). I then walk miles to higher land in the hills to pleasant residential area with trees, and parks. Back to ship after tiring day. 'Himalaya' sailed at Midnight and just before that I was awakened by a clanging bell, so promptly slid out of bed to answer the telephone - then of course realised it was the call for visitors to go ashore. Walkers, (especially Alice, thrilled by the Disneyland visit and a wonderful \$47million hotel with wonderful swimming pool et al. Wonderful to gaze on the luxuries of the rich and great ones). Well naivety has its pleasures so don't spoil their fun.
- 5 Mar. Anchored in Acapulco Bay 7.08am. D stayed on ship and A went ashore in one of the ships boats. A drab town, walk along street fronting the bay, soapy water running across footpath to street from house drainpipes. Sanitary system? No public toilets. Visited the market, fish and meat sections with puddles on filthy floor, narrow passageways between stalls, crowded with people, flies galore. Other sections cleaner, many vegetables unknown to me, but all cramped and crowded. The meats a mystery - perhaps horse or mule? Other stalls of clothing, haberdashery, trinkets and a variety of miscellaneous goods. I noticed an extensive cluster of wooden boxes up a hillside presumably the homes of many of the crowds in the markets, but from the distance they looked like box beehives. I walked round the old fort and the bazaars. Only one religion here - RC. Sailed out from Acapulco just after midnight for Balboa. Weather fine and warm. Still not completely recovered from flu, but gradually improving. D slowly improving with help of the Tonic, but a long way to go to normal. Many others in like condition. We have heard that the doctor was replaced by another at Honolulu (should have gone overboard!).
- 8 Mar. Arrive Balboa, Pacific end of Canal and stay till morning.
- 9 Mar. left Balboa 5.50am and entered the Panama Canal and through the Miraflores Lock, Pedro Miguel Lock and Gatun Lock in turn, and arrived at Cristobal at 3.40pm. Canal distance of 38m took about 10 hours. The slow smooth passage of the Canal was a very pleasant experience. The narrow channel gave place to broader reaches and lakes at times and the whole was quite beautiful and most interesting. Full marks to the US engineers on the design and construction of the whole project (it defeated De Lesseps). In Gatun Lake were islands of all sizes and all with profuse vegetation, even the smallest hardly larger than a tabletop having a shrub or two. At Cristobal the overland passengers, on coach tour from Balboa, came on board and we departed at 8pm to cross the Caribbean Sea to Barbados. On way through canal we passed a sunken ship of Nationalist China (Taiwan) with only superstructure above water and surrounded by a string of floats to contain oil spill. A barge alongside appeared to be loading the spilt oil. But why a ship should sink in the canal (however unseaworthy) rather than in the open ocean, is a question? We passed Curacao Island on 11 March.
- 12 Mar. 'Himalaya' passed between St Vincent and Bequia Islands and at 9.15am arrived at Barbados. In afternoon on tour of Island by car with another couple from Harbour to Crane Sands Hotel where we had a rum drink (sort of cocktail) after one stop at St Johns Church. Return to ship by a different route. In the morning A walked to Pelican Village, (about a mile from ship) where home handicrafts and art are carried on. Being Sunday it was closed except for a small shop. There were also a couple of stalls and a small shop at the wharf. Left for Madeira just after 7pm.
- 18 Mar. Arrived Funchal, Madeira 7.20am. Finished reading "For My Own Amusement" by F.E. Denderfield, Interesting light reading. Anecdotal essays. Madeira a lovely island and our stay, about 7 hours, all too short. AD on bus tour to Pico dos Barcelos 1164ft above s/l and on to Monte (1965ft) and through pine and eucalypt woods to Chalet Restaurant at Terreiro de Lucta (2783ft) where we had a sample tasting of Madeira Wine and were entertained by local folk-dancing then by toboggan on cobbled track down to Monte and by coach back to Funchal where we have another sherry wine tasting at the wine lodge of Madeira Wine Association. Very pleasant tour of this lovely island. Steep and narrow roads, no footpaths away from city centre, much of roadway cobbled. Prolific vegetation including Australian Acacias and Eucalypts, bananas, sugar cane, vines. In the city bullock-drawn sledges in lieu of cabs (seem to be mainly for tourists to be photographed in). Children begging when bus stopped (or just cadging handouts, didn't seem to be reduced altogether to begging), Poverty apparent but not starvation. Believe quite young children exploited in home industry

of lace and embroidery crafts. The dancing mentioned above was to accompaniment of piano accordion, and doll rattles and all in folk costume. Visitors joined in last dances. Weather fine and balmy, nippy on the heights. Return to ship 1pm for lunch and depart for Southampton 2pm. Small boats plying souvenir trade.

- 20 Mar. Passed Cape Villano and entered Bay of Biscay just after midnight, entered English channel 6.40am. Morning coffee with Edna Williams in Everest Room.
- 21 Mar. Pilot aboard as pass Needles LH and up Solent to berth at Southampton at 7am. Left 1 case and 1 carton for storage until return voyage and AD by coach to London and our Hotel - Eccleston Hotel, Eccleston Square, SW1 near Victoria Railway Station. So ended our voyage to Britain, which would have been thoroughly enjoyable had we not been caught in the Asian Flu epidemic. And for D pneumonia following.
- \* From My Notebook: At Barbados we were tied up next to the French ship "De Grasse" returning from Tahiti and the French Nuclear Test explosion. At Punchal Madeira we were again berthed next to it. --- During voyage met Mr and Mrs (Bill and Wurlie) Moore, friends of the Olivari's (Marge O. of D's Italian Group). Also Mr and Mrs Marchesi whose daughter was a friend of Pam Blake. Edna Williams, friend and neighbour of Nick Rhind at Lesmurdie. Among people we liked were Mrs Endicott, Mr and Mrs Price, the Hills, the Bains of Vic. Park, the Munros of Denmark (WA), the Kennaways and Miss Gutteridge. --- After seeing Madeira someone said, "Who would want to stay in Apaculpo when there is Madeira?" --- Medical Service; A first symptoms of flu at Melbourne, D just after Sydney. A at worst in Rabaul, D in Japan. Linctus and aspirin from doctor, a mild palliative, certainly not a cure and no appreciable benefit. of three steps, examination, diagnosis, treatment, none were adequate (were almost nil in fact), no stethoscope used. Latest rumour is that many patients had complained to Anglican parson on board who reported to Captain who was unaware that flu was prevalent, and that the doctor was replaced by another at Honolulu. Other stories were that someone had asked the facts concerning rumours of deaths on board (this was before leaving Pacific) and that the Captain had said that four had died, two were buried at sea and one in Japan and that 6 had returned home by air from ports at or since Rabaul. Nothing official has been announced so truth is very uncertain.
- 22 Mar. AD on morning sightseeing coach tour - Trafalgar Square, Houses of Parliament, Westminster Abbey (only one entered), Buckingham Palace. Hotel for lunch and in afternoon another tour including St Pauls Cathedral and Tower of London.
- 23 Mar. After free morning and lunch, coach to Windsor via Stoke Poges (of Gray's Elegy). After walk through grounds and some of the rooms and seeing some of the Jewels etc. on to Hampton Court Palace and a walk about its grounds. Enjoyed the outing but not the incessant commentary of the guide, a feminine gramophone churning out English history in a continuous spate which some of our party thought was marvellous erudition but we (AD) thought tiresome and monotonous. She also reminded passengers to show their appreciation of the good driver of the coach (who said not a word). Some made a contribution (I'll bet she got half), some did not. So it goes. Eccleston.
- 24 Mar. A walked to city via Buckingham Palace Road, The Mall, Strand, Aldwych, up Farringdon St and back to Blackfriars Bridge and along Embankment to Westminster Bridge, Victoria St, Wilton Road to Gillingham St and Eccleston Hotel. D to Dr Bull in Wilton Rd who diagnosed a chest infection, prescribed medicine and recommended visit to Specialist. A later called on doctor re D and was given letter to Specialist Dr Tonkin when D's appointment 4.45pm, 28 Mar.
- 25 Mar. AD morning walk Vauxhall Bridge Road, Francis St to Army and Navy Stores Victoria St where I took movies of Demonstrators for Environmental Protection with posters against plastic packaging. We signed their petition. Return via Victoria Stn.
- 26 Mar. Took a walk in Eccleston Square when gate (normally locked) was opened by a nursemaid (Dutch migrant) to walk two young children in the Park. We stayed while they were there, half an hour or so.
- 27 Mar. AD to city, D shopping in Oxford St, A to Fourways Office in New Bond St to talk to Mr Bylos of World Travel. Told him that D could not go on Scottish Tour as the doctor had advised against it and that she was to see a Specialist tomorrow afternoon when coach would already have left. A complained of ship's Medical Officer and his neglect and said that I considered his neglect responsible for D's condition and missing of Scottish Tour and that it might criminal neglect. Asked Bylos how many did die at sea and he said four - (from memory one from heart failure, one a stroke, one cancer and the other I have forgotten - none apparently from Flu and the supervening Pneumonia which I am sure D had). But would deaths be attributed to medical neglect by the doctor who signed the death certificate was guilty of that callous neglect? Mr Bylos said that there had been a number of complaints. We learned after D had been

- to Doctor Bull that another doctor had been calling daily at our hotel giving injections to several other passengers of our party for similar after-effects of the flu.
- 28 Mar. A departs on Coach on Scottish Tour leaving D at Ecclestone Hotel. Travelled through congested London traffic for miles, finally on to clearer roads and major motorways. Out into greener spaces, stopped for m/tea but I only left coach for a bottle of Benylin from a chemist to ease my throat, irritated as after-effect of flu. Lunch at Grand Hotel, Northampton and then on through Stapleton, Osbaston, Heather, Ashby de la Zouch, Ashbourne, Burton-on-Trent, Sudbury into Peak District of Derbyshire, snow, and so to Palace Hotel, Buxton. Nice dinner and up to Twin-bedded room with own bath and toilet. Telephoned D at Ecclestone at 8pm who said that Dr Tonkin reports her free of infection, convalescent and needs to eat and rest. Very good. Can do European tour provided she stays in coach rather than doing long walks or climbing. This hotel fine building, not somewhat run down as is Ecclestone.
- 29 Mar. Whaley Bridge, Horwich End, Disley (Ches.) Hazel Grove, Stockport, Manchester m/tea, Hornby Castle and river, Kirkly Lonsdale (lunch), (Bronte's country), Lupton, Kendal, Windermere, Kirkston Pass, Brotherswater (2 brothers once drowned here), Pattersdale, Ullswater, Carlisle a/tea, Gretna Green (group picture of mock wedding in Smithy), Ecclefechan, Lockerbie and to Dumfries for night at Station Hotel.
- 30 Mar. To Moffat (Woolen shop, weaving etc.), Beeftub Mountains, Devil's Beeftub, Source of Tweed R., Tweedsmuir, Broughton, Leadburn, Penequik, to Edinburgh and Royal British Hotel in Princess St, lunch and 3 nights. A walk to Castle and walk on ramparts, also climbed steps inside Scott Memorial to gallery. Weather Scotch-misty.
- 31 Mar. From Hotel on local Coach Tour to Forth and the New Forth Bridge (a road Suspension Bridge upstream from the railway cantilever bridge. Cross new bridge, through Dumfermline, Cleash Hills (snow on hilltops), Pownmill, Rumbling Bridge, Glendevon, Gleneagles, Crieth, Loch Currough, Loch Earn, Strathyre, Loch Lubnaig, Pass of Leny, Kilmahog, Callendar lunch, Loch Vennachar, Trossachs, Loch Katrine, other lochs and villages, Stirling Castle from which took pictures of town, River Forth and Wallace Memorial. On through other towns and villages (named in Travel Diary) and back to Edinburgh and Hotel for dinner.
- 1 April. Morning free. Afternoon by coach to Holyrood Palace. I did not go in with party but stayed in coach. Took a picture of the wrought iron gates of Palace and another of the Queens Bath House standing all alone outside Palace enclosure. Back to Hotel to tea after travelling the Canongate (Royal Mile to Edinburgh Castle.)
- 2 April, leave Edinburgh, through Dalkeith, etc, Morfoot Hills and the Lammermuirs, Earlston, cross Tweed R. Newtown, Jedburgh (Abbey), and cross border in Cheviot Hills. Past Catclough Reservoir, Rochester, Otterburn to Newcastle-on-tyne for lunch. On past Durham, Harrowgate, Darlington, Stockton-on-Tees, Northallerton a/tea, (saw a 'Washerteria' here), Busby Stoop, and others to Ilkley for night at Craiglands Ilkley Hotel. Walked around grounds and pool on hill where I slipped in mud - muddy trousers.
- 3 Apr. Through Tetley, Westgate, otley, Leeds, Sheffield, Rotherham, Nottingham, Loughbrough (nuclear power station), and Leicester for lunch. Pass Rugby Radia Transmitter, Newport, Toddington, Hendon, St Pancras, Hampstead, Camden and back to Ecclestone. Lindsay Hall took around the hat to collect for the driver as we travelled. I did not contribute to the £17.40 thus presented. The driver himself told us that he had been with the firm (Fourways) for 20 years and I considered that if, after that length of service he was not adequately paid for his job, then it was time he had done something about it. Why pay twice for a service, once to employer and then once again to the employee? Quite an interesting tour with good accommodation and meals, the only disappointment that D did not share in it. During the period D took part in a Peace Demonstration in Trafalgar Square on 31 March.

#### Continental European Coach Tour 6-28 April 1972

- 6 Apr. AD with party on Coach through Canterbury to Dover, embark on ferry "Reine Astrid" and cross to Ostend, Belgium, and on Coach through Bruges and Eeklo to Ghent for night at St Janisoff Hotel. Our room an attic with ceiling about 7ft but comfortable enough for our one night stay.
- 7 Apr. By Louvain, Liege to Brussels (m/tea), cross border into Germany and stop for lunch at Aachen. On to Cologne where D went with party to Cathedral and I took a walk on my own. On through Bonn and Godesburg. Keep with River Rhine much of the way, through Coblenz to Stalzenfels for night at Stalzenfels Hotel. Much barge traffic.
- 8 Apr. On to Boppard where most of party take boat upstream to the 'Lorelei', a rocky headland on a bend of the Rhine. AD and one other couple on by coach to St Goar where the boat party soon caught up with us. In the meantime AD walked along river to almost opposite the Lorelei. On then to Heidelberg for lunch and the night at Hotel Bayrischer Hof. In the afternoon by coach around town and to Heidelberg Castle. (part ruin but some part in use, very picturesque and interesting. Good views over

- city and the River Necker below. The Castle was the seat of the Elector of Saxony.
- 9 Apr. Through the Black Forest (Obendorf), Obergröt, Weisenbach to lunch at Freudenstadt, town totally destroyed by bombing and fire in 1945 but later rebuilt in the old architectural style and so having a very pleasant and harmonious appearance, with the best of both worlds. Forbach River is close by but we did not see it. An arresting Memorial, sculpture of a female figure on a square column commemorates the destruction of the town and loss of life, and the rebuilders. A tablet on the column tells the story of how the town went up in a sea of fire. Beauty succeeding Horror. A very attractive city with the charm of the old combined with the spruceness of the new.
- 10 Apr. through Ehrenbogan, Altesbach, Billengen, Gerheim, Douan, Furstenberg to Swiss-German border to Schaffhausen and a/tea in sight of Rheinfels (Rhine Falls). Snow on Alps seen as we near Zurich on Lake Zurich. Then Lake Zog and a glimpse of Lake Lucerne as we come to the City of Lucerne to stay at Union Hotel. Very nice days trip through lovely country. Booked coach trip to Lungern and cable car to summit of Schornbull for tomorrow.
- 10 Apr. Lucerne a most charming city on its Lake Lucerne and its outlet River Reuss crossed by several bridges including a couple of very old covered foot bridges. Picturesque houses and other buildings and twisting narrow streets and alleys on either side of the river. (There are some wider main streets, too). AD in morning wander about the city streets and crossed the river by the covered bridges, the Spreuer (Mill) Bridge (early 15th Cent.) and the Chapel Bridge (about 1333) adjacent to Water Tower. Both of these bridges have old paintings. During our ramble we were fascinated by a gold Butterfly Brooch with wings in coloured enamels. We went into the shop and asked for a closer look at this fine piece and we handled and admired it. But the price was staggering at 1500 Swiss Francs (£150) so we sadly went away without it and went to Hotel for lunch. In afternoon AD on coach for Lungern, a village a few miles out and there went by aerial cable car to an upper station and after a short walk transferred to another similar car for ride to the summit of Schornbull, amongst the snow and the skiers. Afternoon tea with a panorama of snow and ice. A delightful experience in the exhilarating alpine air. No noise, no litter, no pollution in the wide, white world. How different when we descended to the village below and took our seats in the bus. Some of the party were still up top, so the bus driver obliged with his mouth organ and this would have been entertaining enough as he was a fair player, but he played it right against the microphone of PA system which he turned to maximum volume. Hence we, sitting under a speaker were subjected to an excruciating aural bombardment and what should have been music was a terrible din. We were glad when the others returned and we drove off for dinner and another night at our Hotel. A horrible anticlimax to our previous pleasure. Before dinner, taking my courage in both hands I walked into the city again and sought out that Butterfly and with firm resolution I paid £150 in travellers cheques and took possession with £5 change as tax rebate. I intend this as a present for D's next Birthday so this is a secret mission. Keep it dark. My finances now rather low, so economise! Our hotel comfortable enough but rather noisy, and like others we have had on Continent use of bathroom is an extra, and no soap provided.
- 11 Apr. Travel along shore of Lake Lucerne and River Reuss, Lake Zug and past Lake Zurich (said to be dead from industrial chemicals), Lake Walen and town of Walenstadt to Sargans for early lunch and over the Rhine and through the Principality of Liechtenstein to Feldkirch on the Austrian border (Schaarnwald). Cross River Ill, through Province of Vorelberg and up the Kloster Valley, through a tunnel and the Arlberg Pass (5910ft) to St Anton for a/tea at the old Hospice of St Christopher. Thence through Landock and follow the River Inn to Innsbruck and the Union Hotel where we have a nice room with double doors and windows and thus a quiet night. Bathroom unlocked so we have a bath.
- 12 Apr. AD morning walk in old part of town, snow falling lightly, take pictures of Fountain to Leopold V (1619-1639), street signs, River Inn, Golden Balcony and Helbinghaus. In afternoon our coach on through Schwarz (small monastery), Jenbach, Rattenburg (oldest town in Tyrol), Wörgl, Elman, Going, St Johann (ski village in Tyrol), cross border into Bavaria, River Salgash, and a reservoir, cross border into Austria again and into Salzburg through tunnel in rock under Castle (Fortress of Hohensalzburg about 1750) and to Fitter Hotel. Short walk before dinner.
- 13 Apr. Morning tour by coach to Archbishop's Palace (Hebron Schloss) where we walk through with a local guide, ornamental ponds and fountains, stone sculptures and tableaux in grottes or niches and a larger animated exhibition of figures going through their routine labours. From coach saw Leopold Krone Palace, etc. and back to Hotel for lunch. Before coach tour AD had morning walk through Mirabell Gardens around Schloss Mirabell, and the market in a square in front of Church opposite the Schloss. In after-

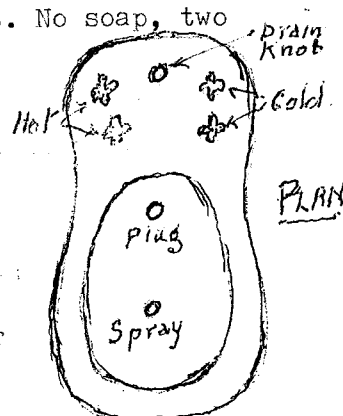
- noon off again on coach for Vienna. Pass Mondsee (lake), but visibility was poor as windows were obscured by rain. This was disappointing but worse was to come when the driver with his mouth organ overamplified plus Tin Walker with his saxophone entertained us with a duet, loud and long. We could only bear it with fingers in ears to mute it somewhat (we must be odd bodes because others (or those who were vocal, at least) seemed to enjoy it). About 5.30pm we arrived at Vienna and our Hotel Kummer in Maria Hilferstrasse where we had an excellent room with own entrance lobby toilet and shower. Vienna the gay City of Music and Dance - before the debauchery of War.
- 14 Apr. AD on morning drive by coach to River Danube which we crossed and returned, over Donau Canal, pass Hubner Kursalon and stopped at Spanish Riding School which we did not enter (15 schilling extra). Said to be a clever performance but prancing horses do not appeal to me (I am now economising anyway, since Lucerne). On then to Schonbrunn Palace (of the Hapsburgs) in extensive Parks and Gardens. Guided tour through many magnificent rooms - gloriously over-resplendent - one compares the opulence here displayed with the probable condition of the many poor and needy while their 'betters' had so much. Yes, as a museum of art it is interesting and we admire the work of the artists and artisans and architects whose labours produced such achievements. We liked the two Chinese rooms and the Blue Room. In the afternoon I walked quite a distance from the Hotel, found a Memorial to Brahms near Donau Canal, and noted Stertsoper Akademie der bildenden Künste and Statue of Schiller. This was a promising area of the city, the Opera House was there too, but drizzling rain drove me back to the Hotel.
- 15 Apr. On our Coach through Spinneren am Kreuz, Weiner Neustadt, the provinces of Lower Austria, Styria and Carinthia, Rax Mountains, Feurbach, Schottwein, Semmering (Pass and village where have m/tea), Scheeberg (mountain), Mittendorf, Kindberg (May Tree), to Bruck am Mur for lunch at Hotel Bauer. zum Schwarz Adler opposite an old church (one of the places of interest described by our Courier (fanciful name for guide) Theo, as a 'must'. I have not so far mentioned our Courier Theo, an 'Austrian Baron', married to a 'Princess', who has (himself) 'been to Oxford' (lucky Oxford) and who very obviously is an admirer of the Church and of the Aristocracy (and also of Theo). I fear that I have not recorded his full name. Leaving Bruck and the R. Mur, on through Niklasdorf, Eisenbank (Iron Wall), Knittenfeld, Ossicher see (lake) to Villach for night at Parkhotel Karnten, Maritschtrasse 2. AD walk separately to River Drau. Very pleasant and interesting place of which our Courier had nothing to say.
- 16 Apr. About half-hour run to Austro/Italian border and follow road through a valley with railway. Through four villages to Udine for lunch at Asturia Hotel Italia, Caselto, Bazzera and on private toll highway to Venice and the Hotel de la Gare and Germania. Weather wet and miserable all afternoon and I catch cold before setting out on a squally 'water bus' ride down (or up) the Grand Canal to visit a Glass-Factory where given an amazing exhibition of the glass-workers art. First the artist (glass-worker) sounds too prosaic) dipped his rod into the crucible of molten glass and drew out a blob of the viscous material which he then drew out to get the right thickness, bent into a curve and just stuck it on a vase already on the table. Same again and lo! there is a vase with two handles. Then he drew out a bigger blob of the viscous glass and with a few deft pulls and twists, pull here push there, twirl and cut off - and there was a glass horse rampant - ha! I thought but will it stand up? It did, perfectly. A fascinating performance. Then a visit to the showroom with a large assortment of glassware on display and orders taken for purchases to be taken or posted on later. D let her head go to the extent of £10 plus £2 packing and postage for a Wine Set of Decanter and 6 glasses inlaid with gold decoration.
- 17 Apr. AD on morning tour by water bus via Canale Santo Chiara and Canale della Giudecca to Piazza S. Marco, SS Marks Church and The Doges Palace. Return to Hotel by water bus on Grand Canal. Lunch and walk to Bus Terminal for bus across Causeway to mainland. Pass by Bologna and Padua and stop about 5pm with engine trouble which causes much delay and finally arrive Florence about 7pm for dinner and night at Hotel Ambasciatori, Firenze.
- 18 Apr. Morning conducted tour of Florence: Lovely Church without ornamentation, hence clean lines showing its pleasing proportions and setting off the beauty of the marble of which it is built (or faced). Outside a statue of Dante, see also the Palace of the Dukes of Florence. Then to a Plaza looking over the River Arno and much of the city. Good view of the bridges, including Ponte Vecchia, spanning the river. Many fine buildings, sans our modern unended rectangular boxes that pass for architecture. Back along fine tree-lined road. Outside city centre extensive tracts of trees to provide the 'lungs of the city'. After lunch off through Arno Valley, glimpse of Arezzo and Perugia in passing and so to Rome for our stay at Hotel Villa Radieuse some distance out of City on Via Aurelia, Room Begonia 12. (The hotel con-

sisting of separate blocks of bedrooms each block having a flower name, ours room 12 in Begonia Block. Dining Room and Bar in a separate building.

19 Apr. AD on morning tour of Rome by coach, with stop at St Peters (The Vatican). I wandered about outside and did not look 'inside' (which was 'a must', of course said Theo). D went in and kept with the party and so found herself in 'an audience' with the Pope and his Cardinals and once in had to go through the whole performance. I felt more at home among the ruins of the Colliseum to which we went from the centre of Christendom, Paganism being to me more interesting than Ecclesiasticism. After a look inside and out of the Colliseum and seeing the nearby Arch of Constantine, we got only a glimpse of The Forum and other old monuments from the coach in passing. After lunch at Hotel AD walk to a Business Area half a mile or so away for D to draw on her Letter of Credit. Found that the Banks just ignored one and on inquiry the person inquired of would walk off as if to consult someone else, and never came back. Queer! We had a cup of coffee to cheer ourselves up and I bought a bottle of Red Vermouth and we walked back. From Roma an 'extra' Coach Tour will run tomorrow to Naples and Capri, a one-day tour which we reckoned would be too rushed to allow reasonable appreciation and observation of what was to be seen, so we did not fall for this, in spite of Theo's urgings and persuasions. From what we heard from the more balanced of the participants we were right in our judgment.

20 Apr. AD set off on morning walk, a random ramble just following our noses. These led us by very littered waysides where our eyes, if not our noses, were offended by dumped rubbish and also (any significance in the conjunction?) past large areas of Church property, hospitals, churches, seminaries and what not. Coming back to residential and business parts we sought to return to Villa Radieuse but found the way was very long and very uncertain. D waited for a bus and finally arrived, but I, being stubborn, kept on walking till I found a road which led to our Via Aurelia, but went the wrong way and kept getting further away, until directed back and had to retrace many steps and arrived back for a very late lunch. Afternoon rest, wash smalls and have shower.

21 Apr. On Via Aurelia for many miles north, in places along shores of Mediterranean through Rossignano to Pisa and again the River Arno. Lunch at Mediterraneo Hotel Costa and then drive to Cathedral, Baptistery and the Leaning Tower and a column surmounted by figure of Romulus and Remus being suckled by the Wolf. The buildings very striking and clean even in the very dull and damp weather we are not enjoying. As at the cathedral in Florence the large main doors of carved wood or cast bronze are a very attractive feature. A look at the stalls doing business with tourists (cathedrals and commerce seem often associated, perhaps appropriately as the Church itself is often a big business) and we are again on autostrada to late dinner at Grand Hotel and Europa at Rapallo where we have a very good room with bath and basin, toilet and bidet. No soap, two towels for hand basin, two for bidet, but no bath towels. Yes the bidet (for the hyper-hygienic cleansing of the posterior). I looked it up in the Dictionary and found it was from the French = pony, but I cannot see the connection. It is found in all hotels worthy of the name on the Continent, but the quality varies. For instance in the attic room we had in Ghent on 6th Apr. the bidet was an enamel one in an iron stand (portable), no taps and no outlet, fill it with a jug or whatever and then tip it out. More commonly they were fixtures, like the basin with plug and tap. But this bidet at the Grand Hotel and Europa was a super-duper model with two taps to run water (H & C) to the bowl and two more (H&C) to supply the spray (an inverted fountain or spray in the bottom (of the bidet!)). And the outlet was not a plug on a chain but a pop-up plug operated by a knob. The drawing shows it in all its beauty (I hope). This is a serious business though some people may laugh at the thought, or raise a superior smile. There it is and that's enough, except to wonder why it never crossed the channel.



(Pronounce Bēdā).

22 Apr. Morning walk after breakfast along promenade in this town on the seacoast, restful spot, and through part of the gardens with many trees. Note a Christopher Columbus Memorial. After lunch on again but our coach broke down again on the Autostrada and after much tinkering and police attention we finally made our way under escort to the seaside town of Andorra taking a turn-off from the Autostrada. This Autostrada a considerable engineering feat with many tunnels alternating with concrete bridges, some of quite a size. At Andorra we had a long wait for another coach to be driven down to pick us up in place of the coach that had given so much trouble in the last few days. Thus at Andorra we were still in Italy whereas we were due tonight in Nice (France). We had a meal of sorts (dinner) at a restaurant and eventually another driver and coach arrived at 8.30pm and we continued in the dark skirting Monte Carlo and arrived at Hotel d'Albion, Nice at a quarter to midnight. I carried our suitcases up to our



third-floor room. This interesting part of the route was lost to us and in place of the sights we missed we were forced to endure a torture of sound from over-amplified cassettes played by the driver. With fingers in ears we sat through this misery - this is no exaggeration - of these hours of nauseating mod. stuff. A most unpleasant experience. Theo had earlier reminded us of the musical masters who had lived and created in the places we had passed through, notably Vienna, Mozart, Brahms, Beethoven and so on but we never had an opportunity to hear their music or any other of the music of the great composers of these countries. Just hideous modern pop. This sort of experience reinforced my earlier opinion that Theo was a "phoney", though I do not attribute the quality of the music to him alone. It apparently was the driver's taste and the preference of most of our fellow-tourists. It is a sad thought that this noise pollution is the musical quality of our civilisation.

23 Apr. After late breakfast walk to seafront and along a pleasant wide promenade to where a Chateau perches on a clifftop. I climbed many steps to reach the summit and there a fine view of beaches and town. Down to rejoin D and walk back to Hotel for lunch and afternoon rest. A nice day at Nice, recuperating from the day before. One pleasant day on the French Riviera.

24 Apr. On our way again on a fresh coach driven by a fresh driver sent down from Belgium. As we go along Theo suggested that we might take the Auto Route instead of along the coast before turning north. This, says Theo, will be shorter and get us to Lyons much sooner. Taking this Highway will cost us about 2 francs each to cover tolls. But the decision rests with us, the passengers. It was very evident that both the driver and Theo wanted to take the shorter main route and he emphasised the advantages of a smoother and quicker run over this shorter route. He did not give any explanation of why we should pay the tolls for this advantage which was so obviously of benefit to the Tourist Service in savings on fuel and running costs. The matter thus rested until we came to the turn-off for the Highway, when Theo turned round and said, "Well, here we are shall we take the Autoroute? Right" and off we went. He asked the question and gave the answer (his own) in one breath before anyone else had time to say anything. And that was how we decided. At Avignon we stopped for lunch and also took a picture of the Pont d'Avignon. Then on through Vienne and Montélimar to Lyons for night at Hotel Bristol. Here we had only our overnight bags as Theo had decreed before leaving Nice that our cases would not be unloaded at Lyons. Why this should be at Lyons and nowhere else we were not told. Ours not to reason why. Here Theo came around collecting two francs each for the motorway tolls. I paid him 4 francs and told him very plainly that the payment was made under protest. Our room was quite satisfactory with Shower, Toilet, Basin and Bidet, but we saw nothing nor heard of anything of interest in the town. It was somewhere about this time, perhaps a day or two earlier, that Theo invited us to ask him questions, not necessarily about Europe but about "anything at all". As no-one seemed to wish to learn from him (and as it seemed that most had had enough of Theo's pretensions by this time) he soon started to enlighten us about conditions in South Africa and the reasons and justification for apartheid and repression, and the situation in South West Africa. This was quite a long story and though it seemed to mostly fall on deaf ears he emphasised his qualifications for knowing all about it. "I have lived there," he said regardless of the fact that other people who have lived there are of a different opinion. When someone referred to poverty among a large part of the People, he (Theo) told us how his friend the Aga Khan (or was it Ali Khan) had once told him that riches did not mean happiness. "Here am I", he is supposed to have said, "with the means to buy anything I could desire, yet I am not happy and would gladly exchange with some of these poor people who have happiness, if little else." That was an obvious Theoism and the obvious retort that the exchange could easily be made did not seem to occur to his mind. So it goes. D expressed some difference of opinion on the issue of apartheid, but Theo just over-rode her opinion on the basis that "I have been there. I know all about it." And as he had the microphone to express himself through the loud-speaker, whereas D had to strain her voice to be heard above the surrounding noise from the middle of the bus, he of course had the advantage. But that is enough of Theo (Baron Roth he styled himself). We shall not mention him again. He was barren, I was wrath.

25 Apr. Lyon to Avalon for lunch. Here a strong cold but dry wind (the mistral) was blowing and walking in the street was unpleasant, and there seemed to be nothing to see anyway. On again, stop for a few minutes in front of Palace of Fontainebleau. The extensive Forest of Fontainebleau was soon left behind and the rural scene gave place to the urban areas around Paris. Finally to the City of Paris itself and to the Hotel du Louvre on Avenue d'la Opera, a stones throw from the River Seine in the heart of the City. Here with our own Shower, Toilet, yes bidet and basin, was

were nice and quiet with no sound of the traffic outside. The run from Nice to Paris largely through farming country with few Large towns, Grazing and cattle, crops, yellow fields of mustard in flower, vineyards, patches of forest, smaller towns or villages here and there, but relatively few people to be seen either in the fields even in the larger towns like Avignon or Avalon.

- 26 Apr. A morning coach tour of Paris, past Louvre and Gardens to Notre Dame on the Isle d'la Cite, to Arc de Triumph (dà'Etoile) and past Eiffel Tower to Les Invalides. Inside this Napoleon's Tomb and Memorials to some of his Generals etc. and to Marshal Foch. Includes also a sort of Chapel with Christ on Cross, etc. Thence to Tuilleries Gardens and back to Hotel for lunch. In afternoon I alone cross Seine by Pont du Carrousel and walk down left bank, bought packet of 10 water colour prints.
- 27 Apr. AD in morning roamed through the Louvre looking at the many pictures, some sculpture etc. Could not see everything but admired some of the pictures and saw several artists and students at work copying some of the paintings. I took some pictures of these artists and several of the more arresting paintings, but did not include the best of all, 'Scene of the Deluge' by Girodet-Trioson, 1806. (see Louvre Museum Guide p.185). In afternoon AD walk down Left bank to look at the stalls, but many of these not open due to drizzling rain. Cross over bridge at rear of Notre Dame (Pont de l'Archevêche, Pont de St Louis, Pont Marie) and return down the Right Bank. So much to see, so little time. Paris (so far as we saw it) very clean and tidy and the pigeons that befoul some other cities, Venice, Rome, London, conspicuously absent. No roaming dogs were seen and streets were not besmerched as we have found them in vicinity of the Eccleston Hotel.
- 28 Apr. Leave Paris by coach for Calais by Porte de la Chapelle and through Beauvais, Abbeville and Boulogne. Soon after passing through St Martin, in the village of Tilques there was a bang! as a rear tyre blew out (apparently a puncture of its dual partner) so there we were with two tyres to replace and there we stayed until new tyres came from St Martin and fitted by a mechanic. Tilques was only a small village (cows and pigs the main population) with a rich aroma of ripe silage etc. (other unidentified odours). Oh, yes, indeed we were in bad odour! After  $3\frac{1}{2}$  hours we resumed our journey and reached Calais just in time to collect each a bag with a bun and a piece of cold roast chicked (our makeshift lunch) and board the cross-channel ferry for Dover where another coach took us to London and the Eccleston for a late dinner. So ended our Continental Tour with some good parts (Heidelberg through Switzerland and Austria, and Nice to Paris) some mediocre, and some bad (bus mishaps, Baron von Roth, music?).
- 29 Apr. Stay at Ecclestone. I wrote to Geoff and Win Threlfall at Newton Poppleford, in Devonshire to say we would arrive 5th May to stay with them, D rang Bella and Arthur Evans in Bognor Regis and wrote Winifred Sandford at Shepton Mallet, Somerset giving date of arrival.
- 30 Apr. AD by Green Bus to Kew and walked over Thames to Kew Gardens. Little drizzle and very cold wind but later sun came out and wind dropped so we enjoyed much pleasant walking in the lovely grounds and took pictures before walking back to the bus stop opposite the Waggon and Horses Inn. Returned on Green bus to Victoria, walked hotel.
- 1 May, AD by Red bus to Aldwych, Call at Commonwealth Bank and I cash £30 Travellers Cheques and applied for transfer £100 from my a/c in Perth. Booked room at Hotel for 17 May and paid deposit £5. Bought 2 2nd Singles tomorrow's train to Bognor Regis. Had lunch at cafeteria, Australia House, very good.
- 2 May, Settle hotel a/c and catch 10.02 train Victoria to Bognor Regis 11.38am. smooth comfortable travel on British Railways. Met by Bella and A. Evans at station and driven to 15 Templesheen Road, Elmer Sands. Why Bognor Regis? Well it seems that King George V (or VI I've forgotten which) came to Bognor to convalesce after an illness and as a result simple Bognor gained a Regis. After lunch AD walked along seashore and rambled around streets. Quiet area pleasant retirement spot, small houses, trees and gardens. I talked on telephone with my cousin Arthur Smith whom I had last seen in London in 1919. Win Threlfall, Geoff's wife rang from Newton Poppleford in Devonshire to say they would call with car early Friday afternoon to take us to their home. In the evening Arthur Evans showed some slides. He owns the house and occupies the upper floor while Bella, his lodger, has the downstairs, with common use of lounge, dining room and kitchen. The back lawn is shared with the Blackbirds and Starlings. Just a short walk from ocean front, but no sandy beach, rounded stones and timber groynes, apparently subject to stormy seas. In afternoon AE drove to station to meet Moyra Ellison from Altrincham, Ches. my cousin and daughter of my (late) Auntie Lollie. Moyra, 49, second marriage, volatile girl with her mother's good looks and some of her charm, here for a week's visit. Later in afternoon AE took AD on a long drive through outer areas and to Arundel Castle, by River Arun and ruins of old Almshouses, then



north to Bignor to site of an old Roman Villa where some remnants of tessellated floor (mosaic paving) are uncovered and protected by thatched sheds. The plan of the rest of the Villa are indicated by marker pegs and trenches in the grassed yard. There are no other buildings near, the whole being in farm fields and it was a farmers plough that, meeting obstruction, led to the finding of this ancient site. A small brochure and 5 slides bought at the office, tell more about it. Very interesting antiquarian relic.

- 4 May, AD taken on afternoon drive to Bognor where we walked in the Gardens by the sea-front. Fine display of flowers in this well-laid-out garden. Then drove to Chichester, interesting old town with 'Cross', Cathedral with separate square Bell-tower and some interesting old shops, as the 'Ship Inn' patronised by Sir Francis Drake. On these excursions we saw some of the Sussex countryside, hills and dales, country lanes, green trees fields and flowers. It was a very nice season of the year.
- 5 May, While we were having lunch Geoff and Win called to take us away. Geoff I had seen as a boy at Little Leigh, where as the only son of a farmer (my Uncle Tom) he was kept busy (Farmers only or eldest sons have their noses kept to the grindstone, don't I know it?). Well, we were off on a long drive with a diversion to look at a ring of stones - Stonehenge where we had a cup of tea and sandwiches in the shelter of a refreshment stall at the car park. April showers! Later had a drink and cheese sandwiches at The Lamb Inn shortly before reaching Newton Poppleford and 'Fairleigh' home of G & W. Supper and to bed at 11pm.
- 6 May, AD took morning walk in the village of Newton Poppleford (how some of the double names roll off the tongue) and take the bus to Sidmouth, 3 m, where we stopped an hour by the seafront, on the esplanade and in the town and back to Fairleigh for hot dinner with G&W. In village on return noted Inn-sign The Cannon and on the way saw two crumpled cars that had collided.
- 7 May, AD on all-day outing with G&W, through Otter Valley, Honiton, Wellington (in Somerset), Taunton where we called on son and d'in-law and their children, and through the country of Blackmore's 'Lorna Doone', Quantock Hills, Williton, Carhampton, Dunster (Market Cross and Castle), Gorse, lunch on Exmoor near Dunkery Beacon with wide views across the valley and across the Severn to the coast of Wales. On through Porlock, Lorna Doone Hotel, Oure and the Church (with Blackmore Memorial and scene of a shooting (in the book)) and near-by old bridge over River Lyne and Lorna Doone Farm and Buttery. Very picturesque and not at all commercialised. Then on to Lynemouth, Glen Lyne, Watersweet, Cheriton, Exmoor again, Dulverton, Exford and the White Horse Inn where we had a cream tea (Tea and scones with Strawberry Jam and Cream), Exe River, Bampton, (River, Bridge and Anchor Inn) at Bickley, Tiverton, Silverton, Exeter, Hayes Barton near Budleigh Salterton where Sir Walter Raleigh was born, Sir Walter Raleigh Inn, On to Budleigh Salterton on the coast where a tablet marks the dwelling of Millais when he painted the picture of the young Raleigh listening to tales of an old sailor, "The Boyhood of Raleigh", 1870. So back to Fairleigh, after a most interesting journey and beautiful country with its historical and literary associations, Delightful. The weather clear, cool and bracing.
- 8 May, AD in car with Geoff and catch the 9.19 train to Penzance 12.40pm where we lunch at buffet on Railway Station and take a room at 'Honeydew' Guest House with B&B at £1.50 per day (each), for 4 days. Out to local bus station and take bus trip to nearby fishing village of Mousehole (pronounced 'Mouzzie') not village but town. Bought a bottle of Scrumpy (vinegary cider), dinner in town and early to bed.
- 9 May, at breakfast met a Mr Clifford, a car-driver-guide who is free today while some American tourists he is conducting are away in the Scilly Isles. He offered to drive us to St Ives and on round the coast to Lands End and back to Penzance without charge other than for petrol and we took him up on this and said 'thanks'. He said he had a son getting around in Australia from place to place, and he (the father) did not like his son's roving life and lack of ambition. So we set out through the village of Zummer where there was a model of a tin-mining village, Morvah (village and Church), past a tin mine ruin, and on to St Ives, where it was raining. Then on to Lands End where a signpost pointed to Wolf Rock LH 1½m, Longships LH 8m (not visible in haze), and John o'Groats 893m. A New Zealand man whom we had met on the train coming here was to take bus to Lands End yesterday afternoon to start a walk to John o'Groats (he has done this several times before). Continuing we turned to coast again at Porthcurno to look at the Minack Theatre, an open air Greek Style Theatre right on edge of cliff above the sea, about 80ft above the water. This we thoroughly explored and greatly admired. Also the coastal scenery here and the beaches and cove in Porthcurno Bay. Another look at Mousehole and via Newlyn back to Penzance where we three had lunch (tea, sandwiches and jam and cream scones (85p) and paid Mr Clif-

- ford £1 for petrol. After lunch we parted from Mr Clifford and walked back to Honeydew (Mrs Blewetts). I then cashed a Travellers Cheque for £20 at Barclays Bank and walked to Marazion, a town on coast opposite St Michael's Mount (an island connected to mainland by a causeway at low tide, I could not see this causeway while I was there). Returned to Penzance by bus, where we both had our biscuits and scrumpy in our room. I bought 2 Shell maps of Southern England before we went to restaurant for dinner.
- 10 May, Wander in morning through streets to West end of town to a Youth Hostel among gardens and parkland, then down to seafront and back to town, altogether about 2m. D bought 3 rings, for Nat, Noel and Patty. Afternoon rest till out to dinner. We both enjoyed our morning walking exercise. I forgot to mention yesterday that St Michaels Mount had a Castle. Just a small islet, a rocky peak about  $\frac{1}{4}$ m offshore.
- 11 May, After breakfast to Coach Tour Office to take advertised 10.15am tour to the Lizard, only to be told that today's trip was off as the coach was booked for a private tour! So much for advertised schedules. So we went by bus to St Ives, had a good hot dinner and looked at local paintings in two picture shops. It was raining all the time, so it was perhaps as well that we didn't get to Lizard where we would have had a mile to walk from bus stop and had to stay until bus left at 5pm. As it was I got wet and went to bed while my trousers and socks dried out in our room, while D went out for a hair-do. Later D went out to dinner while I stayed in bed.
- 12 May, Paid Mrs Blewett £12 at breakfast and we went to Penzance Station for 10.25am train to Exeter arriving 2.30pm, an hour late. Railwaymen were 'working to regulation' so we took earlier train than one intended which was due Exeter 5.50pm. Cloaked our luggage, lunch at station buffet walked to town and wandered, returned to Station to meet Geoff as originally planned and back to Fairleigh.
- 13 May, AD on morning ramble about Newton Poppleford, along the narrow main road to a curio shop, and by back lanes to main road by bridge over Otter River. Lilacs flowering in several shades. Lunch and set off with G&W for Shepton Mallet, past Sedgemoor and a Monument where Alfred was alleged to have burnt the cakes. Near Shepton Mallet we called at farmhouse where we met Barbara Kearle and six of her 8 children (the husband and other 2 chn not at home), daughter and g'chn of G&W. Found Winifred Sandford at home and with her added to car we tried a couple of pubs for accommodation and found a room at 'The Crown Inn'. Geoff then went off to pick up Win at farm and drive back to Newton Poppleford, while we returned with WS to her small apartment for tea before walking back to Crown Inn. Both with cold feet but a warm comfortable bed.
- 14 May, after a good breakfast at Inn WS and I took a good walk out on the Mendip Hills on a round route bringing us back to SM. In afternoon I took a walk, old railway bridge and swimming pool and to other end of town to another disused railway viaduct by which was a very attractively laid out little park with ponds and gardens. This was between viaduct and some factory offices. This being Sunday the Offices were closed but a gate closed but not locked gave access which suggested the garden was a private amenity, the property of the firm. Whichever way it was it was an attractive pleasant spot. Waterfowl on the ponds included two Black Swans and their white cygnets occupying a small island. I returned to town and met WS and D outside the Parish Church of St Peter and St Paul. Took picture of this and of the Market Cross. Tea with WS and to Inn for night. Nice day, cloud and sunshine, cold wind at times.
- 15 May, Take bus to Wells with WS, took pictures of Cathedral and two from inside (where picture taking is forbidden) of the stained glass windows. Also of the Vicars Close and the Bishops Palace (or Castle, as it had been fortified behind a wall and moat). Then lunch and by bus to Glastonbury where we walked about the ruins of Glastonbury Abbey. Very imposing ruins of which only the Kitchen retains its roof (and its monstrous chimney. Big building with large refectory, must have fed a considerable staff -and probably fed them well), note Glastonbury Cross and took bus back to Wells, Picture of Cathedral Front in afternoon sun and the Wells Market Cross. Then bus return to SM and AD to Crown Inn for an early night.
- 16 May, Breakfast and pay our bill and walk to bus stop, joined by WS and all three by bus to Bath. There we booked our two berths on tomorrow's Coach to London (Victoria) leaving at 9.10am (£1.90) then look for lodgings for the night and took a room at Easton Commercial Hotel in Manners St near bus station. Then for a look at Bath. A cup of coffee and we walked to the Roman Baths near Bath Abbey. Then to the Assembly Rooms, where the 'fashion' used to swagger, the Beaux and the Ladies, where a costume Museum was to be seen. I then went on a long lone walk beyond edge of town and found the old Kennet and Avon Canal purchased by the Railway Company in the heyday of railway transport and allowed to fall into ruin. Took pics of Canal, Town from Bathwick Hill. Also saw Pulteney Bridge over Avon with shops on either side, River Avon, Parade Gardens between Parade and River and very beautiful. On return to our Hotel I found D

- but WS had taken bus back to SM, so I then took D to see the Pulteney Bridge (built 1769-74, architect Robert Adam), noted Column to Robert Nash in the Alkmaer Garden, then back to hotel room for tea of biscuits and cheese and so to bed after an interesting day in this charming old City.
- 17 May, leave Easton Hotel, Bath after breakfast and walk to Bus Station for Greyhound Bus to Victoria, London. Walk to Eccleston Hotel and given our original room 325. By taxi to Australia House and Commonwealth Bank where collected extra funds transferred during our absence. Had lunch at Twinings Coffee House in the Strand (they have occupied this site for more than 250 years) and D then went to Oxford St and I to High Holborn, bought some books at Harrods the Publishers and two loose-leaf Stamp Albums from Stanley Gibbons in the Strand and walked back through Green Park. The Coach Trip Bath to London quite pleasant, taking  $3\frac{1}{2}$  hours with stop of 15 min. at Marlborough, noted en route Chipperham, Cherhill, Fyfield, Marlborough, Froxfield, Speen, Thatchum, Reading, Chiswick and on Great West Road to Victoria.
- 18 May, AD to Commonwealth Bank at Australia House and converted English currency to Sterling Travellers Cheques (as we were told yesterday that the limit on Sterling currency was £25 and anything in excess was liable to confiscation). In the event we were never asked - no-one was interested. Dinner in evening, bath and bed. Departure imminent - tomorrow.
- 19 May, Breakfast about 6.45, settle a/c at hotel and depart 8.30 by coach for Southampton where arrive about 11am and board Himalaya about noon. Lunch, second sitting, and ship steams from dock about 3pm. There seems to be more vibration than on Sydney-Southampton run and it varies rhythmically as though engines or screws were in and out of phase in a regular periodicity..Nothing like the Canberra in that respect. Down the Solent and into English Channel.
- 20 May, rounded Island of Ushant, enter Bay of Biscay, rounded C.Finisterre clear Bay of Biscay. Captain of Himalaya now Capt. J.W.Terry.
- 21 May, entered estuary of R.Tagus in Portugal and berth at Lisbon 3.35pm. Passed under what looked like a replica of the San Francisco Golden Gate bridge spanning estuary.
- 22 May, AD in morning coach tour to Sintra, passing old fortress, Monument to Henry the Navigator and Salazar bridge, suspension bridge above-mentioned. Near the bridge on other side of estuary is the 'Statue of Christ the King'. We did not see this huge statue at close quarters though others on different tour did and it was wonderful (to quote Alice Walker). Sintra a small town among hills, a nearby rocky hill topped by old fortifications could be seen. In the town itself a royal palace with a kitchen apparently designed to satisfy gargantuan appetites and with big bottle-shaped chimneys (like that of Glastonbury Abbey kitchen). Pleasant spot with much greenery and distant view of ocean. Women in market place trying to sell dolls. Back to ship for lunch with stop at Estoril for the linen and embroidery market on the pavements. D bought linen tablecloth and set of serviettes for which I paid. Left at 2.05pm and down the Tigris on course for Casablanca and pass C.St Vincent at 2.50pm.
- 23 May, Moored (no pun here in the land of the Moors) at wharf at Casablanca 8.10am. Morning tour about city in a rickety old bus and with a Moorish guide who walked up and down the aisle doing his spiel without benefit of microphone and largely inaudible against the noise of the bus. Lunch on ship and then walk up street to browse around some bazaars clustered in one area. Much pressure from vendors and touts to 'come in and see' and some quite cheeky in their pressuring. After being pressed (quite literally) by one rogue I found on return to ship that my specs were missing from my outside breast pocket. I hoped all manner of eye afflictions for the thief. Took pictures including a colourful water-seller who was not agreeable to being photographed and took evasive action when a camera was pointed in his direction. D bought a camel-leather handbag for Mich and I bought one for D. I also bought 3 camel-leather wallets. Back to ship which sailed 5.03pm. That was Morocco.
- 26 May, We rounded Point des Almadies and passed Goree Island to berth at Dakar, Senegal at 11.22am. Much activity on wharf as vendors set up their wares and selling begins as passengers disembark. Look around this varied collection of carved wood, beads, drums, paintings, etc. set out for sale. At 3pm set out by ferry boat for Goree Island (20 minutes) and walk around with a black female guide who was not very informative and seemed rather shy. Did not see very much - a church, a couple of small museums, a school, an old slave-holding prison, but the people were interesting types. Returned to Dakar about 6pm and looked again at wares for sale on the wharf. The wood carvings were the most interesting and I bought one of three antelopes at £3. Himalaya sailed at four minutes after midnight.
- 29 May, Crossed Equator and passed into Southern Hemisphere at 2.30am.
- 31 May, Returned "Illyria Reborn" by Dymphna Cusack (Heinemann, London, 1966) to ships

- library. Interesting account of her tour in Albania, some of the country's history and the nature and manners of the people. From Ship's Shop I bought a Capo di Monti figure (Italian ceramic) at £37 for D for Xmas.
- 3 June, Berthed at Cape Town, Cape Province, S.Africa, 3.53am. At 9.15 off by coach to visit 'High Noon' Fruit Farm (a tourist spot) travelling through Hottentot Hollands Mountains by Sir Lowrys Pass, just beyond which we saw baboons in the edge of the forest. On through Graboun and Elgin and through Viljoens Pass to town of Villiersdorp and through Elands River Pass to the valley of the Farm. 'The Story of High Noon' is told in a folder. We were driven around to see some items of interest, Lions, Natives housing, orchards, and some distance to Disa Waterfall. Had a nice lunch at the refectory and were shown to Palomino Ponies put through their paces. Movie shorts of all these. Returned to ship by a different route through Franschoek Pass to town of Franschoek with Huguenot Memorial and Memorial Museum. With heavy cloud and early dusk Table Mountain was blotted out on our return about 5.30pm. When I saw Capetown in 1918 one could see the old-style architecture along Adderley Street leading to base of Table Mountain. Now that view is blotted out by the upended-boxlike office piles in the city centre. Progress! at what aesthetic cost. Departure at midnight. Now to round the Cape of Good Hope (early tomorrow morning and pass Cape Agulhas, most Southerly point of South Africa on way to Durban our next port.
- 5 June, Berthed at Durban 4.54pm, having passed Port Elizabeth and East London during last night. I took short walk ashore before dinner. Entrance to harbour with Bluff on left much as I remember it in 1918, but otherwise more industrialised with a proliferation of oil tanks and commercialised as evidenced by high-rise buildings clawing the sky.
- 6 June, Took the coach tour featuring (quote) "the world-famed Valley of a Thousand Hills which vast Zulu Reserve" with "its unique formation of wild, rocky grandeur is an ever-ending source of wonder to visitors." In fact we kept to the main road which allowed us only a distant view across part of the Valley of a Thousand Hills, much too far away to see any "rocky grandeur". At Drummond we were shown three beehive huts and on a grassy space by the Tearoom-cum-curio-shop we saw some natives dancing to the rhythm of drums and clapping. This included men and women (topless) and small children in a separate act. I took much movie of the dancing, only to notice as we were leaving that there was no film in the camera. Had a cup of tea and returned to Durban on same route instead of another as per brochure. So altogether the tour was less than the implied promise. We saw a little of the country before returning to the ship soon after noon. We were due to leave Durban at 1pm but were delayed while a disabled oil tanker was towed into port and finally left at 2.46pm. Another tanker, the 'Energy Production', of Monrovia registration! was anchored outside and it too, I was told, was also disabled. Goodbye then to our last port of call. Leaving the sheltered waters of Durban harbour we ran into a rather rough sea and about 5.30pm as I was sitting in a chair reading in our cabin an extra special roll of the ship overturned my chair, and me, and I slithered across the floor to the cabin door, my trousers catching in the door hook on the skirting and being torn in the process. Result a bruised hip and a dented dignity. At dinner tonight we celebrated Ted Preedy's dignity by sharing his bottle of wine and his birthday cake (ordered by his wife Mary) and sang 'Happy Birthday to You'. When the Walkers and Mary had gone he stayed behind at table and told us how he had built up an orchard near Noble Falls and had loved it but finally had to dispose of it because Mary hated living there. Nostalgia was in his voice and he had obviously regretted leaving it.
- 8 June. West Australians had a Party in John Hunt Room 5.30-6.30pm. We, AD, had a Dry Martini each and then another. I met Mrs McDonnell (widow of Mick McDonnell of Cow-cowing (though he used to cart some wheat to Nalkain). He died she said four years ago. This her second WW tour as she did it two years ago when Nick Rhind did. Also met again Mr and Mrs Coward of Como, who lent us some cash to eat on our Oahu trip. Also Jim and Mrs Bain, Walkers, Preedys, the Munros of Denmark, Teakles of Northampton and some others whose names we did not get properly, such as Joan Sutherland? At present I am reading "The Doomsday Book" by Gordon Rattray Taylor and as antidote to this grim story, Chaucers Canterbury Tales, that romantic, pious and bawdy collection (variety is the spice of life) in a Pelican edition.
- 11 June. Afternoon slide show (two slides from each person entering). In evening Farewell drinks provided for tourists by Womens Weekly and World Travel at 7pm (for our second sitting for dinner). Each a Martini and Tonic. Still a heavy swell and much rolling.
- 12 June. We have m/coffee in Everest Room with Bill and Wurlie Moore, Mr and Mrs Pearce, and Mr and Mrs McLeod. D to hair-do in afternoon.

- 13 June. Bill and Wurlie Moore for a Cherry Brandy (bottle I bought in Lisbon) in our cabin A101 at 7pm. Farewells preceding approaching end of travels.
- 14 June. Medical inspection (principally of wrists - smallpox?) after breakfast.
- 15 June. Rise 5.30, breakfast 6.30. Immigration formalities on board about 8am. Passed Rottnest Island 6.15 and berthed at Fremantle Passenger Terminal 8.40am. Total distance steamed on Himalaya, Sydney - Southampton-Fremantle 30040 miles (nautical m.) Disembark about 9.30. Mick on gallery of Terminal, also Noel but she had to leave before we could disembark and clear Customs. Customs Clearance, fairly simple about 10am. Then joined Mick, collect our baggage, get a taxi, drop Mick at Fremantle Railway Station (the taxi-driver rather worried as he thought we were all leaving him there!) and on home to Treetops at Rossmoyne, the end of our World Tour 1972. Irene Spink, (who minded the house and garden in our absence) just about to leave and did so after we all had a cup of tea. So here we are on terra firma, we feel the roll and vibration for a few days, then steady. Forget (or recover from) the worst. Remember the best, which is largely recorded on slides and movie film. When you buy a package tour you cannot expect the best of everything, you buy some disappointments along with the more pleasant experiences. But the worst features are not part of the package but accidental incidentals. Thus it was our misfortune to meet the flu virus on Board the 'Canberra' and it was our misfortune to travel with musical yahoos like our bus driver and Tin Walker. (AD (in 1985) are still viable but Himalaya scrapped).

24 June AD to wedding Geoffrey Mullins-Moira at Willagee

25 June AD to Party at Noels, Jim Pianta's Birthday.

1 July Venetian Glass bought by D in Venice arrived by post.

5 Aug AD to Perth, meet Chinese table tennis players at Gateway Inn.

27 Aug Zipah to lunch at TT

23 Oct. AD to Perth. A took Cortina to G. Wilkinson, panel beater (RAC). collected 27

30 Oct. AD to Social Services, Fremantle, re Age Pension.

1 Nov. AD to Harbourne St. Took J and M to Yanchep Park, a/tea and Beach and return.

3 Nov. D advertised Cortina for sale. Sold before noon to Mrs Alesandrini of Tuart Hill.

17 Nov. AD to Mundaring, Mt Helena (Lot 45). Parkerville Amphitheatre. / there.

30 Nov. AD to Fremantle meet Geoff and Win, 'Ocean Monarch', bring them to TT. Flo also

3 Dec. Picnic in Kings Park, m/tea, Harry and M, Flo, Bet and G, Kay and D, Jim and Lois. later with G and Win to University and walk through grounds.

5 Dec. AD with Val and Vi and Geoff and Win set off for SOUTHWEST AND ALBANY TRIP. Bibra Lake, Kwinana, Mahdurah (call on Beat and George at Eaton), Bunbury, Busselton to Noels at Siesta Park for night. 6 Dec. all to Castle Rock, Meelup, Eagles Bay, Bunker Bay, C. Naturaliste LH, Sugarloaf, Canal Rocks and return Siesta Park.

7 Dec. Via Nannup, m/tea at Cascades, Pemberton lunch CP (Geoff and Win hire Caravan for night. (2 nights). Afternoon drive Gloucester Tree, Burma road. 8 Dec. Drive on Rainbow Trail, Tramway Trail, Warren NP, return CP, lunch in town, Trout Ponds.

9 Dec. to Shannon via Northcliffe, Walpole Rest Point m/tea, Valley of the Giants, Denmark lunch, Torbay road to Albany, Emu Point CP. (G & W in hired caravan). Afternoon drive Mt Clarence and Albany. 10 Dec. to South Coast, Gap and Natural Bridge, Blowholes, Jimmy Newhills Harbour, Frenchman Bay lunch, Whaling Station, Salmon Holes, Little Grove and return CP. 11 Dec. Upper King, Mt Barker, Porongorups, Chester Pass, Borden, Gnowangerup, Broome Hill, Katanning, Kojonup, Williams, Boddington, G&W at Hotel, AD in With Val and Vi on Sportsground. 12 Dec. to Armadale and return TT. approx 1100m. Win attacked by sandflies at Pemberton. Allergic.

13 Dec. A bought D a new bike. 16 Dec. Bet took G&W to Yanchep and return to TT.

17 Dec. Jim and Lois took G&W for day. 18 Dec. Flo (& David) take G&W to Wheatbelt, Korrelocking, etc.

1973

3 Jan. Beat and George Turner married at Methodist Church, Claremont.

5 Jan. Slides of China by John Oldham at TT

16 Jan. AD took G&W to Passenger Terminal E. Perth for Adelaide by Trans Train. 9.30pm.

3 Feb. G&W return from Adelaide, staying at 'Cranford'. AD to Maggie's Kitchen, Broadway, Nedlands, Hostess Zipah. and to 'Three Sisters' at Somerville Auditorium.

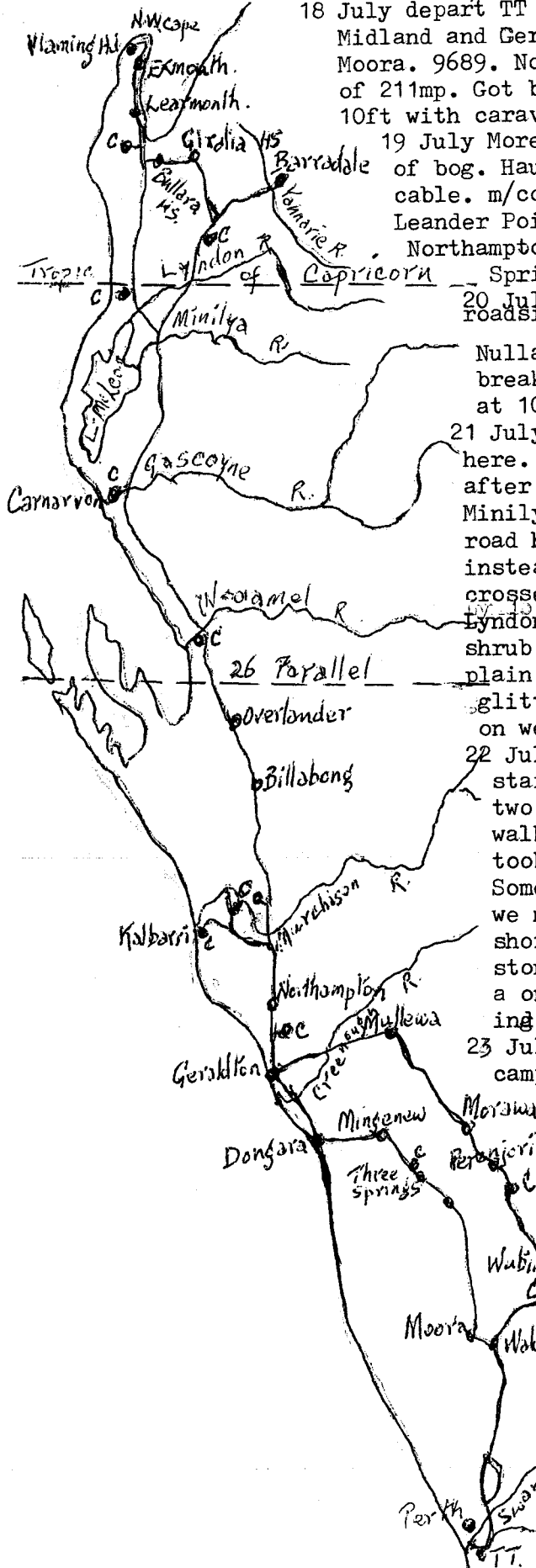
4 Feb. Jim and Kath Kane at TT in afternoon show slides of their travels, a/tea, talk.

12 Feb. G&W arrive by taxi to stay at TT until departure. 13 Feb. AD with G&W to Gooseberry Hill, Zigzag, Mundaring Mt Helena, m/tea and return via Toodyay road with diversion to Walyunga Park Lookout. 14 Feb. AD with G&W to Fremantle Passenger Terminal for return to England on 'Britannis'. Dep. 11.30am after tug dispute.

27 Sep. WILPF party at TT. 2 Sep. Bruce and Leila, Mick and Jim dinner at TT.

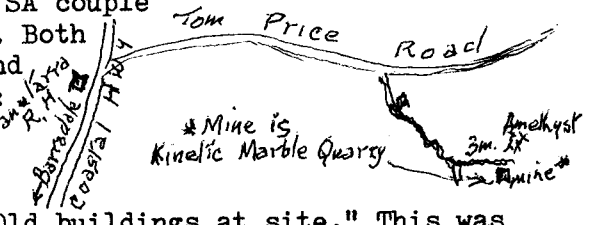
26 Sep. AD to Gabbin Party at R&I Bank room, Doreen Kelly (Oaten), Jenny Williams, Mrs Callow, Jack Callow (son), Sylvia Edwards, Cyril Gray, Tom, Lil, and Eric Brindle, Eileen Spalholtz, Mrs McKae, Wilf, Stella and Ada Gobbart (Hayden, Bill dec.) etc.

25 Feb. AD to Niestens, Shelly, a/tea. 17 May, Bought RR Copier, sold back at discount.  
 14 Aug. Jim Kane rang to say George Doak d. 16 Aug. AD to Funeral, Oration J. Thompson.  
 22 June AD to Perth. D mole removed by Hal McCombe. 12 Oct. AD to Lot 45 to clearfire  
 break, found whole block burned, by fire brigade! These entries out of sequence.  
 18 July EXMOUTH-BARRADALE TRIP. 1973. 18 July - 3 Aug. AD with Valiant and Viscount.



18 July depart TT 9575. Weather showery, Forrestfield, Maida Vale, Midland and Geraldton Hwy, lunch truck Bay between Walebing and Moora. 9689. North of Three Springs turn in to paddock, just N of 211mp. Got bogged and all rest of afternoon moving car about 10ft with caravan detached. Drizzly and cold.  
 19 July More work jacking and packing till car finally out of bog. Haul caravan to firm ground backwards with towing cable. m/coffee and back to Hwy and on to Dongara and lunch at Leander Point, Port Denison 9855. On through Geraldton and Northampton, camp by track to West, south boundary of Mary Springs Stn 9971. Murchison R running Strongly.  
 20 July. Stop at Billabong Roadhouse 10041, lunch at roadside 10043. Dolomite boulders much the same as on Nullarbor on Eyre Hwy. North of Yaringa HS hills and breakaways with chalcedony and common opal (inferior) at 10103. Camp at Wooramel River among Gun Trees 10119.  
 21 July Talk to couple from Denmark (WA) who also camped here. Carnarvon 10195 m/tea. Lunch 10204 immediately after crossing Gascoyne river bridge, a/tea in Vicat Minilya Roadhouse and at road junction take Exmouth road hoping to camp among trees at Lyndon river. Find instead that Lyndon River here is merely a creek bed crossed by a culvert and only noticed because of the Lyndon R. sign at roadside. No trees and scarcely a shrub and river water apparently spreads over flood plain here near northern end of Lake McLeod. Road aglitter with gypsum crystals. On rising ground further on we camp off side road marked Warroora No.1 Bore. Wapet.  
 22 July Nice quiet night in this place of sunny days and starry nights. A took morning walk in pyjamas and saw two kangaroos (no, I took care not to say 'took morning walk and saw two kangaroos in my pyjamas!'). Then we took a walk together before lunch and away, 10309. Some rough patches, bitumen ended before Lyndon but we meet it again about 10350. Camp at ballast pit shortly after Bullara turnoff 10379. Collect tumbled stones here, chert or similar, among limestone. Clearly a one-time shallow sea and then a beach before a falling sea level or land uplift took place.  
 23 July Pass Learmonth, where I once stayed at Wapet camp. Work in progress at RAAF Base. Turn off to Learmonth Jetty. Turn off again at Charles Knife road unhook Vi and drive in to Cape Range (NP) to end of CK road at Cape Range No.2 Bore. m/tea at Vi and on to Exmouth for lunch near school 10424. Call at Tourist Bureau and on past Harold E Holt USN Communications Base to Deep-water Jetty at Cape Murat, back to Yardie road and past Vlaming Head and disused LH and on sidetrack to near beach about 3m from VH and camp 10461. Walk along beach before a/tea. From here could see red lights of Transmitter masts and glow of LH now at or near NW Cape.  
 24 July Sturt Pea near Vlaming Head. Drive up to LH. Shower of rain and poor light. Return Exmouth, more tumbled stones from beach and on south to Shothole Canyon, leave Vi at roadside and by car to within 60yds of Oil Bore at end of road. Here wet and slippery clay on steep incline presented obstacle and danger so walked to the bore (valve in concrete pit) and returned to caravan for lunch 10505. South to



- camp again at ballast pit (10379) at 10541. Heavy rain in afternoon.
- 25 July south to turn off east 10551 on Bullara-Giralia road. Road fair with occasional pools across road. At Giralia stopped to ask at HS condition of road ahead. Young lady went to ask and came back to say it should not be any worse but for 4 or 5m past Giralia the road pools were larger and more numerous than before and had to be cautiously negotiated, but we finally reached NW Coastal Hwy at 10604 (53m from Exmouth), and had lunch before continuing on the bitumen, which stopped just before Yannarie R. Bitumen continued across new bridge over river but not yet opened to traffic, so we used old crossing on river bed to Barradale on further side. Turned back and headed south, past Giralia turnoff and camped about  $\frac{1}{4}$ m off Hwy on Winning Stn where a road ballast pit exposed chalcedony en masse, very colourful but very brittle and would crumble under light hammer-blow. Large patches of ground clear of grass or trees but with small stones including chalcedony and little common opal. 10666.
- 26 July, A on long morning ramble collecting few small stones for tumbler. Returned to find D has been visited by a Victorian couple and SA couple who have been around the top and now headed south. Both couples gave D some amethyst they had collected and directions to where this exists in quantity, thus:
- "Go up Tom Price Rd from Hwy for 60m to Wyloo HS Ask there for permission. Go  $9\frac{1}{2}$ m to gate (petrol drum ramp) through gate for 4m (past 2 mines). Turn left about 300yds past mine for about  $\frac{1}{4}$ m. Old buildings at site." This was signed by (Mrs) M. Purkiss, 10 Kean St, Caulfield. The sketch map was as shown above.
- 
- Only road conditions stopped us going there forthwith - perhaps next year? Continue south passing Winning Pool HS (1m) and airstrip and Telephone Building. Pause at Tropic of Capricorn and on to Lyndon River 10698 for lunch and camp. Trees here at Lyndon crossing on Hwy. Walk on river bed in afternoon.
- 27 July Stop at Minilya River to take pictures of water flowing on full width of river bed. First time we have seen it so. It was dry when we crossed it a few days ago going north. Further south we stopped to take movie of water flowing across Barabiddy Creek. Another car and caravan arrived and crossed to add interest to my movie. On again to Gascoyne River bridge near Carnarvon 10808 with a small flow of water. On to camp in CP 10815 for night. After lunch to town, drive around and out to jetty and Pelican Point on Babbage Island and return to CP. 10832.
- 28 July Fill with petrol at Mobil Service Stn at T junction, 8m from town, m/tea 538mp 10903, to Wooramel R. 10906 where I take a long walk before we camp as before on left bank by big Gum tree about 100yds downstream from bridge. Here I noticed that petrol cap missing from fuel tank. Must have been left off at Mobil Stn at Carnarvon, put on or beside bowser? or on car top? Anyhow it was gone and probably a gallon m/less of petrol lost from full tank. At 538mp noted turn-off west to New Beach.
- 29 July Contrive a cap for petrol tank from a jar top and fencing wire which serves well enough. At 10921 climb stony hill on flats and get distant view of Hamelin Pool (part of Shark Bay). Collect some chalcedony, conglomerate and common opal from breakaway sides of hill, m/tea and on again 1115, 520mp. Lunch 481mp about 2m south of Overlander Roadhouse, petrol at Billabong RH and camp near old lead or copper Mine (Geraldine) about 2m north of Murchison River bridge 11056. 384mp. Passed 26 Par.
- 30 July A took long walk on old track to fairly new open cut (plow and frontend loader or bulldozer job) apparently abandoned and only faint colour of Cu oxide. Hole abt 7ft deep. m/tea and on over Murchison River bridge and through Ajana on road to Kalbarri. Turn off to Hawkshead Lookout,  $3\frac{1}{2}$ m, where get a nice view of Gorge through back window of Vi as we lunch here. On to Kalbarri and camp at CP for night. Leave Vi and on to Red Bluff, stop on top for a moment and on for walks at Mushroom Rock Gorge, Rainbow Valley, and Pot Alley Gorge. Back to CP for dinner and quiet night. Sound of breakers in distance, trees around us in uncrowded corner of CP. 11122.
- 31 July At store buy s/H petrol cap \$1.50 and head for Hwy. Turn off left to river 11129 to Loop Lookout where we were approached by Park Ranger who took car number and our name because we had wildflowers in our possession. Then on to The Loop at 11461 here we were confronted by a Senior Park Ranger more officious, bumptious in fact, who demanded the surrender of the flowers (everlastings and mulla mullas from some 200 miles further north and rudely lectured us for having picked them, told us we made him sick when we offered any remark of explanation. So we lost our flowers (as evidence he said), were rudely scolded, threatened with legal proceedings and a fine of up to \$200. Quite a day! This Sen. Ranger did say that he was bound to take action because the flowers were plainly shown - 'flaunted' as he said and his tour-in the bus wanted to know what he was going to do about it, when they were forbidden

to pick flowers. So envy appeared to motivate the passengers and a bumptious official was only too happy to demonstrate his authority. The tourists were no doubt frustrated at having come too early for wildflowers in this area (and everlastings are not prolific here in any event), so they vented their annoyance on the ranger and he passed it on to us, with interest and selfrighteous satisfaction. An annoying incident apart from the loss of flowers to replace others we collected about 4 years ago. Later I obtained from the Forests Dept the regulations under the Act and found that we had broken none of these and I made protest against the wrongful seizure and the objectionable rudeness of the ranger concerned. As a result our flowers were returned (sadly the worse for rough handling) and apology was made by the Department (Forests), but they could do nothing about the behaviour of the ranger as he was employed by The Parks and Wildlife Service and therefore outside their (Forests) jurisdiction. From the Loop back to road and turn off again (leaving Vi) to Z Bend and more pics from cliff top. ~~Noted~~ a few white Spider Orchids and a couple of brown-spotted Yellow or Cowslip Orchids. Had earlier seen some Blue Orchids. Back to caravan, lunch at 11178 and back to Coastal Hwy 11205 near 374mp. Through Northampton 11235 and camp by side road 11247 after some difficulty finding a site to suit us.

- 1 Aug. Through Geraldton on bypass road and to Mullewa and south to lunch at roadside 11346, through Perenjori to camp in gravel pit about 2m S of Caron 11424, good site.
- 2 Aug. m/tea 11520 after passing Miling and Bindi Bindi to our old camp spot at Capapora Brook for lunch 11545, through New Norcia and Bindoon and via Chittering Valley to camp 2m E of East Bullsbrook (Pearce) in a gravel pit just over a road junction and near an old school building. 11610. Disturbed during night by a car being driven wildly about then past us in this gravel pit and all about apparently seeking another exit, finally back the way it had come. From Manner of driving I imagine the driver was not the owner of the car, or else was drunk
- 3 Aug. Stop at Midland to buy a typewriter for D from Joe Sarich in Helena Street - Birthday and coming-home present. Through Maida Vale and Forestfield to TT 11647 11am. Total 2072m. Nice to go - nice to be home again.
- 2 Sep. Bruce and Leila, Mick and Jim to dinner at TT. 12 Oct. AD to Lot 45 to clear firebreak. Found whole block had been burned. Complained to Council about it.
- 7 Nov. ROTNEST TRIP 1973. AD taken by Neville to Barrack St jetty where meet Mick and Jim P. AD&M board Temeraire II and depart 9am, stop at East St. jetty Fremantle and arrive Rottnest about 11.15am. Weather cloudy and bleak all morning, light rain as we walk to Hotel where we are booked in Motel portion. After lunch on Bus Tour of Island. Weather better, cloud and sunshine. See peacock, many quokkas, lakes, bays, to West End (C. Vlaming). Beautiful bays with clear water dark over rock and seaweed, light green over sandy bottom. Sandy beaches, rocky points. Views from sandy hill in middle of island, with LH. Guide-driver very good, stop to talk, no amplifier competing with bus noises and no "This is a nice bay we're coming to, wasn't it". Very good bus tour of two hours. Return to our motel unit (No. 14, M in 12a, not 13) make a/tea. Early to bed after dinner - meals very good, as they should be at \$15 each per day. Boat trip was quite pleasant despite cold southerly wind and heavily overcast sky. Moderate swell before reaching lee of island in Thomson Bay.
- 8 Nov. Morning walk round Bathurst Point and LH past Pinky Point to The Basin. Then past Golf links, through camping area, shacks and tents, over a ridge to Garden Lake around eastern edge of this and climb ridge to Vlaming Lookout where a stone pillar carries bronze tablets with quotes from Vlaming's journal and is topped with a bronze plate showing direction and distance to places on the island and on mainland. The pillar is within a pergola. A couple of quokkas appeared and a couple (not quokkas) on bicycles. Cyclists frequently met. Back to Hotel for lunch and in afternoon walk along Beach to Army jetty (southeast of Hotel), east past airstrip to edge of Government House Lake and thence back to motel and afternoon tea. Again early to bed but awakened about 10.30pm by a roomfull of loud voices next door (15). Then to voices was added the sound of a cassette player and bumps and thumps creating a bedlam. I got up and went to the half-open door of 15 and found it full to the door, asked for the sound to be turned down but my request didn't penetrate beyond the doorway above the hubbub and the 'party' continued until well past midnight, to our great annoyance. This was the one nasty incident in an otherwise short but very pleasant holiday. The island is enchanting and man has contributed mainly in providing access to its beauties. But man, of the wrong sort, has disturbed the enchantment and threatens to destroy it.
- 9 Nov. Morning walk to Vlaming Lookout on View Hill sit and admire view. Mickie leaves us here to walk to The Basin. D takes a separate walk and I leave last and walk around Garden Lake and thus back to Settlement, hotel and lunch. In afternoon all on short walk to The Lodge to see the two courtyards and back for short rest before walking to



board Temeraire II for departure at 4pm. Weather still cloudy with occasional sunshine. Stop again at East st wharf at Fremantle, leaving 5pm and arrive Barrack St about 6pm where we are met by Neville and Tim and so back home to TT.

If one could only eliminate the pollution, litter, empty cans and broken bottles seen in the shallow water of the lakes and elsewhere and the noise pollution of Radio and Recorded Music! and the revellers such as we experienced on Thursday night (8th), then this would be a lovely place indeed. If the military barracks and personnel were also removed the place would be further improved, in particular the vehicular traffic <sup>now</sup> light would be probably halved again to great aesthetic advantage. This could and should be a haven of 'peace' and peace is not congruous with military establishments.

But it's a nice place to visit and a nice place to remember

#### ROTTNEST

Coastal Cities with Island Pendants: Cairns - Green Island.

Townsville - Magnetic Island. Fremantle - Rottneest.

All are delightful. They are among our most pleasant happy memories.

Fauna. Quokkas and Seagulls the only wildlife noted. Domestic animals, one peacock, seen on our bus tour, a few chickens, believe riding horses are available but did not see any (Bipeds and Bicycles). Some ducks and Black Swans on the lakes. We saw no dogs or cats a welcome change from the mainland scene. The seagulls frequented the motel quadrangle and swooped on the breakfast trays (empty) put outside the units as finished. One 'Lord of the Seagulls' spent a hectic time chasing intruders (seagulls) monopolising the trays and anything else available, and making threatening noises and gestures. He (or she) was No.1 in the pecking order.

28 Nov. AD to Bellevue State (Primary) School. 70 Anniversary 1903-73. My first school.

19 Nov. 15th Wedding Anniv AD. I forgot to remember, busy fixing TV (new rectifiers).

25 Dec. Xmas at home quietly, as usual, exchange gifts, pleasant day.

1974

20 Mar. D to Perth, formation of Retired Teachers branch, Teachers Union.

29 Apr. Fred White d. Australind. 6 May, A bought new Kelvinator Fridge, Vox Adeon,

13 June, AD lunch with Zipah at Capri. 24 June A to Dr Schenberg, sore on cheek?

sample for test. 4 July Skin cancer, 2 July A to Radio Therapy CGH and later, superficial radiation, several visits. Girls operate X-ray. Cleared.

EXMOUTH-PORT HEDLAND TRIP 1974 18 July-11 Aug. 1974 AD with Val and Vi.

18 July, Departure 12838 delayed by one day by storm. Lunch 13040 near Gillingarra and on direct road Bindoon-Moora along railway line, more or less, camp off Hwy at 166mp 13109. Much traffic noise in night from Hwy.

19 July, on to Carnamah. Arrive Port Denison 13215, one of our favourite camp spots, and book in at CP. lunch in Vi looking out over bay from our dinette. Each a walk.

20 July, Stop and shop in Geraldton, to Northampton and lunch at Murchison River, water washing under-side of bridge deck, a number of people watching. On north to camp off Hwy to right just past 415mp 13363.

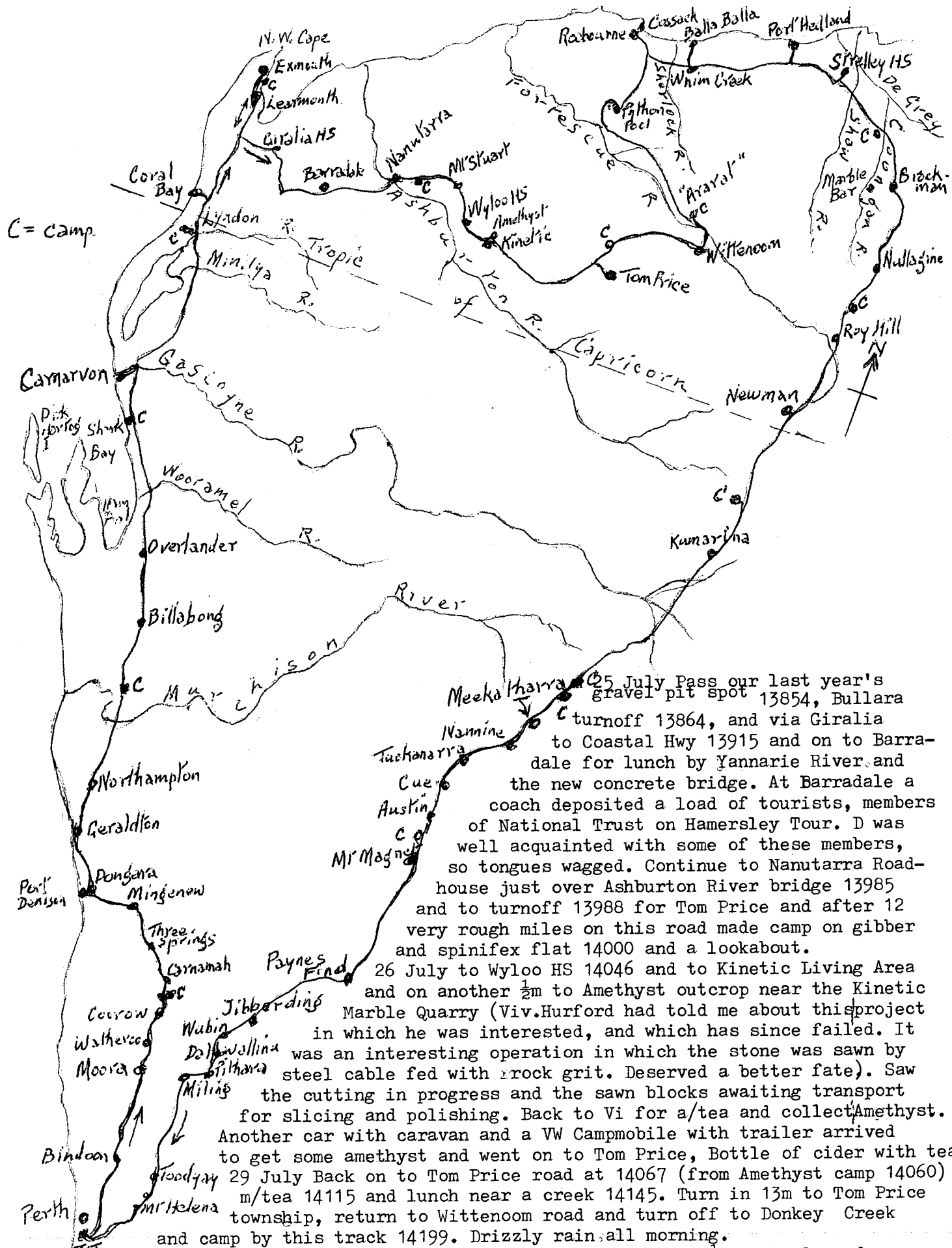
21 July, On to Billabong Roadhouse 13404, lunch on Truch Bay 509<sup>1</sup>mp 13457, camp on Brickhouse Station (Private property, Trespassers will be Prosecuted) 13520 (after crossing the muddily flowing Wooramell River.).

22 July On to Carnarvon, over Gascoyne River bridge, river flowing, lunch at Truck Bay 669mp, 13623. While here made acquaintance of Mr & Mrs Mitson of 42 Langley St, Rockingham. They in Utility with fibre-glass Camper fitted, good idea! It turned out she as Doreen Jones had been a cobbler of Beatrice as a schoolgirl in Northam. On past the running Barrabiddy River (Creek) and the flowing Minilya River (must have good rains in the hinterland). Turn off on Exmouth road, over Lyndon River, turn left on Waroora track and camp off this 13674. Bitumen to 13363, then freshly graded to turnoff. Bush walk before dinner. Nice quiet camp.

23 July Park Vi at Coral Bay/Cordobia turnoff and with Val to Coral Bay 8m. Beautiful Beach and clear water in bay protected by reefs. Returned to Vi for m/tea 13719 and on to Learmonth and lunch by a mangrove-lined inlet opposite RAAF Station (and old Wapet Depot). 13785. Here were old derelict landing barges and a floating (now part sunken landing stage. Arrive Learmonth Jetty 13787, Walked along beach looking for stones and shells and drive on to camp on beach 13788 near the Markwell Ross Fisheries. a/tea and a bathe in the ocean. Our caravan observation window looking over beach and about 50yds from the water of Exmouth Gulf.

24 July to Exmouth, shopping, see Doug Graham at Power Station where he works, Florrie working at a Commonwealth Hostel so did not see her. To Town Beach 13811 for m/tea and A along beach for pebbles and shells. Lunch and back to our camp spot of last night. 13830. Just finished dinner at 6.30pm when Florrie and Doug arrived to see us. They stayed about an hour, we had a cup of tea & off they went.

~~hey stayed~~



A rear tyre blew out at 14262. Change for spare wheel and on to Wittenoom, Blown tyre beyond repair so buy new tyre and tube and have them fitted in Wittenoom 14268. Rain in Wittenoom and on road till we camp off road on right 14299 on a rock hump, a solid spot where everywhere looked boggy and slushy. We called this Ararat- where our ark rested from the floods. ~~WE HAD X CROSSED X THE X SIXTH X BEFORE X COM X WITHIN X THE X~~

- 29 July. Leave Ararat after rainless night in morning of cloud and sunshine. Some considerable pools and mud patches. Crossed wide and deep stream (Kunjenjie Creek) after removing fan belt, 14358, this runs into Fortescue River to south of road, railway to Tom Price crossed the creek to north. Lunch at roadside at Millstream turnoff and through Chichester Range (NP), stop for view from Mt Herbert where we met Mr and Mrs Baker from NSW. On to Python Pool at base of a high cliff on Carolina Creek and camp about 80 yds from the pool 14396. Both had a dip in the pool. Several people call to see pool including a busload of tourists. We hear of very bad mud patches between here and Roebourne so decide to have another day here in this very pleasant spot. Two or three other vehicles stayed here for night as we did.
- 30 July All day at Python Pool. A morning climb up hill for view of pool and of Carolina Creek above the cliff. Both take walk in rough country downstream (but stream not flowing). Lunch and rest. Weather now clear and callers report road conditions improving.
- 31 July Off again, wet patches on road negotiable or bypassed. Blowout in front tyre just before bridge over Harding on edge of Roebourne. Roebourne at noon 14451 and on to Cossack for lunch. A walk to seek a camp spot and D to Museum in old Court House. Later drove out to Cemetery (including a Japanese section) and camp nearby on a rise 14461 in sight of Butchers Inlet and of Point Samson jetty and smoke of Cape Lambert (Pelletizing Plant). At Cemetery and here by caravan the biggest bushes of Rough Bluebell (*Trichodasma zeylanicum*) we have seen, and profusely flowering. After dark the few lights of Point Samson and the many bright lights of Cape Lambert displayed. While at Python Pool yesterday we looked at a Villa Nova ute-mounted Camper, they (Mr & Mrs Dutton) were very satisfied, good alternative to caravan. Demountable.
- 1 Aug. Return to Roebourne and bought new tyre and tube fitted to spare wheel. Lunch just after crossing Sherlock River, bad stony crossing, cross Little George River 14484, White Dragon Trees in flower, cross Little Sherlock River 14520. At Whim Creek had a drink at the hotel. This was very noisy - apparently the Mecca of Truck-drivers. Took pic of D with kangaroo, then hunted up and down road for track to Balla Balla and found it 14522, with no sign to indicate it but we followed it, having to take some deviations to finally arrive at a much broken stone causeway where the caravan became stuck in the mud as I turned it to regain the higher ground (the causeway crossed a tidal flat apparently covered only by very high or flood tides). While I was hauling on tow rope a four-wheel drive vehicle appeared from other end of causeway and hauled the caravan out. The driver was camped with his wife out near Balla Balla landing just beyond other end of causeway, about a mile ahead, I took Val and Vi back to good ground, that is to firm ground - it was no beautiful spot, for night 14538. where a full moon beams on us.
- 2 Aug. Drove across causeway without Vi, past tent and on to where couple were fishing on inlet. Spoke to them and examined the landing spot while they went out in boat. Landing marked by a couple of old rotting barges and launching ramp rails leading into water. picked up few pieces of Copper oxide (the landing being for the loading of copper ore from Whim Creek). Then return to Vi 14541 and back to Hwy at Whim Creek lunch on roadside 14583. On to Port Hedland, mail and shopping, and to Cooke Point CP for night's camp 14641, and more particularly a welcome warm shower. Walk to pool.
- 3 Aug. on to junction Coastal and Great Northern Hwys 14662, to Letter-box turnoff on G. Northern Hwy and in to Strelley HS to camp by windmill at HS 14679. Place gives immediate impression of dilapidation and untidiness. Elsie Lee was there and we three had m/tea in caravan. Before leaving Port Hedland I found we had a gas leak at stove as when I turned it on accumulated gas in stove recess went off with a bang and the flame scorched and shrivelled the curtain of small window above stove. A couple of days before the fridge had to be turned off as leak of refrigerant gas was obvious by smell of ammonia. In afternoon I went in car back to Hwy and south to old Strelley gold diggings just over Tappa Tappa Creek (This creek also passes HS). Few bits of old machinery lying around. Then back to caravan at HS 14706.
- 4 Aug. On Strelley all day, fabricated a fireplace from a small piece of galv. iron from rubbish strewn around and grid of wire to carry kettle and pots, as stove unusable (broken pipe-line). A/tea at HS with Elsie and Don McLeod and a harangue from Don on short-comings of governments, State and Federal, past and present, in dealing with aborigines in general and this group in particular. Very passionate,

perhaps well-informed and well-intentioned, but very one-sided and intolerant. I have a firm conviction that the aborigines are poor material from which to fashion successful business, agricultural or industrial organisations. If ever Strelley becomes self-supporting I will be much amazed. I am therefore bitterly opposed to the handover of Ayers Rock to a tribe of aborigines by the Federal Government as has just occurred (26 Oct. 1985) and the subsequent leasing back from the aborigines of the area so that the Government can maintain, improve and administer it as a tourist resort. This means that the Aborigines have title to the area with no responsibility whatever and are paid from the public purse for the government's (the taxpayers - and how many aborigines pay tax?) responsibility and cost of management. A piece of stupidity that may have to be revoked at a future date - but at possibly a heavy toll of racial and political violence. This is written here eleven years after the period under review but it is very pertinent and very socially disruptive.

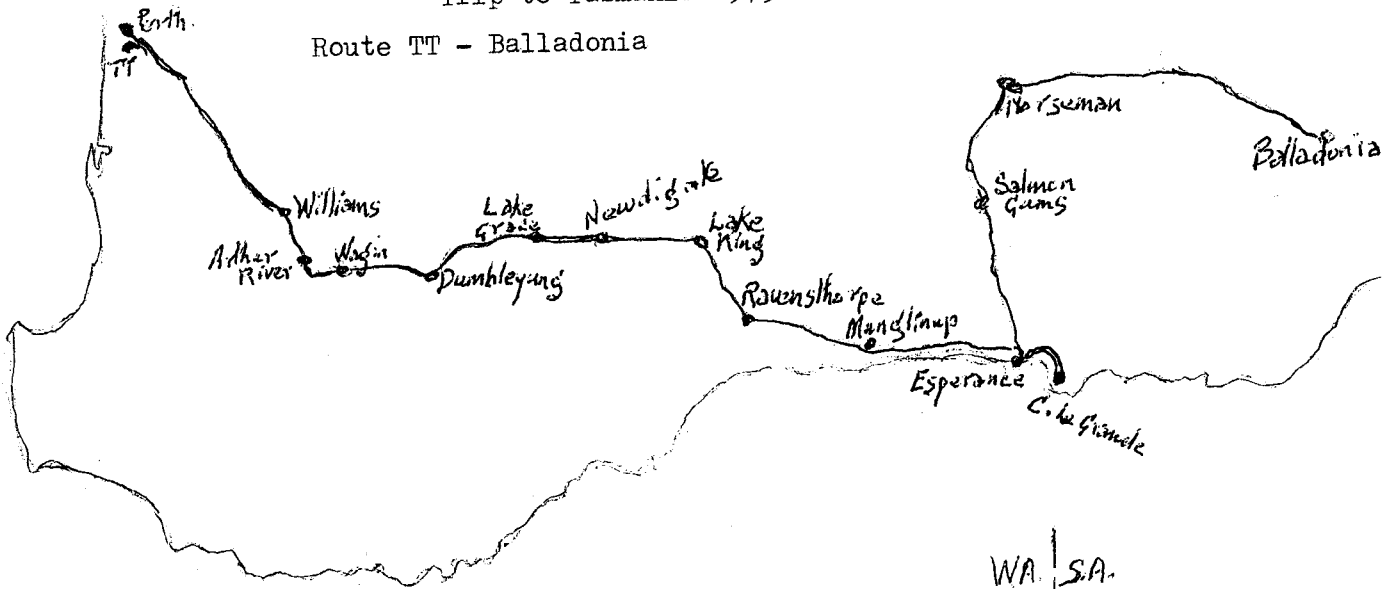
- 5 Aug. Back to Port Hedland for mail but none, 14745, lunch in bed of West Strelley R. camp to south of Hwy just after crossing One-Mile Creek 14842 our caravan being parked by the old rail track of Marble Bar/Port Hedland railway. It was evident that track was laid in bed of river and so was washed away in the 'wet'. Interesting. I remember seeing the railway listed in the time Tables of years ago. Lights of Goldsworthy seen.
  - 6 Aug. Prospect in One-mile Creek and on to cross and prospect on Coongan River 14847. Sturt Desert Pea a little past Marble Bar turnoff 14870. Brockman Roadhouse 14871 (Ice cream), lunch in red hills 14903. Cross water-covered rocks in a deviation crossing a creek, very bad and hear scrapes under car. Minor damage power bracket for caravan and one leg of caravan. Camp off road in more spectacular part, buttes, 14977.
  - 7 Aug. after breakfast climb nearby butte and take pics from top, pause for m/tea and shave 15082 and in to town of Newman 15054, shopping, lunch 15056 between Newman and Hwy. Climb small hill for view of town, Camp 15120 by track to Bulloo Downs.
  - 8 Aug. Lunch 15220 near 602mp. Walk to minor branch of Gascoyne R. where we camped some years ago. Awful road to Kumarina, then fair gravel till we reach bitumen 15281. 26th Parallel (Farewell to Northwest) 15282, camp by track to Mooloolool HS 15292.
  - 9 Aug. Meekatharra, shopping, Nannine lunch and rockhunt, Cue 15366, Austin, look at railway station and nearby cemetery 15413, three headstones, 2 died in 1890s, one killed by fall of earth in 1901, 4 unmarked mounds. Camp off Hwy north side behind rock outcrop 15430 about 18m north of Mt Magnet.
  - 10 Aug. Mt Magnet 15448, shopping, walked through 2 hotels without seeing anyone and managed to get bottle of Sauterne at third pub. (10am Saturday morning). Sleepy town! Lunch on Truck Bay 15514 about 287mp. Camp on old derelict Sports Ground (Jibberding), about 1/2m N of RP Fence and about 23m from Wubin. On other side of Hwy a Wild Life Sanctuary extends NE from RP Fence. Everlastings with some other flowers here and there from Mt Magnet to here, almost continuous. 15620.
  - 11 Aug. Lunch 15719 between Yerecoin and Miling (about 95mp). Toodyay, Gidgiegannup, Noble Falls Mt Helena and 45 Dargin St. Call at Agents re sale of this and through Bellevue, Forestfield and home to TT 15827 at 5pm. Total 2989m. A tough trip, but the good bits all the more enjoyable by contrast. Looking back - 2 tyres blown out, refrigerator to be taken out and replaced after new freezer unit fitted (\$64). Stove gas line repaired (silver-soldered) by myself. ~~15 Aug. D Birthday. Birthday Breeze!~~ (1912) Experience leads to Conclusion that Caravan is not the best for such roads. Perhaps the next best a Camper (as Villa Nova a good example) mounted on Ute. But decided VW Campmobile would suit us best and ordered Adventurer model from Western Motor Co. Of Perth on 26 Aug. 1974. With another capital letter it sounds better 'ADventurer'. Sold Vi caravan on 30 Aug to Derek Stitt, and sold Val to Peter Howieson on 8 Sept.
  - 20 Sep. AD signed contract of Sale Lot 45 Dargin St Mount Helena. ~~15 Aug. 2 Birthdays. D. G. Birthday.~~
  - 3 Oct. 'Italian' Party at TT. 4 Oct. D to Dr Hoare. Took prescribed medicine and spent rest of day in bed recovering from the medicine! 5 Oct. Rosamunde Hine at TT, Esperanto. Oct. var. dates, D Esperanto with Mrs Pollard, Maggie?, Ellida.
  - 20 Dec. AD to Fremantle with Peter, Noel and fam. see them off on Centaur Cruise and return with Valiant. 22 Dec. AD to Erica and Harry, Gosnells, Xmas Gifts, see also Herman and Dolly Weickhardt and Rosemary with her husband and his brother, Sylvia and Trevor Edwards and Norman Lacey
  - 24 Dec. Collect ADventurer VW Campmobile from Western Motor Co. and bring it to TT.
  - 28 Dec. AD to Harbourne St with Mick and Jim to Bruces, Woodlands. Leila's 70th Birthday.
- 1975
- 6 Jan. Peter and Noel return Fremantle on 'Centaur'. A meet them and return Valiant.
  - 12 Jan. Lot 45 Dargin St Mt Helena sold. Settlement 30 Jan.
  - 15 Jan. Ken and Marion Mann to lunch at TT.

Feb 5-10 April. Speedo Readings in KILOMETRES.

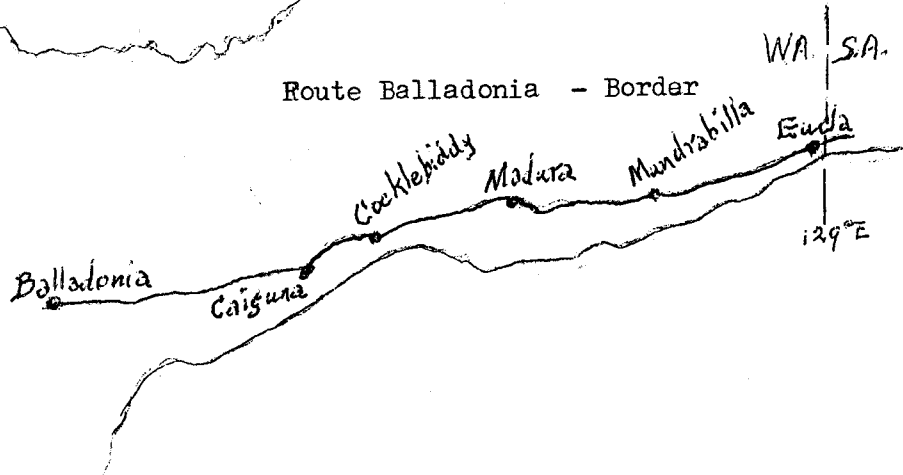
1975

- 5 Feb. (171Km) Leaving Irene Spink in house, on road Albany Hwy to Arthur River hav-  
stopped for lunch under Salmon Gum at Wagin and called on Vi Thompson (Sid at Bowls),  
on through Dumbleyung to Lake Grace and camp at CP 453. Irritated by music? from  
nearby caravan. when asked to turn it down a bit the young man turned it off. Like  
toothache, its nice when it stops. Welcome south breeze after hot day.
- 6 Feb. Newdegate 505, Ravensthorpe, lunch at Truck Bay at noon 673, to Esperance (muni-  
cipal) CP, book for 4 nights. a/tea and walk along beach. 820
- 7 Feb. Drive through town to Rotary Lookout on Dempster Head, then on bitumen road to  
west at Twilight Bay just beyond Observatory Point. A walk up steep hill to Lookout  
with tablet commemorating visit of ships "Esperance" and "Recherche" in 1709. (Esper-  
ance Bay Historical Soc.). The rest of the old road to 'Eleven-mile Beach now closed.  
Back to town and hi-lo counter lunch at hotel (high price, low quality). Drove out to  
Pink Lake and CP for a/tea. 873.
- 8 Feb. To town 875 for newspaper and drive to Cape le Grande, m/tea, to Lucky Bay, lunch.  
On return turn off to Whistling Rock (it was silent!) and another quaint rock at  
Thistle Cove. Stop near Frenchman Peak while A climbs peak and takes pics from cave  
under the cap. Back to CP and dinner 1006. Meet D coming out to look for me.
- 9 Feb. Read and write - why not Wread and rite? I have been reading Harry Lindgren's  
"Spelling Reform", copy lent by Jim Kane.
- 10 Feb. Breakfast, pack and to Heinz Motors for 1000Km service 1007. Leave Esperance  
10.45am, Lunch at Salmon Gums 1107, Norseman 1002 and on to camp away from Eyre Hwy  
at Fraser Range 1303. Among trees on N side of Hwy.
- 11 Feb. Balladonia 1387, stop for m/tea 1404. Pass hitch-hikers, a girl and 3 or 4males,  
immediately east of Balladonia, lunch at water tanks and shed 25m west of Caiguna,  
88m east of Balladonia. Caiguna 1562, a/tea 1562, Madura and on to camp 1736 N of Hwy.
- 12 Feb. (After a night of incidents, "The Case of the Fallen Woman" and "The Episode of  
the Mouse") leave Madura Scarp camp, Eucla, on 7m to Border and end of bitumen road  
for lunch. Elaborate signpost, distances to even Moscow. Garage and Travellers Village  
Hotel/Motel (all on SA side of border). a/tea 2047 road fair to rough. Camp about  
2km south of Hwy 2096 in limestone ballast pit by track to MW link tower.
- 13 Feb. Past Ivy Tanks, stop for m/tea 2201. Lunch 2245 Welcome to bitumen road 2276,  
through Penong 2314, Ceduna 2383, shopping and on to Streaky Bay, camp in CP at edge  
of the Bay. 2490 5.45pm. Still Beautiful.
- 14 Feb. Past Port Kenny, m/tea 2585 on a hill overlooking ocean in distance and inlet  
or lake nearer. Look at Flinders Memorial plaque at Elliston, lunch at parking bay  
2644. Here is a short length of old stone wall (fence) with notice: "National Trust -  
Pioneer dry wall built about 1870". On to Port Lincoln vis Winters Hill, Scenic Look-  
out and thence to Port Lincoln 2787 and camp at CP. Road Ceduna-Port Lincoln is  
Flinders Hwy. Visit a Mrs Robinson to see their VW Tent/annexe.
- 15 Feb. Washing day, clothes and vehicle. Afternoon walk along beach, D a short one,  
A a longer one to 'Holidayland', CP, camp sites, units etc. Trampolines and other  
attractions (quite unattractive). a/tea and rest.
- 16 Feb. Shopping at Cowell 2946, Stop under rare tree 2973 for cuppatea, skirt Whyalla  
~~and stop~~ for lunch 3003. On to junction Eyre Hwy, through Port Augusta, through Flin-  
ders Range (Horrocks) and Wilmington and camp in a paddock 3178. Trees and grass.
- 17 Feb. through Melrose 3179, Murray Town 3200, Laura (very nice) 3231, Gladstone 3242,  
Georgetown 3251, and Yacka 3276. Stop at Clare for lunch under big oak trees on a  
side road 3314. Horrocks Memorial obelisk and tablet Pastoralist and Explorer. On  
through Watervale 3327, Rhynie 3350, Tarlee 3365, Templers 3387, and to Adelaide CP  
in Bruton St, Hackney 3442 at 3.10pm.
- 18 Feb. AD to city, D by bus, A nice walk through Gardens. (but very hot). Sturt statue  
in small Park in City. Perth named 'City of Light' but Adelaide has better claim as  
Colonel Light was its founder. In evening D to Joan Vaughan and WILPF meeting.
- 19 Feb. On Hwy 1 through Murray Bridge, views from Rotary Lookout, m/tea 3533, through  
Tailem Bend (where Murray R. bends to south) 3547, and on to Route 8, lunch 3610.  
Mallee country. Stop for moment at Keith 3680, nice green park dividing the road in  
middle of town, through Bordertown 3735 and stop over border in Victoria 3745 on a  
Wayside Stop well off road and with beautiful Gum Trees some in blossom, red and  
apricot, 19km E of Bordertown and immediately east of turnoff to Serviceton. As is  
so often the case, the beauty of the place desecrated by human or sub-human beings  
with their litter, ordure and wisps of toilet paper, filthy animals (with apologies  
to most other animals of the wild. Passed through Coonalpyn, Tintara 3643, SA/Vic.  
border 3743. Camped at this Wayside Stop 3745. (And buried our refuse).

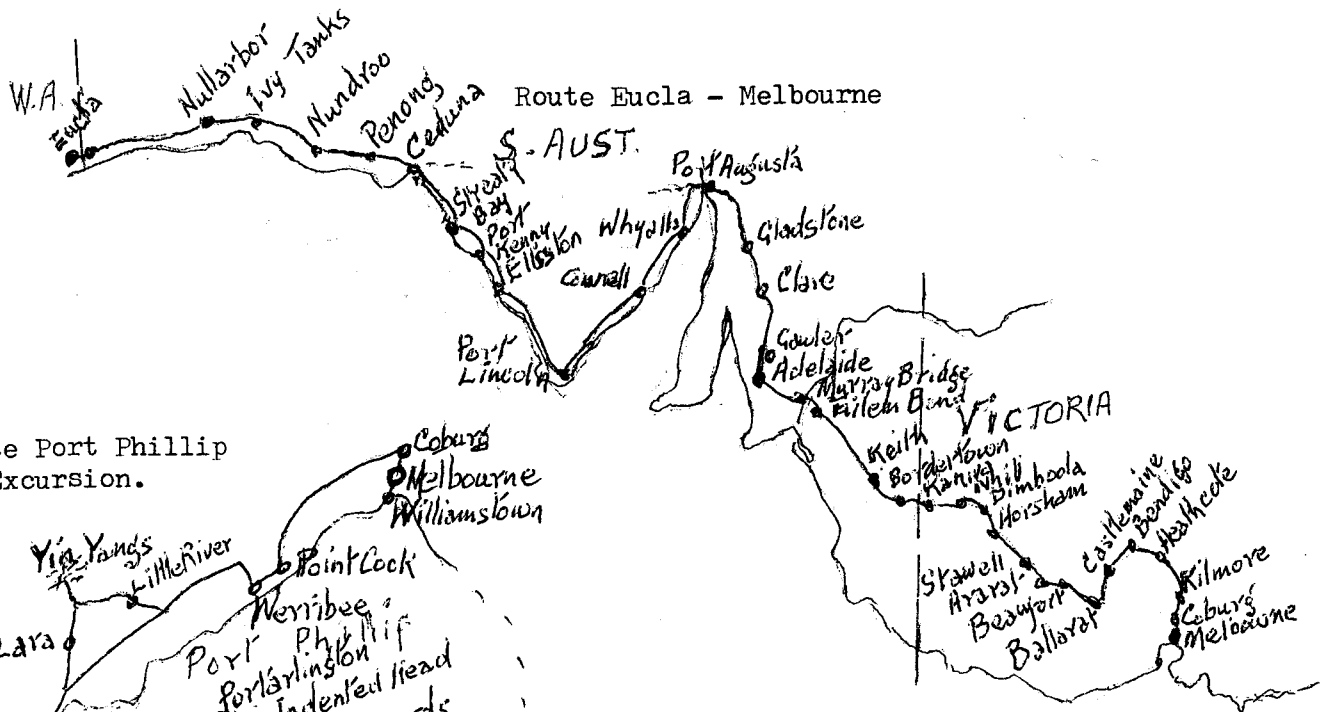
Route TT - Balladonia



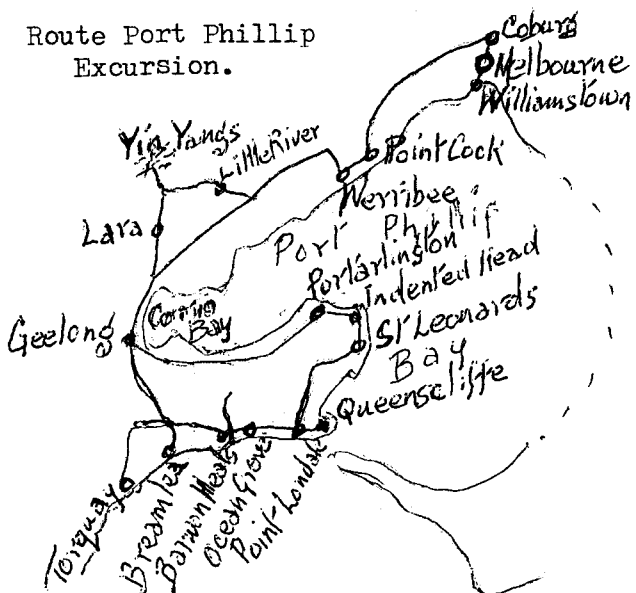
Route Balladonia - Border



Route Eucla - Melbourne



Route Port Phillip Excursion.



- 20 Feb. At 3799 stop at historic marker commemorating the poet with tablet on stone obelisk reading; "John Shaw Neilson - Australian Lyric Poet - 22 Feb. 1872-12 May 1942 - 'Tis a fine country surely that country out there" - Unveiled by His Excellency the Governor of Victoria, Major Gen Sir Rohan Delacombe, KCMG, KBE, CD, DSO. April 18th 1964." This was erected by Nhill & District Historical Society 1964. (But once more the quality of the person being honoured is overshadowed by the impressive-sounding titles and honours of a VIP who performed a brief ceremony and probably made a speech. So one learns more about the unveiler than about the poet! At Nhill 3805 was a bronze figure of a Draught Horse on a stone pedestal in centre garden strip dividing the road in the town. The inscription on the tablet on the pedestal read:

MAJOR PART OF AUSTRALIA'S DEVELOPMENT  
WAS DUE TO THE FAITHFUL  
DRAUGHT HORSE

That simple inscription did not require a ceremonious performance by some high dignitary nor did it advertise those responsible for promoting the idea and carrying it out. Admirable restraint!

- Shortly after Nhill turn right to Little Desert National Park, 10km from Hwy and there m/tea at Picnic Area. Lunch at Horsham (pop. 11100) 3897, parked in shade of tree opposite a green park. Passed an Historic Marker indicating the Gold Escort Route a few miles before Horsham. At 3910 an obelisk with tablet "Major Mitchell passed this spot with his exploring party July 20th 1836." At 3959 another similar "Major Mitchell passed this spot July 13th 1836." A/tea at 3979. Camp for night in State Forest 4006 far in from road. after exploratory walk in same forest at earlier stop.
- 21 Feb. to Beaufort 4039. Bandstand with Clock in middle of the wide street (relic of the period when any town of size and civic pride had a town band and bandstand). Reach Ballarat 4085, drive to Sovereign Hill Lookout and then to Lake Wendouree and Picnic Area for lunch 4097. Walk in gardens, beautiful begonias in the Glasshouse (the local Begonia Festival takes place in a few days). Note the latest additions to the avenue of Prime Ministers busts in the Gardens, Holt, McMahon, Gorton. On through Daylesford, Guildford 4171, Castlemaine 4183 to Bendigo without having seen the small memorial to the Tree Lost Children (which we saw on our 1967 trip). Apparently it has been removed or (more likely) the road has been realigned and bypassed it. A disappointment as it was to get a pic that I took this route today. To Heathcote and turn off to south to camp for night in timber country 4238.
- 22 Feb. Through Kilmore to Coburg where we book in at Melbourne CP East Coburg for a week 4365. 23 Feb. Sun. Stay put all day D washing, I wash vehicle. Find we are next door to Percy Hough, one of D's Bunbury High ex-pupils. He also VW Campmobile.
- 24 Feb. AD to City of Melbourne and surprised to find no mail awaiting us at GPO. D sent telegram to Spink and we have lunch. I to RACV, to Burkes and Tasbureau and to Electoral Office to find address of Muriel Underwood and George - Kemps Parade, Beauty Point 7521. D in evening to City and Esperanto Meeting.
- 25 Feb. Leave CP 4365 for route 40-42 to Warrandyte, and route 22 to Dandenong (TV-TX and Observatory (so-called Lookout) 4425, tea and lunch and to William Ricketts Sanctuary, controlled by Victorian Forestry Commission. Statuary among dense trees 4429 Photography difficult because of deep shade under trees, far different from the sunlit conditions of Sanctuary at Alice Springs. Glimpse of Fern Tree Gully NP and back to CP 4482. Heavy road traffic and watch for route Nos. kept nerves taut. At one point pulled up suddenly when a ringing bell found us on edge of rail track and a train signalled. Then out of the corner of my eye I saw boom descending over roof of vehicle and hastily reversed about a metre to get clear. Very pleasant in Dandenongs, but saw no Gully of Tree Ferns. Afraid 'development' may have obliterated that one-time feature? 4482
- 26 Feb. A day off to recover. 27 Feb. D washing. A to City, No mail.
- 28 Feb. AD to City, at last a bundle of mail from Spink. Sandwich lunch in Botanic Gardens and by tram to Dallas Brooks Hall to hear Han Suyin speak to Hall full of school children. Quite interesting. Tram to city and to Coburg and bus to CP.
- 1 Mar. Sat. By Princes Hwy to turn off to Point Cook, to South Werribee out on road to Geelong and stop for lunch 4664 at Picnic Area with Flinders Cairn and Tablet. Out to Coast at Clifton Springs and to Bellarine, Partarlinton, Indented Head and St Leonards. On to Queenscliffe and camp for night in Council CP. a/tea and walk to track along rise above beach. On return to CP a young boy on a minibike hit back of D's ankle almost crippling her and inflicting a painful bruise which soon swelled up and made walking difficult. I walked to a couple of chemists but they were closed (Sat. afternoon) and no notice of where emergency service might be obtained. 4664.
- 2 Mar. After noisy night, traffic, radio, dogs, to Point Lonsdale 4669, LH and notice re Cave and Convict. Out to Ocean Grove m/tea 4684, at Parking Area overlooking beaches in both directions, Cross bridge to Barwon Heads, lunch on Barwon Head (Limestone Hill 4668. Tablet on Cairn commemorating saving of passengers on ship wrecked 1853.

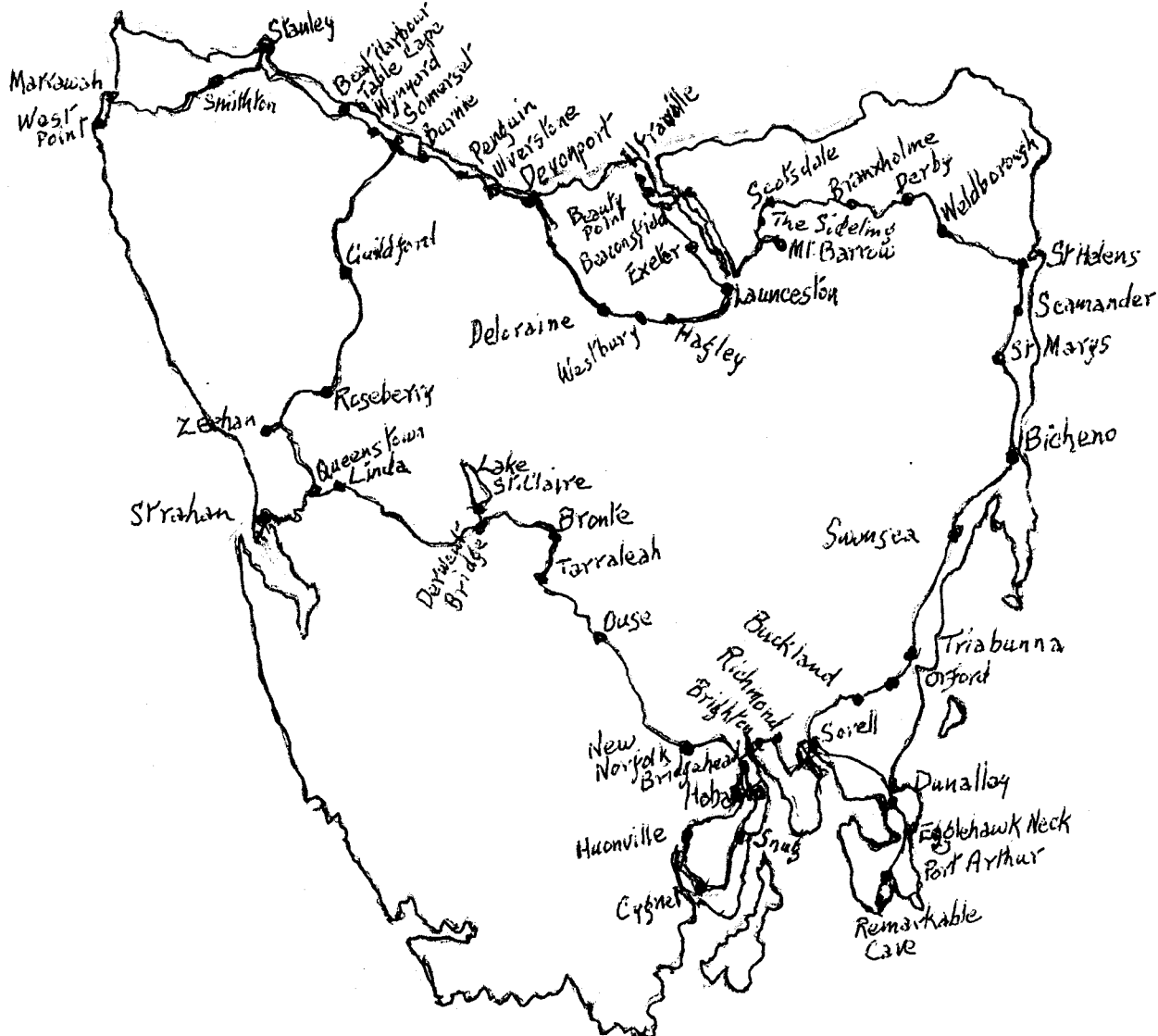


## Trip to Tasmania 1975

- On to Torquay 4716. Did not fancy the two CPs we saw so turned off to Breamlea, a smaller seaside resort and booked for 2 nights into CP. No shade trees but green grass and sites bigger than most others. Many sites vacant so hope to have quietness. Have been watching some 'birdmen' making short kite flights from sandhills about a mile distant. Sandhills separate the CP from seashore, a walk of about 250 metres. (Yes, its time to forget yards and miles).
- 3 Mar. Morning drive to end of road, past beach cottages behind the sandhills fronting the ocean. CP very quiet. A number of caravans appear to be left on site as weekenders or holiday resorts by owners. Noticed at Torquay that sites could be rented at \$1 per week while caravans unoccupied. Cheaper than building a cottage, no rates and advantage of moving camp when desired. Notice in store in CP 'Open Sat. and Sun. only' and after Easter closed 7 days a week. Sleepy Hollow indeed. Only real fault of this CP, some five dogs that roam about and pull over rubbish bins at night (and in day too). I sometimes remark that the earth is overpopulated, meaning by humans, but also by dogs and cats. But they did not bark during the night. And I say it again - that anyone who professes to love nature and wild-life and pets cats and dogs is very inconsistent. This is a quiet day of relaxation, so I have time to make these acid observations. Take an afternoon walk along beach and breathe the sea air. 4744.
  - 4 Mar. Geelong 4764 on Princes Hwy to turnoff and through Lara to Yin Yangs Forest Park. On Turntable Drive to Picnic Area and A walk on track to top of Flinders Peak (3/4m each way) 4792 lunch and along Redgum Drive and Springwell Drive to the outer ring road on north side of Park and turn off this on an old track and camp for night 4798. No 'No Camping' notices seen so hope we shall not be disturbed. We have no drinks on board now; Tried a hotel in Torquay on Sunday 'Not Open on Sunday', tried a hotel in Geelong this (Wed.) morning, 'Not open till 10am'. So I can confirm a recent news item; 'This has been an unusually dry summer'.
  - 5 Mar. Cross Little River and through little township of Little River to Princes Hwy and follow this to the jungle of streets of the Melbourne suburbs and after some wandering to Sydney Road and so to Coburg and our CP. 4865.
  - 6 Mar. This morning VW to Smiths of Coburg for 5000m service and AD to Melbourne, return to pick up VW and back to lunch at CP. 4877
  - 7 Mar. From CP 4877 1pm drive to Ferry Terminal at Williamstown 2pm. Get VW aboard about 6.30pm and find our Sleeper Chairs. Dinner on board, currie and rice, and leave Terminal at 7.30pm. So we are on our way to Tasmania, the Apple Isle. For me a first visit.
  - 8 Mar. Uncomfortable night in Speeper Chairs, listening to noises of even more uncomfortable other passengers. Breakfast at 7am. good. Empress of Australia berthed at Devonport 9.30am and after long wait got ADventurer off and away on Hwy 2 for Launceston where took D to Launceston Hospital for attention to her swollen and painful ankle. Ankle bandaged and painkiller and antibiotic tablets provided, no charge. 4995. (We had stopped at 4936 for petrol and at 4966 just past Hayley for lunch) on a Picnic Area where an historical pictorial map (local school project) was displayed). Pic of Gorge from road bridge and on to Freeland's Lookout on Bold Hill for a/tea and view of Launceston. Down to West Tamar Hwy and turn off along Rosevear Scenic Drive to rejoin AD Hwy and through Beaconsfield and Beauty Point to Redbill CP at Ilfracombe 5051 6.30pm and looking forward to a good nights sleep horizontal on terra firma.
  - 9 Mar. After a good night, quiet and fresh-airy, drive back to Beauty Point and along Kemps Parade to home of Muriel and George Underwood. Nice to see Muriel again and to meet George in their very interesting home in a beautiful setting. Many Chinese and other oriental pieces of furniture and pictures. A very refreshing visit to two very charming people. After m/tea return to CP 5061 after calling on caretaker in Infraville and booking for two nights. Sat/Sun.
  - 10 Mar. After another peaceful night back through Beauty Point, past Beaconsfield and Cross Tamar River by Batman bridge and return to Launceston by East Tamar Hwy. Then on Tasman Hwy where I climb hill for another view of Launceston (did not go into the city). Later another turnoff to Mt Barrow, where on lower slope we came upon two cars locked in head-on collision and a road-truck driver tending the four casualties, two from each car. As we waited further assistance arrived and we continued on our way to the mount and went up the steep grade with many hairpin bends to the summit where we had lunch near the Radio Tx with an immense view. Down again and on our return the two cars had been removed (quick work). We later read that the crash victims were all making good recovery. Back to Hwy 5182, Sideling Lookout, Scotsdale 5216 shopping and camp in forest to south of Tasman Hwy 3 5244, shortly before Branxholme at 4.15pm by a bush track well off Hwy
  - 11 Mar. Through Derby, over Weld Hill, through Sassafras Myrtle Forest (Myrtle and Blackwood timbers and Tree Ferns). Sunshine gone and showers of rain make photography



difficult in dense forest. Now stopped at roadside in the Myrtle Forest 5273. On through Weldborough Pass, no view owing to rain and cloud, picked blackberries at roadside. Turn off to Columba Falls 5303 m/tea and movies, dense rain-forest and lush Tree-Ferns. On again to St Helens 5343 and lunch at Hotel. Through Scamander, St Marys Pass, St Marys (town), Elephant Pass and on to Bicheno for night at Bicheno CP 5421. A walk to shore of Bay. More Sunshine and fewer Saints would be welcome.



- 12 Mar. Drive to Scenic Point, boats in sheltered inlet among rocks contrast with the turbulent ocean outside. Swansea 5466, stop at Orford for lunch 5522. Through Buckland to Sorell and Hwy 7 through Forcett, Coppington, Dunalloo and Murdunna and camp in timber and scrub with much Bracken Fern, Well off road 5619 4.15pm.
- 13 Mar. Stop at Lufa, close to Eaglehawk Neck 5629 and walk to viewing point overlooking The Tesselated Pavement and a descriptive tablet placed by University of Tasmania. Through Eaglehawk Neck to Blowholes and rocky headland. To Tasman's Arch and Devils Kitchen and Ocean Lookout 5635, m/tea 5645 and arrive Port Arthur 12 noon. Pics of Church and Government Cottage, Penitentiary and Guard Tower and view of Inlet. Lunch under huge Oak Tree and out to Remarkable Cave, back through Port Arthur and pause at Lufra to examine the formation of a cliff in a stone quarry, not far from the Tesselated Pavement and possibly geologically akin. Retrace our route on Hwy 7 to the camp spot of last night and again occupy it 5704. An interesting day.
- 14 Mar. Weather clear and fine. Through Sorell and Midway Point (between two causeways across inlet) bridge across Pittwater 5753, turn off to Richmond and Brighton (detour necessitated by break in Tasman Bridge at Hobart and cross Derwent River at Bridge-water and thence to Hobart where I draw \$100 from my Savings Bank (because newspapers report probable strike by Bank Staffs). 5816. The strike did not eventuate. Then out to Berridale CP 5828 and book for three nights. A did his washing. Hot Day, now cloudy. Eve Masterman called on D at CP.
- 15 Mar. Sat. Steady rain during last night and starting again now as we start out on run south through Huon Peninsula. Run into heavy downpour in hills just out of Hobart Shopping at Grove Supermarket and weather now fine, cloud and sunshine. Huonville 5877 and m/tea at Huon R. bridge 5878. Stop at Kingston, Northwest Bay River (geology)

- ical site) 5925. Stop at Shot Tower at Taroona. A climbed the Shot Tower. Took movies but found diaphragm wide open due to failure of mercury cells and exposed film quite useless. Arrive back at CP 5958 at 2.05pm. Drive D to Eve Mastertons house and leave her there and return to CP, 5966. E.M. drove D back later.
- 16 Mar. Drive to Queens Domain and Botanical Gardens, Hobart 5976 and to top of Mount Wellington 6002, views of City and river in flying cloud and sunshine. Back to Berri-dale and out and up to Myrtle Forest at Collinsvale 6045 for lunch. Back to CP 6060 after dropping D off at Hotel near Eve Ms house. D and Eve arrived at CP about 4.30pm and Dan and Joan Jacobs came along about 5pm. for talk session of about an hour.
- 17 Mar. To New Norfolk where waited for shops to open to buy mercury cells, but no stock. On again and stop at Picnic Area at Linportah Power Stn for m/tea 6158. To Wayatinyah Lagoon 6169. On to bridge over Nive River and stop at Picnic Area 6190 for lunch. The river and bridge separate the two Hydro-Electric Stations which are fed by two separate water sources. Very picturesque spot. Continue to Derwent Bridge (small village) and out to Lake St Claire where book at CP (or camping area) for night, 6240, close to lake and amid tall trees. Weather dull but fine. a few wallabies about.
- 18 Mar. After a cold night with a strong wind moaning in the high treetops and a dull morning dimming the features of what has been described as a most beautiful lake we left it feeling disappointed that it had not displayed for us its reputed beauty. The most pleasing feature was the animal life, kangaroos or wallabies and the 'chickens' (sort of waterhens) and the Currawongs. Back to Hwy at Derwent Bridge 6245 Much drizzle and some heavier showers as we travel. Stop at Linda, copper ghost town, 6317 with a derelict Royal Hotel, m/tea, Queenstown 6324 and to Strahan for lunch 6367 near Regatta Point. Return to road junction and on Zeehan Hwy to Zeehan where we stop only to turn around (weather and place both depressing) and back to Murchison Hwy to Rosebery 6469 where we camp at CP. Very poor CP, ground sloping and uneven and Amenities Block apparently once well-appointed now in dirty, slummy condition. Very disappointing day as incessant rain practically all the way all the day from L. St Claire to Rosebery. The road very good and the scenery, far as it could be seen pleasant and interesting (apart from the bare hillsides denuded of vegetation by mining and (sulphur?) fumes from zinc and copper smelters). But the weather abominable.
- 19 Mar. Sun rises clear but clouds threaten. Stop at Helyer River, Tourist Bus there with its human cargo (for that dismal remark blame the weather). Stop briefly at Yalla 6397, to Somerset on north coast and on to Burnie, shopping where at last I obtain mercury cells for movie camera. Back through Somerset to Wynyard for lunch 6668. Turn off to Rocky Cape National Park, back to Hwy and on to Stanley, stopping on way to look at The Nut, drive around town and book in at CP 6682.
- 20 Mar. After a wild wet windy night (I found our washdish in the nearby bush) left CP which we would have appreciated in better weather, and drive on rise towards The Nut (We did not find a track to the top) and on Scenic Drive around Circular Head, back to main road to Bass Hwy and on to Marrawah (end of Hwy) and drive to beach for m/tea 6764. Then to West Point LH for lunch 6775. (most westerly point). Back through Smith-ton to turn off to Boat Harbour and book in to CP 6885. Weather mostly fine at West Point and all way back to Boat Harbour. A beautiful spot on a sheltered shore. AD walk to beach. Hydrangeas growing luxuriously, yes luxuriantly is the word, to edge of beach sand. Took pictures and admired the restful soothing atmosphere. Delightful.
- 21 Mar. On Scenic Drive to Wynyard via Table Cape (LH). On to Somerset, burnie and Pen-guin, m/tea at Three Sisters Lookout, the Three Sisters being 3 rocky islets (seabird sanctuary) 6944. Drive on to Ulverstone, around town and off Hwy for lunch by beach 6962. On to Devonport where call at Tasbureau for cabin for return to Melbourne, ad-vised to call 10.30 sharp tomorrow morning. Then out to Mersey Bluff CP to book in for tonight and tomorrow. 6981. Walked up hilltop (LH) and along Bluff back to CP.
- 22 Mar. A walk to City centre to Tasbureau and then to ANL office in effort to get cabin on Empress tomorrow night.. Nothing available, advised to see Purser immediately on boarding. D rang Muriel Underwood who said that she and George would be visiting friends (name of Hughes) and would see us also. On walk through park near CP we were cheered by a notice on a tree,
- ALL WAS BEAUTY HERE
- „Come friend, enjoy your picnic at your ease Beside the sea beneath the spreading trees  
But leave no trace of your wayside meal - no empty bags or scattered orange peel -  
No broken bottles littered through the grass Others may view this with distaste and pass.  
So let it not be said, and to your shame, That all was beauty here - Until you came.
- 23 Mar. Lazy morning, AD walk across to LH, see some aboriginal carvings, mainly small and not very interesting (to me at least) path along Bluff to the pulpit-like Lookout m/coffee. Left CP 6981 and park at Ferry Terminal ready for boarding 6988. Muriel and George

came along about 3.30pm and stayed about an hour. All aboard in due course and set out to sea 7.30 pm while we were at dinner. Meanwhile D had procured a single-berth cabin and she occupied the bed while I slept on the floor with a couple of eiderdowns and rugs. Not the best but better than the chair.

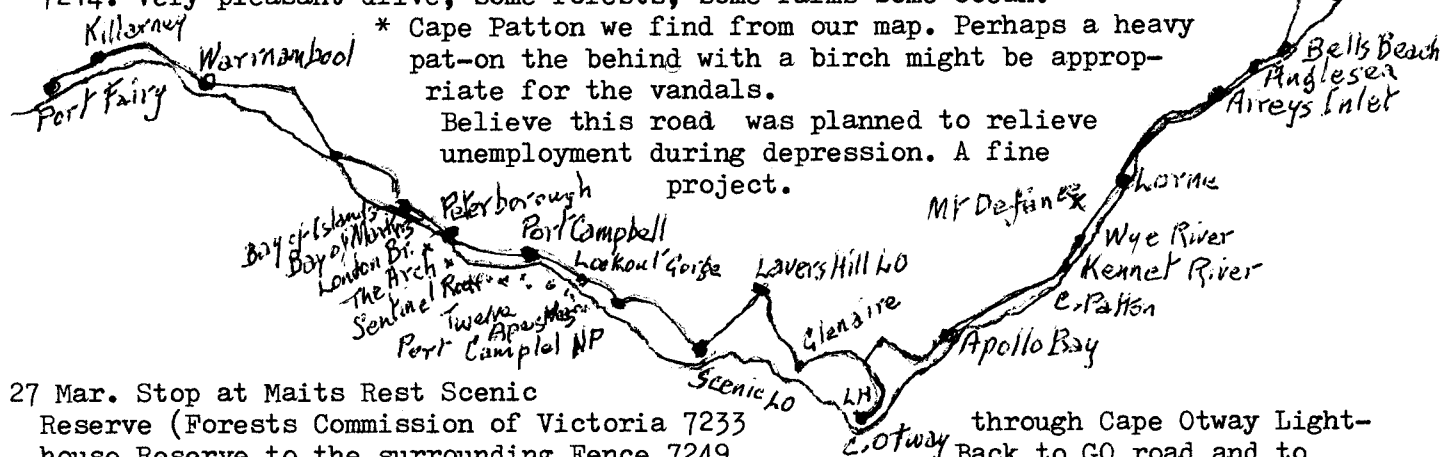
24 Mar. Arrive Melbourne Terminal (Williamstown) and by VW to City. Collect mail and separate for shopping. I by VW to CP E, Coburg 7007 D later by tram and bus.

25 Mar. AD separately to Melbourne. A cashed two cheques at Commonwealth Bank and walked far looking for suitable annexe for ADventurer but nothing satisfying. Finally tram to Brunswick, another long walk to Coburg and bus to CP. Had enough of city.

26 Mar. Away and after some straying followed Princes Hwy (Route 4) to Geelong and branched off to follow the Great Ocean Road for lunch at first ocean front view at Bells Beach 7130. Stop at Anglesea 7146 shopping, through Aireys Inlet, LH on Aireys Point, see Allan Noble Bird Sanctuary small marsh at foot of hill, Cinema Point LO between Anglesea and Lorne, Mt Defiance. Stop at Cape Patton (or Ratton\* the heroic vandals have shot out part of the lettering). Stop for a/tea at a track to waterfall 1 km from road, I walked the rough track to waterfall while D made coffee. Continue to Apollo Bay where book in to CP 7214. Very pleasant drive, some forests, some farms some ocean.

\* Cape Patton we find from our map. Perhaps a heavy pat-on the behind with a birch might be appropriate for the vandals.

Believe this road was planned to relieve unemployment during depression. A fine project.



27 Mar. Stop at Maits Rest Scenic

Reserve (Forests Commission of Victoria 7233 through Cape Otway Light-house Reserve to the surrounding Fence 7249.

village of Lavers Hill and stop at Scenic LO (424M at trig) 7275 (Crowe's Trig Stn). Stop for lunch at another LO (view of C.Otway) and on to stop for view of Twelve Apostles in Port Campbell NP which extends along the coast. So to the township of Port Campbell where we stay at CP 7347. Marvellous picturesque drive.

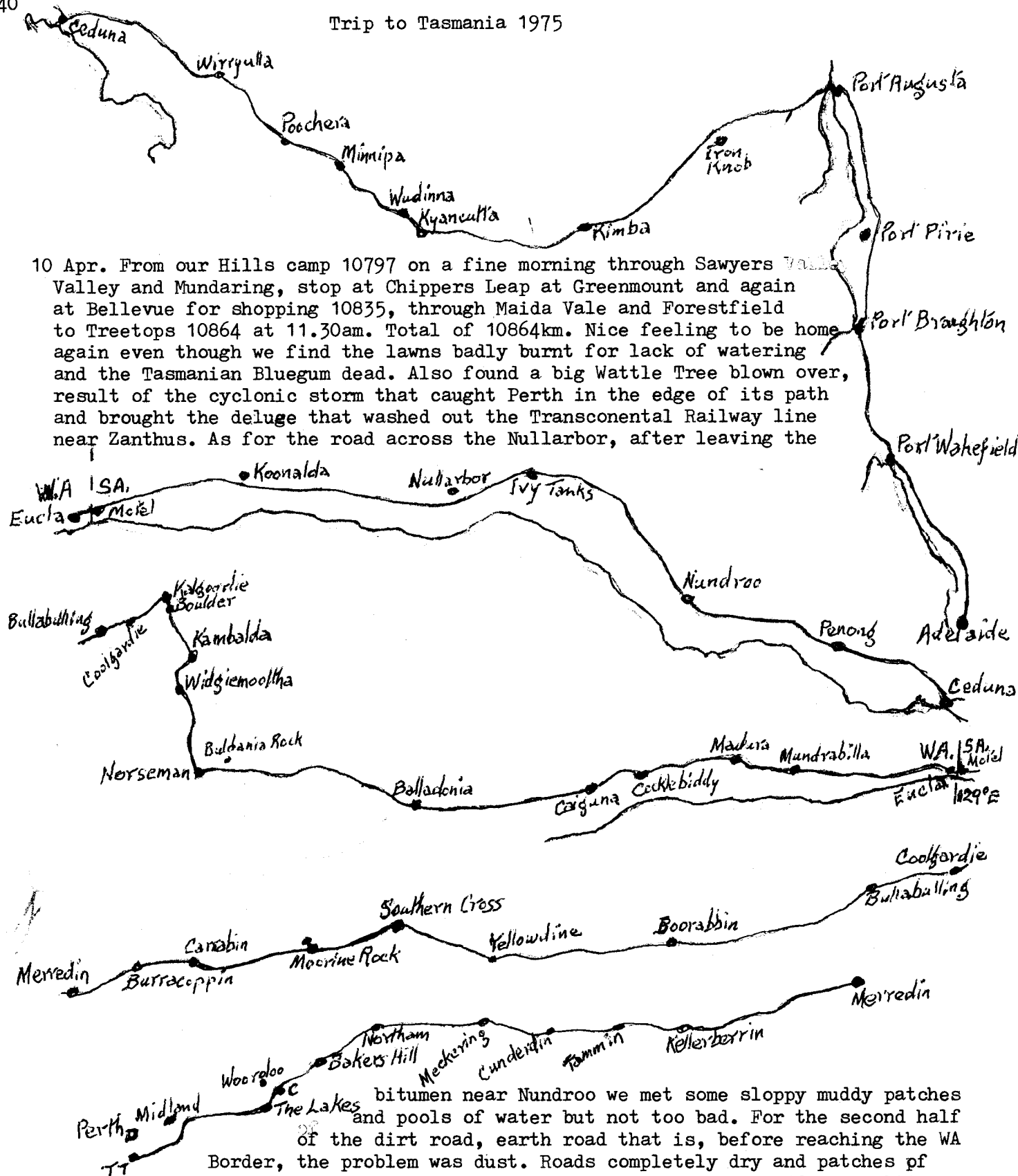
28 Mar. Good Friday. Arresting cliff scenery including The Arch and London Bridge. Through Peterborough (end of Great Ocean Road) and stop at Bay of Martyrs and Bay of Islands then on through farming country to Warrnambool 7416 shortly after joining Princes Hwy. To Port Fairy for lunch by the water and on to Portland, note the Henty Memorial, drive around town and on to Nelson, cross bridge, a/tea 7586 and on to Mt Gambier to book in to CP (Queen Elizabeth Park) quite close to the Mount and its crater lakes 7822. The park crowded, caravans tents, motor bikes, but we found a spot, no power all points taken, I walked to edge of the Blue Lake. There seemed some likelihood that it could be a noisy night, but a message over the public address system threatening instant removal of anyone disorderly or causing complaint ensured a relatively quiet night.

29 Mar. Leave CP and drive around lakes and to car park at summit of Mt Gambia where stands a Tower LO. Took pics of Valley Lake and Browns Lake and view over countryside after walk to summit. Later another pic of Blue Lake and it WAS blue. On Princes Hwy leaving town 7630 and on to Robe. Pics of Flinders tablet and one of Chinese immigration through this Port to the goldfields. Then on road to Kingston but turn off this for Cape Jaffa, thinking to camp there by the sea, but found it most uninviting, haunt of fishermen and bikies who were even then noisily tuning up their machines, so we hurriedly left on road toward Kingston road and camped off this in a mallee patch 7816 for a quiet night.

30 Mar. On to Robe-Kingston road 7821. Kingston on Princes Hwy and later turn off to go through the Coorong NP on a good earth road. Stopped a few minutes at 7903 and again at 7905 to walk to sandhil overlooking the Coorong, that long inlet or river arm separated from the ocean by an equally long narrow strip of sand dunes. Wild life? A black cat seen earlier, and on this walk a black snake on which I almost trod, about four feet long. I prefer the furred and feathered creatures, or if reptiles at least with legs. Rejoin Princes Hwy at Salt River and on to stop at Meningie for lunch beside Lake Albert, which adjoins Lake Alexandrina. Lunch in ADventurer 7971 (it was showery outside). Turn off Princes Hwy to cross River Murray by ferry at Wellington and on to Strathalbyn (8014 at ferry). Then on a very lovely road

- through the Mt Lofty Ranges to meet Princes Hwy again at Aldgate, and so to Adelaide and the Adelaide CP at Hackney. 8117. Book for 3 nights. Weather fine with showers.
- 31 Mar. Easter Mon. Morning *McGambier* walk to Sheridan Theatre where listen to final session, a discussion, of *S.A. Vic.* the Convention of Aust. Humanist Societies. There met WA delegates Leila and *Henk Soerink* and John and Roma Gilchrist. The latter couple told us a terrible tale of the water on the Eyre Hwy and how trucks were so covering *other vehicles with mud that they could not see!* Water so many kilometres wide and so many metres deep bearing down on the Hwy from the railway washout. *Nelson* Quite alarming!
- 1 Apr. A walk to City. To RAASA to ask about Nullarbor road conditions? "Eyre Hwy quite safe, no trouble". (Sigh of relief). To VW distributors re VW annexe, referred to Sopru and Co. 40 Collins St, Enfield. Back for lunch.
- 2 April, From Adelaide 8117 to Enfield and call at Sopru and Co. Have new roof fitting fitted at no charge (under warranty). Buy VW Canvas Annexe/tent with fibre-glass floor (\$206). On again to Hwy 1 in a round-about fashion to Port Wakefield and road to Port Pirie (instead of Hwy 11 through Crystal Brook). Stop at Bute, lunch at Port Broughton 8293. To Port Augusta 8430. Pic of tablet to Mrs Birdseye, mentioned on earlier trip. Camp in fenced property (Station, through gate) 8530. Thanks, Mr Unknown.
- 3 Apr. Through Kimba to Kyancutta 8670. Weather Report, becoming unsettled. Very strong N to NW winds making driving difficult and raising much dust from farmlands. On through Wundinna, pic of Tablet recording opening of Eyre Highway and honouring Eyre the Explorer. m/tea 8752 soon after Poochera. Arrive Ceduna 8885 and camp in CP and cafe, and very nice too. Pics of rainbow and sunset over ocean. lunch on hot meal
- 4 Apr. After warm drizzly night on in drizzly rain nearly to Pen- and reach end of bitumen 8993. Lunch 9086, pass Nullabor and track to south with a few scattered trees (mulga) with Saltbush but find a nice bare patch, quite a good camp for the Nullarbor. a car (NSW, BRF 586, inside of body gutted by fire, spare tyre and in back. Headlamps intact and engine apparently complete under tyres still inflated on wheels - very mysterious, Most abandoned cars have been stripped clean - not this!?
- ong, on to Nundroo turn off soon and dry grass, 9241. (Nearby jack burnt bonnet, four
- 5 Apr. After very good night on to WA Border and stop of Eucla Pass 9380. Lunch at foot of Pass 9381, a/tea at 9515, Madura 9560 and turn right on nice clean limestone track by road ballast pits at 9583. (18km west of Madura).
- 6 Apr. Cocklebidy 9645, Caiguna 9709, m/tea at Truck Bay 9747, Lunch 9830, Balladonia 9884, turn off to Buldania Rocks 10042 and camp for night (not quite certain if Buldania or other rock).
- 7 Apr. Through Agricultural Dept. Check Point (no stop) before entering Norseman and on to newly excavated mound of earth and moss opal from Cutting for standard gauge rail to Esperance, 10062. Stop and collect a few samples from the heap - till we were warned off by a man who stopped his car and told us we were trespassing and that he was one of the syndicate who owned the lease of the area from the Mines Dept with the sanction of the Railways. On then to Widgiemooltha, past the pumping station, stop for m/tea 10160 to Kambalda, drive around and on to Boulder and Kalgoorlie 10268 and on Great Eastern Hwy to Wesnova CP 10272. Quite a nice CP and I hope quieter than in City.
- 8 Apr. Back into Kalgoorlie for VW 10,000km service at Henderson Motors 10276 and to Coolgardie 10314 m/tea. through Bullabulling and stop for lunch 10373, short stop at Southern Cross and through Moorine Rock, turn north and camp by the rock and well away from town and out of sight of Hwy 10516. Erected our Annexe for first time, quite a simple operation, though in this spot could not drive pegs completely because of underlying rock. Beer and lemonade to celebrate the occasion. Very satisfactory.
- 9 Apr. Fold up our tent and leave MR on a fine bright morning, through Burracoppin 10561 m/tea at Kellerberrin 10657 under shade of big Salmon Gum opposite the handsome Kellerberrin Post Office, Lunch at Cunderdin in Salmon Gum shade on fringe of town, Northam 10760, through Clackline and Bakers Hill and camp in the hills opposite Wooraboo turnoff 10797.
-

## Trip to Tasmania 1975



10 Apr. From our Hills camp 10797 on a fine morning through Sawyers Valley and Mundaring, stop at Chippers Leap at Greenmount and again at Bellevue for shopping 10835, through Maida Vale and Forestfield to Treetops 10864 at 11.30am. Total of 10864km. Nice feeling to be home again even though we find the lawns badly burnt for lack of watering and the Tasmanian Bluegum dead. Also found a big Wattle Tree blown over, result of the cyclonic storm that caught Perth in the edge of its path and brought the deluge that washed out the Transcontinental Railway line near Zanthus. As for the road across the Nullarbor, after leaving the

bitumen near Nundroo we met some sloppy muddy patches and pools of water but not too bad. For the second half of the dirt road, earth road that is, before reaching the WA Border, the problem was dust. Roads completely dry and patches of bull-dust as the surface crumbles under heavy truck traffic resulting from breakdown in rail traffic. Overtaking these trucks in dense cloud of dust called for extreme caution to be sure road ahead was clear. So ended our Trip to Tasmania, a good holiday taking things all round; and forgetting Melbourne traffic, unwelcome rain and a few minor nuisances like traffic noise, radio, motor bikes, etc.

25 Apr. Mrs Gertrude Pollard d.

31 May, AD to Glenbourne. 1 June AD return TT after a wet and squally night.

23 June, A to Repat. William St, Medical Exam. Dr Barnes, Ear Specialist.

26 June, A notified of termination Age Pension. Start of Service Pension.

2 July, A to Dr Hoare, ref. to Repat for Eye Test for Spectacles.

29 July, A to Dr John Taylor, Urologist (ref. by Dr Hoare) Examination and discussion.

11 Aug. A to Acoustics Lab. Hearing Test. 23 Oct. Hearing aid fitted.

1 Sept. A to Repat. William St. Dr Stewart Eye test and presc. 2 pairs Spectacles. OPSM.

1975

- 9 Oct. AD from TT 11731 via Forestdale and Armadale by Albany Hwy to Williams 11901, lunch, see leschenaultia on roadside, Cranbrook 12642, on road to Stirlings and turn of on Red-Gum Pass track. Meet couple with car from S.Australia at Picnic Area and show them some growing orchids. Continue towards Chester Pass and camp for night at Talyuberlup Peak Picnic Area 12096. Quiet spot and no traffic.
- 10 Oct. Chester Pass road 12116 and on past Porongorups to and Upper King to Albany CP, Middleton Beach 12165 9.25am. Drizzle and cold south wind. No tree shelter on CP. Booked and paid for 3 nights (Fri-Sun). After lunch delivered perambulator to North Road for son and d-in-law of Ellida, for whom we had carried it on roof rack. Nobody at home so left it inside back door. D walked to HS and back to CP.
- 11 Oct. Sat. Still wet and cold so stayed abed late, In afternoon to the Albany High School for Golden Jubilee Official Celebrations and Address, Inspection etc. and a/tea. Took some movies. Back to CP and then to Dinner and Social Evening in Hall at Sports Ground. Very good evening except for rather over-loud music. So to CP and bed. Used tent at CP, quite satisfactory, but noted some improvements to be made.
- 12 Oct. Departure 12224, on Albany Hwy, m/tea 12346, Lunch 12466 and back at TT 12618. 3.15pm. 6hrs 20min. 394km. Total 887km.
- 2 Dec. AD to lunch at Kings Parl, guests of Ken and Marion Mann.
- 11 Dec A to Fremantle meet A.Evans on Leonid Bubarov. Bet Diver took him home.
- 15 Dec Bet brought AE to TT. 16 Dec. A took AE to Dongara, camp in VW at Port Denison CP.
- 17 Dec From Port Denison via Eneabba to Yanchep, camp in VW in Yanchep Park.
- 18 Dec A and AE return TT 9.10am. 19Dec.AE with Jim to Willagee. (Our 17th Anniv.).

- 1976
- 2 Jan. D by TAA to Melbourne, Esperanto Congress. 16 Jan. A met D at Airport ex Canberra.
- 14 Mar. Beat and George to lunch TT. 17 Mar. D interviewed by Elisabeth Woodward for article in 'Focus'. 26 Mar. Dog at 15 Rossmoyne Drive bit D. 28 Mar. A Radio/Clock.

Exmouth via Mt Augustus (Solo) May 3-15 1976.

3 May, A (all alone) *Ylaming Hd* 14039 Midland 14116, Walebing 14259, Just out of Midland 2 Fire Brigade tenders standing by a burnt-out van (looked like Kombi) smoking, all paint burnt off. Just before Miling spare drum of petrol shifted as I turned a sharp corner over rail crossing and in righting this with eye off road for a split second, vehicle veered to edge of road and swiped a small tree breaking glass of LH rear-vision mirror. (Moral - something needs fixing: STOP. Dalwallinu 14340 lunch. Wubin 14360. Flock of about 15-20 emus E of Walest of Wubin. Turn off left and camp 14463.

4 May, 14463 opposite track to Ningham HS, to Paynes Find 14508, Mt Magnet 14567, Brief stop at Austin - Totally nothing - railway buildings gone, Humpy on rise to east, gone. Cemetery not visible from Station (presume the 'rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep' there yet. 'AUSTIN' still faintly visible on board on platform. Cue 14724, lunch by old Gaol. Meekatharra 14837, on 66km and turn off on left. (Peak Hill-Milgun) 14902. Stop at rubbish heap marking site of old Bilyuin Hotel. Can one call a heap of broken bottles and a couple of old metal bedsteads a ruin? where some small

5 May, Pass Peak hill a little walkabout. 15056, lunch 15114, Milgun- Lander. On to road condition through to no-one goes that way and (Same information, or lack Meekatharra). On past Cobra damaged beyond repair 15267. creek and Gums 15295.

6 May, Yinnetharra HS 15307 on Track to Mooloo Downs HS (not emus seen in numbers this morning. river crossing. m/tea Daurie Creek Junction 15474, Rocky Pool turnoff No shade accessible to vehicle, sun hot.

On about a kilometre and camp 14917 River Gums indicate a small creek. turnoff on right 14939 and have Milgun HS 15017, Woodlands HS stop at T-junction, Mt Augustus-Mt Augustus HS and ask Barradale. Lady tells me road conditions not known. of it given by Police at HS 15241. Puncture in new Mt Phillip HS 15276, Camp right and creek cross- visible) to left 15364. Dairy Creek HS 15396 and 15422, Gascoyne 15594 and camp at Rubber tubing to stone

*Exmouth*  
*Leeston*  
*Lyndon R.*  
*Minilya*  
*Rocky Pool*  
*Gascoyne Junction*  
*Dairy Creek HS*  
*Milgun HS*  
*Meekatharra*  
*Nannine*  
*Cue*  
*Mooloo Downs HS*  
*Mooloo River*  
*Mooloo Creek*



- Could not reconnect tubing to stove so had to fall back on Ginger wine and lemonade. Very nice but be careful! Quick washing of some clothes and floor.
- 7 May, Leave Rocky Pool 15600, Carnarvon 15605, New 6-ply tyre fitted at Jolleys Tyre Service, Gas tube reconnected, with difficulty by local gas plumber Ken Caraher, lunch, posted letter to D, and on to Minilya River thinking to camp but did not like the look of the place so sadly deteriorated with a more or less permanent camp, overflowing rubbish bins spewing forth their litter and a pop-pop-pop motor, so left this distasteful spot and on Exmouth road over Lyndon River and turn off on Waroora track and camp off this at 15842, clean and quiet spot. Felt exhausted after extremely hot day (even with wet rag treatment on the way) so stretched out on bed and dozed and slept till woke at midnight, made cup of cocoa before return to slumber in early hours of the morning. Practically on Tropic of Capricorn.
- 8 May, Stay a few minutes at Learmonth Jetty and on a little further to camp under Tamarisk Trees near what were the Ross Fisheries, now Kailis? 15996 about noon. Stay put for night. 9 May. Remain all day, rest and read.
- 10 May. Heavy rain before reaching Exmouth Shopping Centre 16029, overcast but breaking. Posted letter to D. Bread etc. and on to Vlaming Head 16046. No sign of Beat and George whosaid they would be camped here so drove out to 'Mildura' Wreck 16055, walk along beach till noon, lunch, slip on slimy weed-covered rock, gash arm and bashhead. Moral: Don't step onto slimy rocks. Back to Vlaming Head call at Camp Area 16062, drive south on Yardie Creek road and turn off on track to camp near beach 16070. Walk.
- 11 May, further south on Yardie Creek road to 16077 opposite HS (Yardie)? Perhaps, but only notice was 'Private Property - Keep Out'. Back towards Vlaming Head and turn off on track towards Cape Range. Walk to foot of Range and partly up, long hot walk through stones and spinifex, back to road and Vlaming Head, drive up to LH 16094 and down again and on road opposite lighthouse-keepers old residence to beach 16097, walk shell gathering, dip in rock basin and camp here for night.
- 12 May stay here all day except for short drive to camp area to find B and G not there. Another beachcombing walk. Reading 'The Enemy' by Felix Green and another night in this spot very close to water's edge.
- 13 May Again call at camp area below LH, still no B and G so back to Exmouth 16117. Letter from D. Parked at Shopping Centre met Beat and George, he in town to try to get a motor for his Freezer. Found that they had been south of the HS near beach, instead of at Vlaming Head as previously intended. They asked me to go back with them but I refused to go back again. Left them and head south, lunch under Gum Tree at Minilya River 16354, Carnarvon, Jolleys Tyre Service to point out that 6-ply Tyre fitted and charged for was in fact a 4-ply. Sorry, no 6-ply in stock so refund of \$7. 16468. On again and camp at Wooramel River by lovely Gum Tree 16583. Nice clean spot, even yet. Some aborigines camped inconspicuously on right bank, I on left bank. Full moon. Quiet night.
- 14 May. South on Hwy to turn off opposite Yaringa HS to Bibra Landing (Gladstone) on coast of Shark Bay. approximately opposite Monkey Mia. 16612. Chat with another camper there who tells me the place was surveyed as a town years ago and that concrete foundations for a courthouse were laid but nothing further was done. The goods shed still there (wool?) and the stone embankment leading to the jetty, tram-track shed to jetty now gone. Back to Coastal Hwy 16619 and south to Murchison River for lunch 16832. Through Northampton to Geraldton and then through a duststorm to Dongara, clouds of dust being lifted off the Greenough Flats by strong westerly to North-westerly winds. Turn south on new No.1 Brand Hwy at Pell Bridge and camp off side track north of Eneabba 17068.
- 15 May. After wild wet night with several resounding thunder crashes, Eneabba on left 17082, Cataby 17194, m/tea south of Gingin 17275 and so home to TT 17362. 3303km.
- 10 June. Midday dinner with Zipak at her flat 3rd Avenue Mt Lawley.
- 29 June. A bought electronic organ, Yamaha BK20B from Lynton Luff & Co. Trade Hammond.
- 12 July. Mary Sharpe d. at Brentwood. Suddenly. 15 July. Funeral.
- 8 Aug. D to Wolery, Lesmurdie. Meeting Conservation Group.
- Treetops to Sandstone 18-23 Aug. 1976
- 18 Aug. 17736. Route 1/95, m/tea north of Waddington 17801, lunch Dalwallinu (pleasant town), wubin to Paynes Find 18157 and turn right on Youanmi-Sandstone road, camp 18198 42km east of Paynes Find. Road fairly good.
- 19 Aug. Stop at No.1 RP Fence. Arrive Youanmi road junction 18297. Drive about old mining settlement south of road junction Mt Magnet-Sandstone roads and camp under Kurrajong Tree, one of row of nine, by remains of brick building and mine shaft. 18299. A much walking seeing old camp sites mainly marked by concrete floors and much rubbish including the ubiquitous broken bottles. Walk to what appeared to have

been a big mine to southeast (Shown on  $\frac{1}{2}$ -million map 70) an airfield near by. pic of 'You an' me' at Youanmi. 'Through the Ghost Towns we meander, Me and 'er.' About dusk a man, about 30ish, stopped to tell us we were trespassing on his land, his station. He was kind enough to tell us we could stay the night. D was apologetic but I produced my map which showed this area as a reserve - he said no more. I presume his station was Youangarra, to the south in which direction he was headed.

20 Aug. To road junction 18300. Arrived Sandstone 10.45am and there met Marge and Stan Ballingall of Collie, farmer, in their Campmobile and as they were then going out to 'London Bridge' we followed them, stopping first at The Brewery a cavern quarried out of red rock of a cliff (breakaway). I always thought there was money in Breweries. This was demonstrated when Marge picked up a dollar note from the floor of the cavern. Then on to 'London Bridge' natural formation of 'cap rock' first known to D as subject of a painting by Frank Pash, seen at an exhibition in Perth. All had m/tea together at the Bridge. Then when Ballingalls left we moved into some Mulga shade after driving under London Bridge. 18395. Dinner and Night.

21 Aug. A cold biting south-easterly wind. Back at Sandstone PO 18400. Called on Postmistress Mrs Atkinson who has been in the area all of her life, born about 35 m from here in 1910. Here we are told that 1912 marked Sandstone's heyday with a number of stores and public buildings including four hotels (now a one-pub town, the National Hotel). The Town began in 1904, the PO was built in 1908, the railway from Mt Magnet was completed in 1910 and was pulled up in 1949. Mrs Atkinson also told us of Youanmi, that it began in 1902 and died in 1920 but revived and became a big town in 1930s when mines started up again. Now, as we could see Youanmi is only a mark on the map. Left Sandstone 18401, stopped a few minutes at entrance to Anketell HS entrance where old rail track and siding ramp are to be seen. m/tea at 18444, Mt Magnet 18557, lunch in main street (in campmobile) coffee break 18658. Camp 18738 in Mallee Patch off road near beehives and a van.

22 Aug. m/tea at Dalwallinu 18865, turn east on bitumen road to Kalannie, lunch at Cadoux 18966, on through Dowerin, Goomalling, Northam and turn off right from Great Eastern Hwy at Clackline Refractories and in 3km to camp in Wildlife Sanctuary 10106. Flowers, Nice quiet spot. White Gum and small shrubs, with occasional Red Gum.

23 Aug. Back to Hwy 19109 Great Eastern Highway and Canning Highway to TT at 11am, 19195, 1459km. Collected few rock specimens on trip but found on return that someone had collected some from our display around fountain. Very annoying to put it mildly.

Missing a slab of iron ore from Southern Cross and mica schist with andalusite from jimperding. Possibly others, of course. Map on p.44.

1 Sept. D to Funeral Gladys Greenwood, of WILPF.

9 Sept. Mao Tse Tung d. in China.

15 Sep. AD to Harbourne St and with Mick and Jim to Margaret River, lunch at Picnic Place in Tuart Forest at Wonnerup. At Witchcliffe turn right to Peter Pianta's house 19553, a/tea and to other block, west of Caves Road. M&J in House, AD in campmobile.

## Where the whole poll roll-up is 32

THERE ARE no children in the hamlet of Sandstone, marooned in the browsing silence of the West Australian desert and the smallest polling centre in Australia.

The last three children left town last year because there is no school in Sandstone, a straggle of a dozen buildings baking in 45 degrees, 680km (400 miles) north-east of Perth.

Only 32 voters will cast their ballots at the post office next Saturday. Twenty of them will come from the hamlet and the other 12 will roll up in four-wheel-drive vehicles from the half dozen sheep stations which spread over hundreds of square kilometres of the red dirt and mulga plain.

Every citizen of Sandstone is a voter. The youngest is 27-year-old store-keeper, Vince Atkinson and the oldest is his 72-year-old father, Joseph, the postmaster.

Joseph's wife, Alice, who was born in the district 65 years ago and has lived in Sandstone all her life, says: "It was sad when the children left. It's strange to live in a town without kids running around, yelling and laughing."

The only time the townsfolk see children is when the graziers bring their families in once a week to pick up supplies and slake their thirst at Sandstone's only hotel, The National, built shortly before the post office, which went up in 1908.

Once a year, however, the town throws a Christmas

party for the graziers' children. Last year, there were 20 kids licking ice creams and ravenously attacking cakes. It's a big day for Sandstone.

Apart from the post office, store and hotel, the only other public buildings in Sandstone are the abandoned police station, in which a family now live; the abandoned court house which, until the doctor stopped coming three months ago, was used once a month for a merical centre and the shire clerk's office.

Sandstone's only amenity is a 18-hole golf course with sand greens. About 20 people play there every Sunday during the "cool" season—April to October.

The only work for the town's six women is helping their husbands. Maybe half a dozen men work in the town: the rest work on the nearer stations, which usually run to about one million acres.

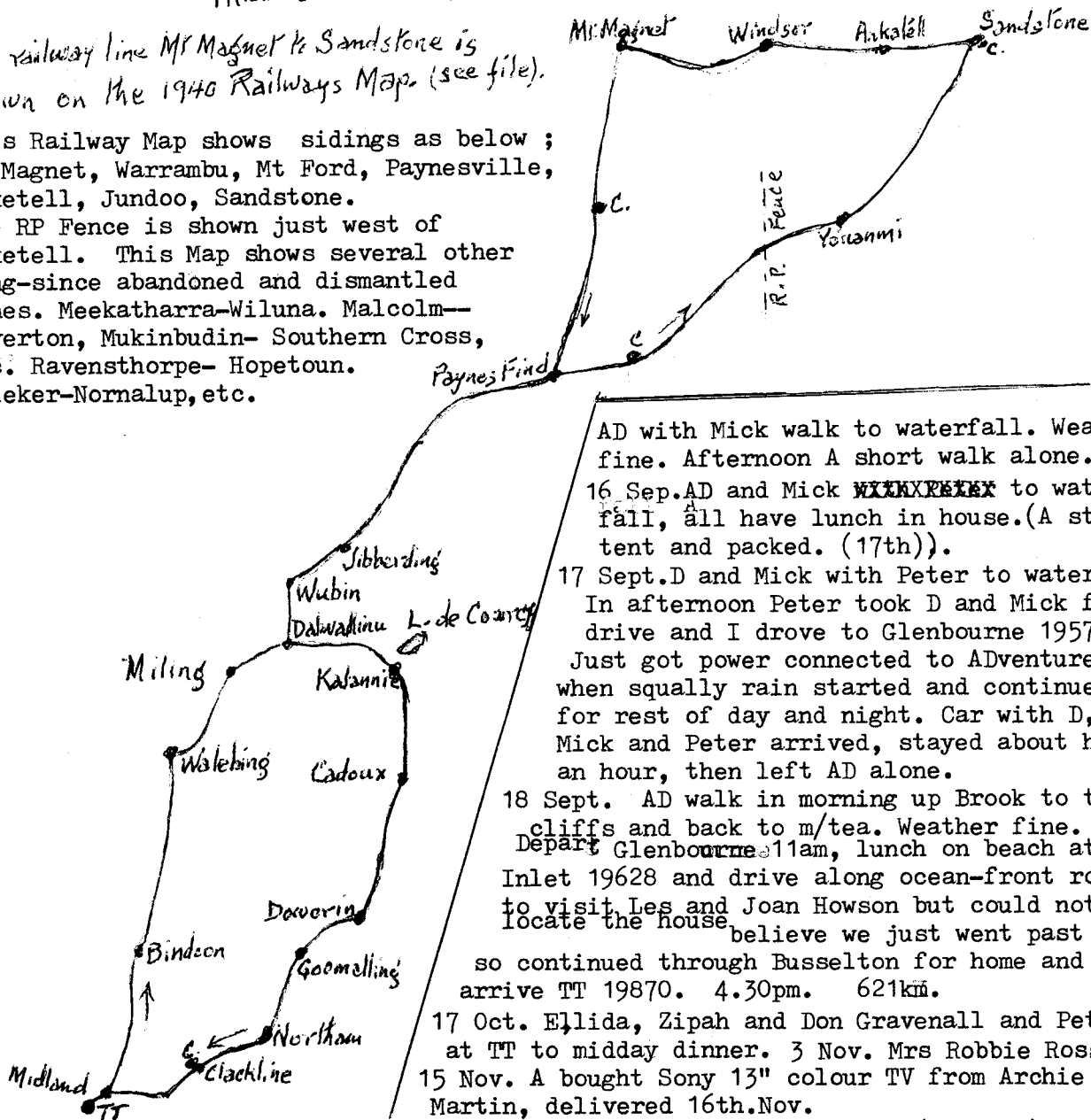
Sandstone has four telephones. The mail comes in once a week 100 miles from Mt Magnet. Occasionally, the Mt Magnet police send over a four-wheel-drive vehicle to check the town over, but they haven't been called across yet to quell any disturbances.

Joseph Atkinson sighed: "Sandstone is a quiet place for oldies like me. I guess they are the same as me — they've stayed in Sandstone because there was no other place they really wanted to go."

"It's a good town but it's a pity about the children." crowe 11ems 3x1 — Z23

The Australian Dec. 6 1975 PHILIP CORNFORD in PERTH

The RP Fence is shown just west of Anketell. This Map shows several other long-since abandoned and dismantled lines. Meekatharra-Wiluna. Malcolm-Laverton, Mukinbudin- Southern Cross, etc. Ravensthorpe- Hopetoun. Elleker-Nornalup, etc. *Paynes F.*



14 Dec. Tim still lodging in caravan (on site). Asked

1977

 $(\neq 0)$ 

TREETOPS to LAKE ARGYLE Aug. 1977.

5 Aug. Mt Magnet 563 m/tea, lunch 634 near Tuckenarra, Meekatharra 574, Well restored  
restored by Meekatharra Lions, with trough bucket whip, etc. 793, 26th Parallel 824,  
Camp off track on Doolgunna Station 896, gibber flat.

- 6 Aug. Back on Hwy 452, stop to speak to driver and his wife, who hailed us, of Daihatsu runabout GNI 1790 with collapsed ball bearings of distributor shaft. 988, and as requested asked Kumarina RH to tow them, 1005. End of bitumen road 1035, m/tea 1038, lunch 1152 beside Capricorn RH under tree shade. Tropic of Capricorn 1153, Wittenoom turnoff 1247, a/tea at Fortescue River bridge 1251, camp in Chichester Range 1275.
- 7 Aug. Forgot to put our plastic mat aboard at leaving camp, m/tea at Nullagine River 1343 at edge of town of Nullagine, lunch on green lawn in middle of main street of Marble Bar 1452. Found right rear shock absorber trailing on ground and a part lost, a/tea at Shaw River 1547. At approach to Port Hedland turned off to Cooke Point CP but this was full so to Port Hedland where D inquired at Police Station about accommodation and she was referred to Highway Motel. To this we went and booked Motel room dinner and breakfast 1658. Good night and welcome shower. Passed unnamed roadside grave between MB and PH.
- 8 Aug. Leave town 1661, bitumen with gravel patches (bridges being built) to Shay Gap turnoff, m/tea at De Grey River 1744, number of caravans and camper vans stopped here. Met a woman very pleased with Datson Camper. Stop for lunch at Palm Spring 1879 just past old Pardoo road junction. Pardoo RH 1952, on bitumen section of road and camp off Hwy 2011. Roadworks for extension of sealing.
- 9 Aug. Anna Plains turnoff left 2033, Nita Downs t/o right 2053, m/tea at Parking Bay 2126, Camp Broome Shire 'Roebuck Bay CP' 2272, 1.30pm. some washing, A walk about site of old jetty (replaced by new jetty seen in distance to N=E. Nice CP on ocean front overlooking beautiful blue water of the Bay.
- 10 Aug. Minnie River bridge (anabranch of Fitzroy River) 2430 and cross Willare Bridge over Fitzroy River and park in bed for lunch 2438, Derby 2494, on Kimberley Downs-Windjana road, bitumen ends 2562, Windjana t/o 2614, Camp at Windjana Gorge 2638, several other caravans and tent in occupation, cattle raising dust, couple of kangaroos.
- 11 Aug. Morning walk and m/tea and back on road north for Gibb River. On track to Leonard Gorge but this became dangerously rough, big boulders, so lunch under shady trees and to Adcock Gorge for a/tea 2815 and camp at Manning Gorge 2860 on Mt Garnet Station. Pleasant spot with palms and trees (after hot, dusty and rough road).
- 12 Aug. Back on road 2865, Gibb River Station HS 2926. Wait for young woman to finish School of the Air lesson for children, then drive her to bowser for petrol. m/tea at entrance gate 2928. Lunch off road 3008 by pool with water lillies, Gums and Pandanus Palms. Reach Gt Northern Hwy, bitumen, 3202 and camp off Hwy opposite road junction.
- 13 Aug. Sat. To Kununurra 3257, shopping and Tourist Bureau, and on to Lake Argyle Tourist Village 3331. Book caravan site for 5 nights and camp. A walk up hill opposite camp, set up tent annexe, shower, lunch. Very hot day. Hammered left front wheel rim to shape (bent by striking a boulder). Road from Windjana t/o and more especially from Gibb River fair, bad and extremely bad in parts with cobbles, corrugations and occasional ditches giving terrific jolts. and extremely dusty all the way. A few pleasant oases.
- 14 Aug. In Argyle Village CP. AD morning walk to top of hill Lookout overlooking Lake and Dam and water outlet (Ord River) below dam. Pictures.
- 15 Aug. D's Birthday. Drive to Ord Dam, Lookouts, Picnic Area below Dam beside Ord River, and on to reconstructed Argyle HS (house only) and the Spillway. Afternoon Boat Cruise on Lake Argyle covering only a relatively small part of lake but giving some idea of its immensity. Our morning drive 351km. Very pleasant Birthday. (79th).
- 16 Aug. Stay in CP all day - rest day.
- 17 Aug. Leave CP (forfeiting one days fee \$3.50 - no refunds). On Duncan Hwy 3400 and Kununurra 3434. A posted card to Neville, and D a picture folder to Mick and pc to Ellida (note on each from A). Out to Hidden Valley for m/tea and pics. Then out to GN Hwy junction and south. Lunch 3571, a/tea 3676 and camp off track on Alice Downs 3739.
- 18 Aug. Halls Creek 3798, m/tea 3908 under Gum Tree, lunch 4086 (no a/tea stop) took pic of small boab with green leaves. Camp at cattle waterhole (dam) 4221. Caravan with two men also camp here.
- 19 Aug. See several small kangaroos in early morning before departure, on to Hwy junction south of Derby and m/tea at Willare Bridge on Fitzroy River 4317. Roebuck Bay CP 4483 after call at McWades service Stn to book lube service at 2.30pm. Book 2 nights at CP erect annexe, lunch and back to garage for service. Back to CP 4492.
- 20 Aug. In RB CP, see tide out in morning and walk along beach and watch tide come in. Collect couple of pieces of layered sandstone but no shells. Strike and stow annexe for early start tomorrow. Mornings are damp here with morning mist. Note variety of campers and caravans, all sorts and sizes. Inspect inside of a Villa Nova owned by a Melville couple who are very pleased with it. Okm - VW deserves a rest day.
- 21 Aug. m/tea 4625, Sandfire RH and on to lunch 4857. Turnoff to 80-Mile beach on Wallal Station 4908, reach Beach Parking Area but move along to more remote spot (several

- tents and caravans on Parking Area or nearby) 4866. walk along beach collecting shells and Starfish? Sea Urchin) carapaces. Have dip in shallows about dusk.
- 22 Aug. A early morning walk along beach before breakfast. Back to Hwy 4874 and m/tea at Palm Spring 4974. Lunch and camp at De Grey River 5039 well away from road and other campers. A had three dips in a pool (in nude) in afternoon and D had one.
- 23 Aug. Port Hedland 5123, lunch at Whim Creek in shadow of hotel 5241, on to Roebourne out to Point Samson (overcrowded) to Cossack and camp on hillock overlooking ocean inlet (Butchers Inlet), all alone 5369. A had dip in ocean but cut feet on broken oyster shells on rocks. D had dip later in shallow edge. This was near Settlers Beach (Camping Prohibited).
- 24 Aug. Back to Roebourne 5384, m/tea at Fortescue River 5525, lunch under tree 5609, Nanutarra 5679, Barradale and camp by Yannarie River 5752.
- 25 Aug. Collect some Chalcedony on Winning Station, m/tea at Lyndon River (after passing Tropic of Capricorn) 5857, Lunch by Minilya River 5906, a/tea and camp at Plantation CP near road junction 6041 3.30pm.

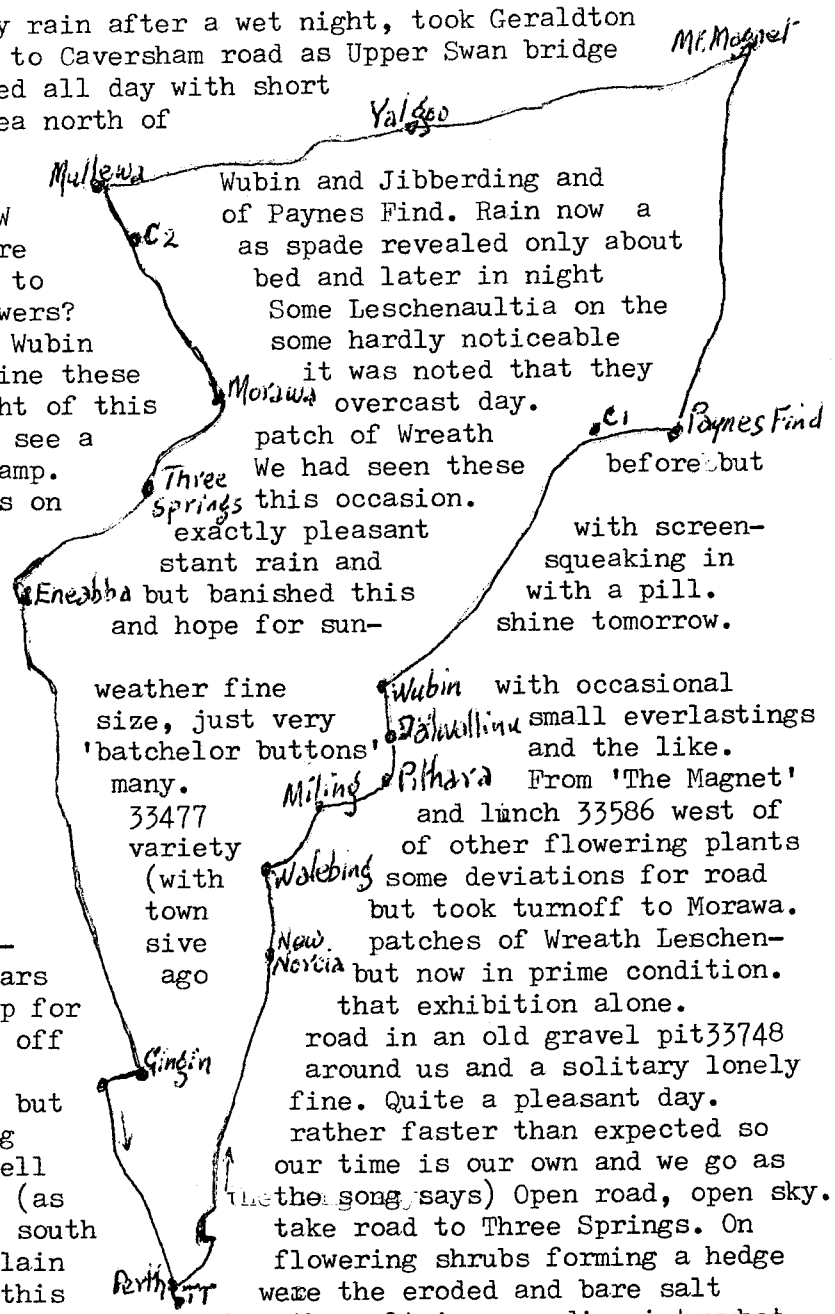
## MEDITATION

Nice to stay now and then  
In a quiet Caravan Park  
To shower and wash  
In ablution block

Its ever so posh  
To sit on a seat to shit  
Rather than to stoop or to squat  
Out in the bush in the dark.

- 26 Aug. m/tea at Wooramel River 6157, Overlander 6234, lunch munching sandwiches while travelling, a/tea at Murchison River 6397, through Northampton and camp off Hwy 6469.
- 27 Aug. Sat. Very noisy camp, traffic roar almost all night. Geraldton, shopping, m/tea under Moreton Bay Fig in Dongara 6573, lunch off Brand Hwy 6634, a/tea and camp in patch of White Gum Forest 6814. Beehives but no humans and far from Hwy, so quiet.
- 28 Aug. Left that lovely camp spot and on to Gingin 6848, on through metropolitan fringe and arrive back home at TT 6941 km at 11am.
- Life seen on our way - Kangaroos, emus, a fox, Magpie Geese, Wild Turkey and smaller birds. Cattle, sheep, dogs, donkeys, goats. And human beings in cars and trucks, with caravans and camping gear, on motor cycles and bicycles (or on foot hopefully waiting for free rides - hope springs eternal in the human breast).
- 3 Sept. A sold Zipah's two violins \$180 (total) to Watterson.
- 26 Sept. AD to Perth, lunch with Zipah (Miss Maude). Paid \$180 collected for her volins, She gave AD each \$20, so I invested my windfall in a ticket in \$1 million Lottery. (I said invested - well I divested myself of it - as usual won nothing).
- 11 Oct. D fell off bike, sprained hip 12 Oct. D to Dr Hoare, referred to X-ray.
- 13 Oct. D to Dr Nairn, Booragoon, X-ray, to Dr Hoare and then A back to Booragoon for D's wallet, left at X-ray clinic.
- 1 Nov. TT 27748. Stock Road and on to Mandurah, call at Flo's flat in Retirement Village but she not there. Cross bridge and call at cottage of Millie and Alan Barr in Peter St Halls Head but they also not there, (mistake in date, should have called tomorrow). On Old Coast Road, m/tea 27878, bypass Bunbury and through Busselton to Glenbourne, lunch and in afternoon to Peter Pianta at Witchcliffe but no-one home, back to Glenbourne 28072 a/tea and select site for caravan.
- 2 Nov. AD spend morning weeding and leave Glenbourne 28072 after lunch, to Quindalup to find Les and Joan Howson. Find that they left about two years ago to live with their daughter Kay at Mundaring. Through Busselton, Nannup to Beedelup Falls in Beedelup NP, walk down to bridge and view Falls and camp for night. 28283.
- 3 Nov. Through Warren NP and Brockman NP to Northcliffe 28322 and on road for Shannon. m/tea 28379 and through Walpole and Nornalup to lunch in Valley of Giants, campmobile parked in burned-out Tingle Tingle Tree (pic). William Bay NP 28485 and to Leila and Henk Soerink at the Wolery 28490. 3pm. AD do some weeding (A after some music writing), and spend night in campmobile.
- 4 Nov. Spend day at Wolery. Walk with Henk in afternoon over part of farm.
- 5 Nov. Leave farmers Leila and Henk at the Wolery, and daughter Helen and again to William Bay (beautiful spot) a little walk and on through Nornalup and Walpole and there take road to Muirs Hwy (winding gravel road to M Hwy). m/tea 28566 and lunch on Muirs Hwy opposite entrance to a Muir farm 28643, Manjimup, through Bridgetown, a/tea N of Balingup 28743, on through Donnybrook, Boyanup and Bunbury (bypass) to Old Coast Road and turn left into Yalgourup NP where we camp for night in deep bush off an old track 28856. Nice quiet secluded spot in the forest.
- 6 Nov. Sun. See two kangaroos. On to Mandurah. On Pinjarra road to Serpentine Bridge and back to Retirement Village and see Flo. Have cup of tea and toast as Flo has her breakfast and then head for home to arrive at TT 28933 at 11am. 1245km. 1245.

- 1 Oct. AD in ADventurer 32897 in steady rain after a wet night, took Geraldton Hwy (with deviation north of Midland to Caversham road as Upper Swan bridge was closed to traffic). Rain continued all day with short burst of sunshine at New Norcia. m/tea north of New Norcia (raining again) 33065 and lunch at Dalwallinu 33157. Through camp off old road 33318 about 10km SW light drizzle and had been scanty here 15mm penetration. After dinner early to could look at a skyful of stars. Flowers? gravelly hills here and there. After Wubin small everlastings. Stopping to examine these were closed up owing to the dull light of this Hence no Flower Show. However we did see a Leschenaultia before we stopped to camp. never so beautifully fresh-looking as on A fine picture. The day was not wiper working overtime in the con- protest! A finished with headache It was cheering to see the stars Saw no animals, only each other!
- 2 Oct. Mt Magnet 33474, 10.30am, cloud, but still no flowers of any and other nondescript species as Occasional flowering shrubs but not on road to Yalgoo stopping for m/tea Yalgoo with small everlastings and a including wild Hops. On to Mullewa construction works. Did not go into Somewhere about Wurarga we saw exten- aultia about where we had seen it years The best seen ever and worth the trip for About 60km north of Morawa we camped off with sandplain flowering shrubs all Wreath Leschenaultia. Weather cloudy but VW performing well and we are running we are somewhat ahead of schedule. Well we please, we're as free as a breeze (as
- 3 Oct. On to Morawa and from about 4km south this road see some spectacular sandplain along farm fences. Contrasting with this patches with dead trees and shrubs indicating was once green vegetation and will become an increasing area of bare earth where not even weeds survive. So to Three Springs and take road to Eneabba and lunch 34018 amid more sandplain wildflowers including a small show of fine pink Morrison, Some Yellow Morrison also but not such good specimens. Much smokebush on this road. From Eneabba south through Regans Ford on towards Gingin turn off through Gingin Brook East (Telephone Exchange) to road south to Yanchep, Wanneroo and so by Mitchell-Kwinana Freeway we arrive home at TT 34238 about 5.05pm.
- Wildflowers - Everlastings, white, small. Pink, very few and small, almost none. Golden Yellow, few and small. Wreath Leschenaultia, good show in restricted areas, Splendid specimens. Sandplain flowering shrubs, good in a few areas. No animals seen on trip but a Williw Wagtail for company at our second camp, N. of Morawa. Collected some talc (rock) from a heap dumped beside Hwy north of Paynes Find from a truck bogged at side of road. Obviously shed load to get out of bog - perhaps months ago. A happy Finale to our wanderings of the last few years - as visually recorded by coloured slides and prints. Now return to Jan. 1978 ---
- 4 Jan. D by TAA to Esperanto Congress in Launceston.
- 10 Jan. Bad news from Launceston, George has had stroke and mentally affected, Muriel on edge of breakdown, this in letter from D. 12 Jan. D returns TT from Launceston by plane and taxi. I went to meet her but missed her in crowd.
- 17 Jan. Move D's caravan to new site at Glenbourne with Valiant when Peter H. called. AD to Glenbourne. (This towed to Glenbourne by Owen and Joan Loneragan last month).
- 1 Feb AD to Florrie and Doug Graham 14 McLeod St Lockeridge, a/tea, talk .
- 16 Feb. A to Pinjara and with Flo (and David Hodgson) to Warwona for figs..





- 22 Feb. Dottie Preshaw took D to a play at New Fortune Theatre at University of WA.
- 4 Mar. AD with Lex Stanwell, inspect house for sale 29 View Terrace.
- 15 Mar. AD with Lex Stanwell to inspect house for sale 22 Solomon St Fremantle.
- 16 Mar. A to RGH Hollywood, removal skin cancer on lip by Mr Pearce, local anaesthetic so I hear him telling sister about his grape vines as he operates. Elsie Lee to lunch.
- 20 Mar, RGH, some stitches removed. 22 Mar. Other stitches out by Dr Hoare at surgery.
- 24 Mar. Good Friday. AD to Mt Barker, Denmark and Wolery. 26 Mar. AD return TT (Route 1).
- 1 Apr. A install new electric instantaneous Water Heater (to replace storage type).
- 5 Apr. Lottie at TT in evening, Esperanto. Electric power restored after 24-hr break.
- 11 Apr. Jim and Kath Kane at TT a/tea. Paid him Sub \$3 and donation of \$200 Civil Libs.
- 20 Apr. Jock and Margery Walton to midday dinner at TT. 26 Apr. Jim Kane TT, Esperanto.
- 14 May, D to Glenbourne with Loisette Marsh. 17 May, D return TT with Loisette Marsh.
- 24 May, Judy Gleeson and dau. Linda and a friend a/tea at TT. Jim Kane TT for Esperanto.
- 4 June, AD to Collin Coates Party, Kings Park with J&K Kane, home by bus.
- 17 June. AD sold Lot 153, \$33500 (Ann Fellows for Hunter Bros). Mr and Mrs Pennington.
- 28 July, D with Owen L to UNA Perth, Evelyn Rathfield. 3 Aug. Rita Godfrey TT, Esperanto.
- 11 Aug. AD to El Caballo Blanco (GE Hwy) guests of Peter Pi and Noel H. to celebrate Golden Wedding Mick and Jim Pianta. AD return TT arrive 12 noon. Very agreeable.
- 13 Aug. Pete and Audrey call TT with Mick and took her and D to Glenbourne.
- 14 Aug. A to Crawcour and Soloman (transfer). Bought Hoover washing M/cine, Myers. home/
- 15 Aug. D-day. Octagonarian! D and Mick return in evening. Noel with Jim P brought them
- 3 Sept. Esperanto Picnic by Canning River and at TT.
- 8 Sept. D's Desk/bookcase delivered ex Webbers and installed in new study. anto
- 15 Sep. A made D's new shelves, match desk. 17 Sep. D with Owen to David Millers. Esper/
- 26 Sep. ~~A bought~~ Olivetti 90 Typewriter, trade Imperial. Warren Business Machines, C'Mont. Gregsons, bought Office chair. 27 Sep. Venetions fitted study by Westral Sunshs.
- 14 Oct. AD to Perth Modern School, annual reunion, concert, lunch (D's show!)
- 17 Oct. Cane shelves delivered, bought by D. (in study). 24 Oct. Clock/radio in Bedhead.
- 31 Oct. D with D. Preshaw to Murdoch Uni for Music but heard talk by Joan Williams.
- 17 Nov. Ellida called at TT (briefly) with Mrs Nobu Kushibe (a Japanese friend) who had made our copper nameplate. 19 Nov. AD to Zipah, 89 Woodroyd Ave, Yokine, lunch
- 30 Nov. D with Ellida (and dog) leave for Margaret River (Glenbourne), Denmark (Wolery) and Albany. 4 Dec D, E, (and d) return. E (and d) on home.
- 25 Nov. Gave Pam Newman my old 3/4 size violin (requires strings) for her son (Barry). 1982
- 7 Dec. D to Party Graylands College (afternoon tea). 8 Dec. A bank draft to RPA \$25.
- 8 Dec. A set up top frame and windlass on well at TT. 12 Dec. Margaret Halsmith (Loney).
- 14 Dec. A to Dr Hoare, removal of large splinter from hand.
- 17 Dec Waltons and Manns to lunch and a/tea at TT. 20 Dec. Carols on lawn CMS singers. 1982
- 20 Dec. Peter Howieson with John, James and Jill to midday dinner at TT.
- 15 Dec. D with Lottie and William Prochelle to Zamenhof Festo, Teachers College, Hollywd.
- 16 Dec. A deepened well to 18ft 6". Owen L. Esperanto, AD to a/tea with Erica. aul.
- 29 Dec. 20th Anniv. quietly at home. 25 Dec. Zipah at TT Xmas dinner. Neville from Rab-
- 28 Dec. D to Glenbourne with Choates. Ellida TT at noon for dinner, music and a/tea. 1979
- 1979 (Note errors marked in red above - wrong year).
- 4 Jan. AD to Mickie and Jim P. Harbourne St, lunch and a/tea. Return Freeways 20minutes.
- 6 Jan AD to Wolery, Denmark via Mt Barker. Camp in Caravan. 7 Jan Return TT.
- 9 Jan. A knocked down by car, not injured, but disrespect an affront to my dignity!
- 13 Jan. Ellida took D and Mick to Shakspearean Village, Armadale, and Wildlife Sanctuary Gosnells.
- 14 Jan. AD to Waltons, Claremont, midday dinner.
- 16 Jan. D to Summer School, Whitlam Lecture. 18 Jan. ditto, Hawke Lecture.
- 30 Jan. Jim Kane, operation Attadale Hosp. Bowel carcinoma. 2 Feb. AD visit him.
- 31 Jan. A 80. Ellida brought Mick and Jim P. from Harbourne St, m/tea dinner, a/tea. and return. 6 Feb. A to Perth Airport meet Moyra bring her to TT. (Ellison).
- 10 Feb. D with Owen L to Esperanto Seminar. A with Moyra to Buckland Hill & Fremantle.
- 11 Feb. AD with Moyra to Kings Park, Picnic a/tea. Harry and Margaret, Flo and David, Bet and George, Florrie and Doug Graham, John and Phyllis and George and Glenys Corlett, Thelma and son and dau. (Jim and Lois? - I forgot to tell them, sorry!)
- 12 Feb. Thelma (Simpson) called and took Moyra out for afternoon and return TT.
- 13 Feb. AD with Moyra and Dorothy Preshaw to Kath McKay, Armadale, lunch, grapes.
- 16 Feb. Ellida to m/tea. AD to Jim and Kath Kane in afternoon. Jim convalescing.
- 22 Feb. D to Perth. WILPF. Jim took Moyra to Willagee from F and D. Graham. (A took Moyra to Florrie and Doug Graham, Lockeridge, on 14 Feb.)
- 25 Feb. AD to Mr and Mrs Bagley, Hilton. Collin Coates' 94th Birthday, Very hospitable.
- 3 Mar. D to Esperanto Tent, Hyde Park Festival Display, with Owen L. AD to local concert in evening. E. President. 8 Mar. D to Perth WILPF, to Mick and to Ballet, Giselle and back to Harbourne St for night. 9 Mar. Ellida TT music. D home 11.40am.

Ninth Decade 1979-

10 Mar. AD to concert CMS Rossmoyne Hall. 11 Mar. Jessie Mountjoy and Mick, lively hour TT.  
 20 Mar. D to Dr Hoare and to Specialist Booragoon. Betty Nieston and friend called.  
 22 Mar. Ian and Enid Conochie called late pm and stayed night in caravan.  
 24 Mar. Brenda with 2 chn at TT a/tea, Ian and Enis, here. Margaret Forste called at TT.  
 25 Mar. Conochies left to see Brenda off at Airport and back to Denmark.  
 28 Mar. D and Moyra to Perth in morning. Jim and Lois TT a/tea.  
 29 Mar. A brought Beatie from 67 Raleigh St Carlisle, TT for dinner and return late aftn.  
 30 Mar. AD with Moyra Perth Airport for return flight London. minor collision at t/off. damaged front bumper.  
 17 Apr. AD to Jim and Lois, Willagee for lunch.  
 27 Apr. Bet and George Diver m/tea at TT on way home from Fremantle.  
 20 May, Elsie Lee midday dinner and a/tea at TT. 30 May, Ann cleaning, D making marmalade.  
 2 June, D to Glenbourne with Loisetete Marsh and George Kendrick. A to concert at night.  
 4 June, D return TT with LM and GK. 27 June, Lucy Fowler took D Retired Teachers lunch.  
 7 June, A pre aring Herb Garden, planted then or later, Basil, Thyme, Sage, Marjoram, Tarragon, Hyssop, Dill, Lemon Balm, Coriander, Chili, Chervil.  
 21 June Bruce and Leila, Mick and Jim dinner and a/tea. 27 June D with Lucy F. to RT lunch.  
 5 July AD to Perth, lunch with Zipah (hostess) at Ahearns. 7 July AD CMS concert (Opera Co.)  
 11 July, AD by Lucy Fowler to Perth Airport, D for London. A back to TT.  
 18 July A to driving test, E Fremantle traffic Office. Renewed Licence. with Jim./  
 20 July Ellida to m/coffee, music, lunch. Lois rang in afternoon after return from Europe  
 24 July A to Mick and Jim for lunch. Erica called while out leaving food. /in Paris.  
 29 July D rang from Lucerne, luggage lost in transit, A rang Mick. 31 July Letter from D  
 1 Aug. Beth called about 11.30am stayed to lunch (Goodbye to my tomorrow's saus. and egg).  
 3 Aug. Ellida lunch and music. A made sorta omelette/bun.. Erica called with soup & mince.  
 4 Aug A to CMS concert (G & S soc.) very good. 8 Aug. Letter from D in Lucerne.  
 10 Aug. Cleaning up house for traveller's return. Betty Niesten called, also Kath Dockery.  
 12 Aug. A to Perth Airport, collect D from Flight QF8 London via Bombay. cleared 1am.  
 15 Aug. D-day. A box chox and prepared lunch. / Wet night.  
 18 Aug. AD to C and C Walton, Kinnamont Ave, Nedlands. Golden Wedding Party Marge and Jock.  
 1 Sept. D to Dinner, Ascot, Graylands TC. A to CMS concert, Arbuckle on violin etc.  
 16 Sept. AD to Jim and Lois, Willagee, lunch.  
 23 Sept D to Seminar, WILPF/UNA Year of the Child.  
 25 Sept. Ethel, wife of John Thompson d. 27 Sept D with Jim and Kath Kane to funeral.  
 28 Sept. Betty King with dau Relina called to see D's bike and bought it \$50. D spnt it same night on copper picture Don Quixote. (Caller in evening, Uni students work).  
 29 Sept. D afternoon and evening Albany High School Party.  
 4 Oct. D to Perth meet Mick and with her visit Jim P in Mount Hospital.  
 13 AD to PMS Reunion. School Orch., speeches lunch. all good.  
 16 Oct. AD with Jim and Kath Kane to Ken and Marion Mann, Duncraig, lunch.  
 20 Oct. A drove D with pot plants etc to Old Princess May School, fremantle, WILPF Stall.  
 24 Oct. Ann cleaning (usually every week). 25 Oct. D to Perth WILPF (usu. every 2nd Thur.)  
 26 Oct. Ellida at TT, lunch, music, m/tea (Birthday Party). / practically helpless.  
 29 Oct. AD to Harbourne St, chox and flower pots for Mick (birthday next week), Jim now  
 1 Nov. Arthur Evans brought to TT by Bet and George. Noel and Peter injured in car crash.  
 3 Nov. Arthur Evans returns to Bet and George, (next Tues by train to Adelaide).  
 5 Nov D to CGHosp to see Noel and Peter. 12 Nov. Same again and RPH to see Audrey.  
 18 Nov. Peter discharged from CGH. with them.  
 21 Nov. Beat and George and Thelma, and Lois and Jim to TT to lunch bringing the meal  
 29 Nov. A to CG Hosp to see Noel. 4 Dec Florence Beckett shows China slides at TT, also here Ellida and Philomena, Margaret Yates, Betty Niesten and Phyl Wilde.  
 15 Dec. D to Esperanto Festo with Owen Loneragan at Hollywood Teachers College.  
 18 Dec. Ellida called, house purchase arranged Cosmelia Way Lynwood.  
 28 Dec. D with Choates to Glenbourne 9am. Ellida to lunch, music and a/tea  
 29 Dec. Bet Diver rang inviting AD to Golden Wedding Party at Farm, E. Yorkrakine, 8 Mar.  
 31 Dec. D returns from Augusta and Glenbourne with Alec and Shirley Choate.

## 1980

Woodlands.

1 Jan. Peter P. with Mick called TT and took to see Mick's new home 33 Birchwood Ave.,/  
 6 Jan. Ellida called TT too AD to see her new home 36 Cosmelia Way, Lynwood.  
 9 Jan. Alan and Millie Barr to dinner and evening TT.  
 11 Jan. A with Ellida shopping for shadecloth, Coles, Southlands, back to lunch at TT.  
 (thereafter working on Pergola, shadecloth, etc., till completed).  
 15 Jan. Jim Kane d. Alfred Cove Private Hosp., coronary after 2nd operation.  
 18 Jan. AD to Funeral. Fremantle Crem. Oration by Bill Clarke, meet 13 Kemp Rd.  
 19 Jan. A to E. working on prick paving, pergola, and continue till completed.  
 20 Jan. Jim Pianta d. am. 22 Jan. Funeral Karrakatta, later meet at Bruce's Woodlands.  
 25 Jan. AD Perth Terminal, D by bus to Albany, and Wolery. 26 Jan. A erect fence Cosmelia.  
 27 Jan. A to House-warming Party Cosmelia Way. Drinks and savouries, afternoon.

- 29 Jan. D returned TT from Denmark. (Rang from Denmark on 27th.) 31 Jan. Another one.  
 4 Feb. D to Perth, lunch with Mick and to Woodlands for night. 5 Feb. D home again.  
 6 Feb. Shirley Graduson at TT, Esperanto with D. Vietnam.  
 7 Feb. D to Perth with Shirley Lever, hear report to UAW by Jean Allen on visit to /  
 18 Feb. D to Perth and to Mick, Woodlands 19 Feb. D return TT. and a/tea at TT.  
 21 Feb. AD to Dr Jacobs, Leach Avenue, check-up. OK. 3 Mar. M and J Walton, dinner /  
 4 Mar. Lucy Fowler took D to see Dottie Preshaw at Fremantle Hosp annexe, by sea.  
 10 Mar. A bought 991 Chord Chimes. 12 Mar. Installed chimes in Hall,  
 11 Mar. Lottie and Shirley at TT for Esperanto. 13 Mar. Tim, Gill and Beth TT, a/tea.  
 14 Mar. AD receive World Citizen cards from Esperanto Group, Nimes, France. (see 15th).  
 22 Mar. D with Kath Kane and Yvonne to Glenbourne meeting at Duftys, Maida Vale. May.  
 24 Mar. AD to Perth, D to Mick for night. and return TT 25th.  
 26 Mar. D to Perth, Retired Teachers; Euthanasia Society (WAVES) inaugurated.  
 30 Mar. Yvonne Wood to see D at TT, re typing. (Gandhi).  
 31 Mar. D in afternoon to Graylands Party and to Charlie Staples Book Launching.  
 3 Apr. Jessie Mountjoy TT in afternoon and stayed night in caravan (Bad Thursday!)  
 4 Apr. JM left in morning. Ellida to lunch, music, a/tea. (Good Friday).  
 9 Apr. Lucy Fowler brought Essie Offer to lunch at TT.  
 12 Apr. A to Cosmelia Way, take and fix GC Iron canopy over Lounge door. CMS concert pm.  
 13 Apr. D to Air Force Club and Museum, Bull Creek, with Wm and Lottie Prochelle. Esper.  
 15 Apr. Roma arrived from NG and called TT with Tim and Beth. 21 Apr. D to Perth, Mick.  
 23 Apr. Leila Soerink at TT talk, a/tea with D.  
 24 Apr. AD to Perth Airport, D plane to Hobart. A call on Phyllis Corlett and Harry and  
 Margaret, with pics of Moyra Party in KP. Alan Barr called to say Millie in Hosp.  
 26 Apr. Kay and David called at TT, m/tea. Allan Barr called to say Millie in hosp,  
 had op. and slowly improving. before I return.  
 30 Apr. A to perth airport to meet D from Hobart but missed her and she home by taxi  
 2 May, Bruce, leila and Patty call at TT on way to Bull Creek.  
 4 May, Humanists Mtg at TT. A with Kath Kane to Murdoch Uni, Peace Seminar.  
 5 May, AD to Perth, D with Mick to RPH to see Millie Barr.  
 15 May, D with Beverley (and Collin) to Glenbourne. A received World Citizen Card Paris)  
 16 May, D rang to say returning by bus 19th May.  
 28 May, D to Mass for Jim McConnell and burying ashes at Karrakatta. dinner TT.  
 2 June. AD to Waltons, Claremont, m/tea, lunch, a/tea. 6 June Mona Cullity midday /  
 11 June Dorothy Preshaw with D to Lucy Fowler at Fremantle.  
 14 June D with owen L to Jarrah Community Village for Irene Greenwood Party.  
 16 June. A to Dr Jacob. Flu. antibiotic.  
 20 June. D with Ellida to HMT, "La Traviata" group with Mick, Noel and Peter Howieson.  
 22 June. Esperanto Party at TT. Mick home with Noel and Peter.  
 9 July, D to Voluntary Euthanasia Soc. Talk by Prof. Anthony Flew.  
 16 July Millie Barr d. 18 July D to Funeral Service, St Andrews Presb. Church, Perth.  
 27 July, AD to Harbourn St, take rhubarb etc. to Birchwood Ave. Woodlands.  
 11 Aug. AD to Perth. D with D. Preshaw and Kay Vickers to Mick, Woodlands for lunch  
 15 Aug. AD with Mick by 'Pinnacles' Bus to Cervantes, brief stop at Gingin, to the  
 Pinnacles, Nambung NP, lunch and all three return to TT. 16 Aug Mick home, Ellida  
 TT in evening with chocks for D (Birthday yesterday). home on way back./  
 31 Aug. AD to Barry and Hilary, Woodlands, Party for Bruces 80th Birthday. Took Mick  
 6 Sept. Anne McConnell with Mick to TT in afternoon.  
 7 Sept. 'All about it', Erica with colour pics of Wedding Robbie-Lynne  
 18 Sept. A preparing WILPF notices (Justice Fair). 20 Sept. D with Owen L to Zone of  
 Peace seminar, Fremantle, home by bus, sick. 21 Sept D to Indian Ocean Peace Zone  
 seminar, both ways by Lucy Fowler. 23 Sept. Betty McIntosh collected goods for  
 WILPF Social Justice Stall. 24 Sept. AD to CMS concert, White Horse Inn. Rossmoyne.  
 26 Sept. Ellida TT lunch and Music. D to Perth, with Mick to Dinner at Scarborough.  
 27 Sept. A took D to Melville Civic Centre, Bunbury HS Reunion, returned with Merle T.  
 2 Oct. Neville and Roma at TT a/tea and dinner. 4 Oct. AD by taxi to Wesley College  
 Chapel, Wedding Tim-Gill. To reception, N. Perth with Roma and Neville, driven Home  
 by Dorothy and Frank Uren. (He out of hosp for day, but I did not know till after).  
 (Neville's 50th birthday). 11 Oct. Ellida took and returned AD, CMS concert (G & S).  
 18 Oct. AD per VW to PMS Reunion, concert and lunch. a/tea, pleasant day.  
 26 Oct. AD to Uni with Aubrey Ransome, Jubilee of transfer Irwin St to Crawley. speeches,  
 6 Nov. Neville and Roma TT for night, from Wagin.  
 7 Nov. D with Neville and Roma to Rail Terminal, D with Mick by bus to Denmark.  
 8 Nov. A to CMS concert, Rossmoyne Hall, V good, esp, Perth Symphony Orch ~~xxx~~ strings.  
 9? Nov. D and Mick return from Denmark. 15 Nov. Ellida at TT to say goodbye before  
 departure for U.S. on 25th Nov. 21 Nov AD to Perth, lunch with Zipah at Ahearns.

1980

- 22 Nov. Flo from Mandurah to TT in afternoon.  
 11 Dec. D with Pat Johnston to WILPF Party at Kath and Bruce Dockerys. and a/tea TT./  
 14 Dec. Roma and Neville at TT a/tea. 18 Dec. Kath Kane with Marion and Ken Mann lunch/  
 19 Dec. A forgot. Memory failing, or days went past too fast. home with after Audreys party.  
 20 Dec. D to Perth and to Ballet HMT with Mick. 22 Dec. AD to Perth, D meet Mick and  
 23 D return TT by car per Audrey, Lottie called am, Thelma called in evening.  
 28 Dec. New neighbour (No.3) Gerda Stern, called a/tea at TT.  
 29 Dec. Neville to dinner and stay night, Thelma and Alan to dinner and evening.

1981

- 1 Jan. AD to Lois and Jim, Willagee, for lunch, Harry and wife Irene, and Dorothy and /  
 2 Jan. Roma and Neville called at TT to say Goodbye before going Wagin and Canberra.  
 7 Jan. D to HMT with Mick, 'Charlies Aunt'. 9 Jan. Ellida m/tea at TT, Impressions of U.S.  
 22 Jan. Sent \$20 to Registry World Citizens, Paris for Beverley K and Collin Coates.  
 26 Jan. Alan Barr and Heather called at TT in afternoon.  
 27 Jan. Elsie Lee with Winifred Sandford and friend lunch and a/tea at TT.  
 31 Jan. 82nd B'day, with D, Mick and Ellida m/tea, lunch and a/tea at TT. Gorgeous.  
 1 Feb. Erica to a/tea with pair of socks for Dad. 6 Feb. D with Ellida to Augusta, call  
 on Essie Offer en route for key to cottage. 11 Feb. return TT.  
 22 Feb. A to Cosmelia Way working on Awning over Kitchen window, completed 28th Feb.  
 1 Mar ditto for laundry, finished this second awning 22 Mar.(after interruptions).  
 4 Mar. A to Perth. tripped in Murray St bashed face on pavement, Picked self up and two  
 young angels took me to sit in a shop. After short rest finish business and home by  
 bus. D rang Dr Hoare, who called in later and called ambulance. To CG Hosp. examined  
 and x-rayed, fractured cheekbone and left thumb, 2 stitches in thumb, anti-tet injec-  
 tion, out with Benedrine tabs. Taxi home. Charges to Repat and refund taxi fare. Letter  
 to Dr Hoare from Hosp, delivered next day by D.  
 8 Mar. D rang Dr Hoare, recorded message referred to Duty Roster. Dr Kemp visited,  
 examined massive bruise inside cheek - ordered to eat.  
 9 Mar. D to Perth, meet Mick, collect Hearing Aid, feet serviced.  
 10 Mar. Ellida took AD to Dr Hoare, we walk home. D brought medics, blender things.  
 11 Mar. A got up and made m/tea and own b'fast, first time since accident.  
 14 Mar. Dr Hoare called with Doloxene Co. Owen L to TT for Esperanto.  
 15 Mar. Lois rang, returned from Victorian holiday. 17 Mar Venetian Blinds to Hall TT.  
 20 Mar. A to Dr Hoare, final for face. D home with Mick.  
 21 Mar. D to Perth by taxi, Micks Dinner for Peter and Raewyn at 'Room with a View',  
 22 Mar. D home TT from Mick (with Bruce, Leila and Mick).  
 4 Apr. AD to local CMS concert, Awful exhibition of piano bashing by an Exhibitionist.  
 5 Apr. D with Owen L. to Presentation of Peace Prizes, Midland Town Hall.  
 13 Apr. D with Moira to Waroona (farm) to go with Flo tomorrow to Glenbourne.  
 17 Apr. Good Friday, D with Beatie and George from Mandurah, and B and G on to Northam.  
 24 Apr. D to Perth, Dr McAuliffe, Eye Specialist. AD return TT lunch.  
 30 Apr. AD to m/coffee with Bruce and Leila at Continental Court, Mick also there, and  
 7 May D to Perth Dr McAuliffe, Specs. 9 May Owen L TT for Esperanto. A cut up grapefruit.  
 10 May Erica and husband Ron to a/tea. 12 May, D to Perth lunch with Mick and Betty Sachse.  
 18 May D with Beverley to Glenbourne. 21 May, D returns TT with Peter Pianta.  
 24 May, AD to Kings Park, lunch Bruce and Leila, Golden Wedding Anniv.  
 7 June, AD to Party for Noel, Kings Park, given by Mick. for book. /  
 13 June Frank Broomhall visit TT re Herbert Laceys Diary, Dadola, early Gabbin, material  
 24 June, Esperanto Party at TT, inc. Mick. 9 July, Driving Test Carlisle, Failed.  
 16 July, 2nd driving test, failed again on technical points, no test of judgment or skill,  
 No regard to record, clean licence, long experience etc. Not really perturbed as I  
 recognise reactions slow with age while traffic becomes heavier with time. Also in-  
 creasing costs make rare use a luxury, maintenance, fees, insurance, all expensive.  
 Do not use own vehicle for business in city, bus cheaper and safer. Lic. expires 23rd.  
 23 July, A bought Elliott Tricycle for D, \$286. J.Ollerenshaw, 6 Central Rd. Shpp N.Perth.  
 24 July, D to HMT 'La Boheme' with Mick and home with her for night.  
 25 July, D home to TT, tries Trike, too difficult. Rang Ollerenshaw ask to call and advise.  
 26 July, Ollerenshaw showed D how, advised further trial, will refund \$240 if cannot use.  
 1 Aug. Sold VW with tent etc to Peter Hearle, Mt Lawley, \$4300. Evening to CMS concert,  
 3 Aug. AD to Perth, m/tea with Mick at Capri. Resold Tricycle to Ollerenshaw as above.  
 14 Aug. morning visit TT by Toni and Win Webb.  
 15 Aug. Another D-day. In evening look at slides with D's projector.  
 17 Aug. D to Perth and visit Mick, St Johna Subiaco. removal of cataracts. 20 Aug.same again. /  
 23 Aug. Erica and Ron call at TT, a/tea. 24 Aug. D visit Mrs McConnell, CG Hosp.  
 14 Sept D to Perth and with Mick to Kings Park. Murdock Uni.  
 20 Sept. Alan Barr and Heather to lunch at TT and taken for drive Wireless Hill and /

- 262 Sept. D to Bunbury HS Reunion. Colin Priddis. Ceremony by Marriage Celebrant.
- 4 Oct. AD by taxi to 'Pavilion in the Park' Kelmscott, Wedding and Party Lynne and/rant.
- 7 Oct. Newspaper Headline: 'Sadat shot dead by soldiers in Cairo.'. Blessed are the Peacemakers, but they shall be killed. etc, Impertinent, stupid.
- 8 Oct. Irene rang D to upbraid her for a letter to Daily News, she (Irene) "was ashamed" and again; 'Blessed are the Peacemakers, they shall be reviled.'
- 9 Oct. Ellida TT m/tea, lunch, a/tea music. Beatie called a/tea and much talk.
- 10 Oct. Lois in afternoon (dropped by Dorothy on way to Willetton) a/tea and away.
- 24 Oct. D with Owen L. to Jarrahdale, Esperanto Weekend. 27 Oct. D with Beverley to Glenbourne.
- 31 Oct. D to Perth, Dinner and Opera with Mick (her birthday) and home with Mick.
- 1 Nov. Return of the prodigy wife. 7 Nov. AD with Kath and Bruce Dockery 'Lilac Time' by CMS. 13 Nov. AD to lunch Kings Park with Zipah.
- 16 Nov. AD with Merle Taylor to Ken and Marion Mann lunch and a/tea, Duncraig.
- 19 Nov. Mick to lunch at TT, dinner and stay night. 20 Nov. Ellida and Mick at lunch.
- 27 Nov. Elsie Lee and John Thompson to lunch and a/tea. TT.
- 28 Nov. Second storey being added to No.3, our river view to be restricted.
- 29 Nov. Heather Barr called for Nagasaki bomb books (D's translation).
- 7 Dec. D to Perth meet Mick who leaves tomorrow to see Noel in Georgia, U.S.
- 10 Dec. D to WILPF Party. 11 Dec. Alan Wilkins, TCS, examined house for valuation.
- 12 Dec. Van Gelda advised re sale of land - subdivide. Found not possible (Council).
- 13 Dec. D to Val Smith to see her paintings. 19 Dec. 23 years. Adventure.
- 22 Dec. Ann to m/tea, Social visit, brought cake, gave her lemons.
- 23 Dec. Lottie called TT with biscuits and preserved fruits.
- 24 Dec. Beth called TT with gifts from Roma and Neville and herself.
- 25 Dec. Happy Xmas, open parcels in bed. \$64,950./
- 29 Dec. D to Shopping Centre, found house for sale, 3 Parian Place (Blennerhassett)
- 30 Dec. Taken by Backhouse to view above. 31 Dec. AD signed Offer to Purchase 3 Parian Place at \$64,450 subject to sale of 5 Corinthian Road. Donaldson and Backhouse valued TT at \$88,850 to \$89,000, AD signed Authority to sell at \$89,000.

## 1982

- 1 Jan. Ian Donaldson advised Blennerhassett sold to another. This lapsed but sale made.
- 2 Jan. Bruce and Leila took D to Perth Airport for TAA flight to Adelaide (Esperanto).
- 3 Jan. D rang from Adelaide. Three prospective buyers to inspect TT. rang.
- 7 Jan. D rang from Adelaide, I rang Bruce, Beverley called stayed about an hour, Ellida
- 9 Jan. D returned from Adelaide, Met by Bruce and Leila who brought her home to TT.
- 10 Jan. Donaldson brought 2 offers, Fini and Gathercole. Gathercole offer accepted.
- 11 Jan. Alan Wilkinson TCS rang to say had buyer at \$90000. Too late.
- 16 Jan. AD submit offer (per Backhouse) to Purchase 11 Lana Court at \$75000) Pittuck.
- 22 Feb. A to Lana Ct. Red and White Transport call TT to estimate removal charge.
- 24 Feb. AD with Donaldson to Perth, Settlement, Sale to Gathercole, Purchase, Pittuck.
- 26 Feb. Pittucks move out 11 Lana Court and deliver keys. 27 Feb. Bob Gretton with car moved some goods, 28 Feb. Stephen Pianta and girl took some cartons to Lana Ct.
- 2 Mar. Red & White moved furniture, we moved in to Lana Court. 3 Mar. R&W completed removal \$550. (Not at all satisfied, excessive charge and too much missing).
- (on 28 Feb. I walked with Pat and David. Removal work overload on my energy reserve.
- 6 Mar. Erica and Ron took trailer load rubbish to tip from TT. A to Dr Hoare, arthritis.
- 9 Mar. Ann helping at Lana. 16 & 23 Mar. Ann and son Paul helping.
- 11 Mar. Bruce and Leila both in hosp. both still in hosp 19 Mar.
- 18 Mar. Mick to 11 Lana Court. 22 Mar. D to Micks, Woodlands, lunch with Mick and Bruce.
- 28 Mar. Leila d. 28 Mar. D to Leila's Funeral.
- 31 Mar. Mrs McConnell d. Dot Watson with Josie and Bert at 44 Lana Court for lunch.
- 4 Apr. D with Owen and Joan L to Rally in Govt Gardens.
- 3 Apr. D with Owen and Joan L to Seminar at Secondary Teachers College (Nedlands).
- 6 Apr. D with Beverley to Glenbourne. 8 Apr. D return with Beverley from Glenbourne.
- 11 Apr. Mickie with leg of pork to dinner which she cooked here. D. Preshaw in afternoon.
- 17 Apr. Telephone extension bell installed. 18 Apr. Neville and Roma called.
- 26 Apr. Visit from Lucy F., visit from Dorothy Kingston, No.10, Visit from Sally & Bruce.
- 22 Apr. Refund cheque from Taxation Dept. Something rare \$108.35.
- 30 Apr. D to Perth, meeting, Dr H. Cohen, "People for Nuclear Disarmament".
- 1 May, Neville and Roma to m/tea. Margo Ross called with flowers for Mothers Day. (2 May).
- 2 May. D in evening to Perth with Charles and Betty Nieten to see performance of his Play.
- 5 May, Flo and Mrs Bird to lunch. 7 May Ellida to lunch with flowers for Mothers Day.
- 10 May D to Perth, lunch with Mick and Betty Sasche. 11 May, Bruce to lunch.
- 12 May D to Perth, meet Mick, dinner and Rigoletto and to Woodlands with Mick for night.
- 13 May, D home/again at Lana. (This house has no name so Lana is a short designation).

after WILPF

14 May, D with Owen L to Uni. Prof. Gates. 15 May, D with Beverley to King Lear, Octagon.  
 17 May, D to Wolery with Sally and Bruce. 22 May, Beverley visits the lone one, stayed  
 about an hour, watched Old-time Music Hall on TV..23 May D return with S & B .  
 28 May A start prepare for shrubbery, front lawn. Peter Pi and Raewyn call afternoon.  
 31 May. D with Mick to Betty Sachse at Nedlands. Roma and Neville called in afternoon.  
 4 June, John and Elva Cunningham and Jean to m/tea with AD.  
 5 June, AD to CMS concert, Hanly-Dorman. 6 June, D to m/tea with Dorothy Kingston, No.10.  
 14 June, D to Perth, with Mick and Dorrie Morrow lunch at Karrakatta Club.  
 15 June Roma and Neville called in evening. 16 June, D to Perth, WAVES.  
 18 June AD m/tea with Cunninghams and Jean at 13, also Jim and Joan Crawley. Bruce to  
 lunch and to Marshalls Nursery for shrubs for new shrubbery. (Taking AD.)  
 21 June D to Chinese lunch, Perth, with Mick and K.Vickers. 26 June, John Sobon, Vines.  
 30 June, AD with Lottie to their flat 20/21 floor S.Perth, splendid views.  
 2 July, AD m/tea at Jim and Joan Crawleys, Cunninghams and Jean also there.  
 4 July, D with Mick afternoon concert at Concert Hall, John Howieson in band.  
 7 July, D to Perth, Retired Teachers, visit new Educ. Dept, HQ.  
 13 July, Ken and Marion Mann to lunch and a/tea, Lana. 17 July D with Ellida ballet matinee.  
 16 July, AD to Dr Jacobs, Leach Ave. Check-up, OK. Taken by Ellida back by taxi.  
 19 July, D trips and falls in kitchen. A in shed came in later and found her in pain  
 and helpless. called Ambulance which took her to Fremantle Hospital. X-ray fractured  
 hip (femur). Dr Rowe operated, fitted steel ball to femur to fit in socket of pelvis.  
 23 July A visit by buses. 25 July, with Cunninghams and Jean, 27 July by buses, 29 July  
 with Charles and Betty Niesten. A and B visit. 31 July with Ellida. Elva called in/  
 2 Aug. Survey for Occ, Therapy facilities. 3 Aug. Occ Therapy carpenter fitting aids. /  
 4 Aug. AD home by taxi from Fremantle in afternoon (they gave me lunch). See p.  
 5 Aug. Laurie and Nancy Wilkinson called to see D, also Bruce, Ellida, and Elva.  
 many telephone inquiries follow. box.  
 10 Aug. Bruce called with AnneMarie and Felicity. brought cupboard for D. A fix nee letter-  
 13 Aug Chas and Betty Niesten called. 15 Aug. Mick and Bruce called in. D's Birthday!  
 Cunninghams called in. 17 Aug Kath Kane called. 20 Aug Fred and Betty Ranford show  
 slides at Lana, Bruce and Kath Dockery here, Neville called in. 11 Aug. Zipah.  
 23 Aug A to Perth, Mick on same bus on return to Lana. 24 Aug Pam Newman No. 15 called.  
 26 Aug. AD by taxi to Dr Rowe, 229 High St Fremantle home by taxi. he satisfied, not us.  
 27 Aug. Ellida m/tea and lunch. 28 Aug. Owen L for Esperanto. Owen gets award for sticking.  
 2 Sept. Lois, 5 Sept. Kath and Bruce Dockery called.  
 6 Sept. A to Perth, Mick and Kay V to lunch, Ken and Marion Mann call in afternoon.  
 24 Sept. Ellida to lunch. 25 Sept. D to Bunbury HS Reunion. 27 Sept. D to Occ Therapy.  
 29 Sept. D to Occ Therapy, Bull Creek, Neville and Roma called, Phyl Wilde visited.  
 2 Oct. Owen L for Esperanto and took D to Dr Hoare (locum). 5 Oct. D to Dr Hoare.  
 9 Oct. Septic tank emptied. Roots blocking pipe. 11 Oct. Noel and Peter called here.  
 13 Oct. Elva Op. Mast. 14 Oct D to Dr Rowe. 16 Oct. D with Beverley to PMS Reunion.  
 23 Oct. Lois in afternoon with Dorothy and chn. 24 Oct. Erica visit in afternoon.  
 31 Oct. Ellida and AD lunch in Kings Pary, Birthday Party Mick, in absentia.  
 6 Nov. OL Esperanto. Bruce and Pattie to a/tea Lana. 11 Nov. D to Dr Rowe. A shopping.  
 14 Nov. Esperanto gathering at Lana. 17 Nov. D to Perth, meet Mick, WAVES. ~~19 Nov 24 years~~  
 21 Nov. D with Shirley to Esperanto Way, Balga (Stirling). 25 Nov. Gave Pam Newman 3/4  
 violin for son Barry. requires strings. 2 Dec. D tp Perth WILPF. ~~19 Dec 24 years~~  
 3 Dec. Roma and Neville, lunch, Ellida a/tea. 4 Dec D with Beverley Glenbourne Mtg. to  
 tea and to CMS concert. 6 Dec D to Retired Teachers. 10 Dec. Carols by CMS front lawn.  
 18 Dec. Erica with Mrs Gamble at Lana. Afternoon. D to Dr McAuliffe with Mick.  
 19 Dec. 24 years. 20 Dec. AD to Perth, D with Mick to visit Vickers in new house.  
 25 Dec. AD Xmas dinner with John, Elva and Jean at No.13 next door. / with organ stops.  
 26 Dec. Pam and Des Newman with chn Martine and Barry to m/tea. Pam at organ, Barry fiddlin  
 28 Dec. Tim and Beth visit in afternoon.  
 29 Dec. D to Perth but home to lunch. Neville and Roma called, brought their own lunch.  
 30 Dec. Lottie and William to a/tea. 31. Ellida called a/tea.

N.B. Reading back above, it seems D's movements are many, A's few. I do not go out  
 more than I have to, but I do do a few things like weeding, watering, writing, weekly  
 shopping in the village, fixing things as necessary, a little washing now and then, etc.  
 On the other hand D also does much that is not recorded, Cooking meals, much writing  
 and typing, reading and Esperanto Practice more often than indicated above, washing  
 and watering and so on and on. There is no ennui for lack of occupation or interest.  
~~ONE XXXXX OMITTED ABOVE WAS THE INSTANTION XXXX XXXX HEAT XXXX XXXX XXXX XXXX XXXX~~  
~~MINUTE XXXX XXXX~~ That was an item for the next page (1983). Of course there are some  
 bits omitted, my diary is very spasmodic. Some, too, are left out as being too repet-  
 itive, as visitors for Esperanto, most of the names are here but not each and every visit.



- 1 Jan. Mick to midday dinner. Maurice Cullity called in afternoon. Wolery. /  
 3 Jan. John, Elva and Jean of No.13, lunch and a/tea at No.11. 4 Jan. Apricots from  
 5 Jan. D with Ruth and Hugh McGrath to Perth, Esperanto River Trip, Gage Roads.  
 7 Jan. Ann at work at Lana. 9 Jan. D meet Mick, Perth. Neville and Roma called midday,  
 Beverley visit us in evening. 12 Jan. D with Beverley to Glenbourne. 13 Jan. Rang  
 18 Jan D return with Beverley. 21 Jan. Ann. Betty Niesten called and watched us eat. Lois.  
 24 Jan. AD to Perth. A \$53 to IRWC, \$25 to RPA by MOs. 25 Jan. D with Bev to Summer Sch.  
 26 Jan Humanists meet at Lana 8pm. 28 Jan Ellida to lunch and a/tea. Champ. and Chocs.  
 31 Jan. Erica to lunch, which she brought and served. Very nice. Lois rang in morning.  
 1 Feb. D by taxi to Dr Jacobs. 4 Feb. D to Dr Jacobs, ears. 7 Feb. D to Perth, Mick.  
 8 Feb. D with Beverley to Fremantle, Dr Rowe and X-ray. 6 Feb. Elva, birthday.  
 10 Feb. D to Perth, WILPF. 16 D with Beverley to Dr. 21 Feb. A Perth, Art Exhibition.  
 23 Feb. Sewerage work in progress on road verge. 24 Feb. D with Ellida lunch with Lionel.  
 Lobstein at University. 26 Feb. Figs from Wolery. 27 Feb. D with Bev, to Glenbourne,  
 28 Feb. D to Perth and with K.Vickers to Micks at Woodlands. mtg. /  
 1 Mar. A to Dr Hoare, eam skin on left cheek, (cancer?). 8 Mar. A to Perth and train  
 to Bayswater, to see Council Retirement Village. (Bayswater residents only). Mertome.  
 9 Mar Bruce to a/tea. 10 Mar. D to Perth WILPF, Neville and Roma to a/tea.  
 15 Mar. Flo (by Moira) to lunch and on to Lois and Jim. Fig Jam. 16 Mar. Thunderstorm.  
 20 Mar. Gram/radio/tape w/speakers installed in dining room. McDougall Park & Lake /  
 21 D to Perth, lunch with Dorrie Morrow. A to Perth bus 36 to Mt Henry and return.  
 26 Mar. Shirley with Gordon Gregson to m/tea. Ellida to a/tea.  
 27 Mar. March and Rally Against Nuclear War. D to Rally.  
 28 Mar. D to Perth, to picture 'Gandhi' with Mick. 30 Mar, Ken and Marion Mann to lunch.  
 1 Apr. Erica and Ron (with the food) to midday dinner at Lana.  
 4 Apr. AD with Bruce to Mick, m/coffee, lunch and a/coffee. for D. /  
 10 Apr. D with Owen L to Micks, Woodlands, Esperanto gathering. Bruce called with tapes /  
 13 D to Humanist Mtg, Dr H.Cohen, etc. 14 Apr. D to WILPF, Garden bag delivered by Paulin.  
 18 Apr. A to Perth and Como/Mt Henry. 19 Apr. D by Beverley to Dr Rowe and X-ray.  
 Electrician replaced starter and ballast inductance of kitchen Fluorescent Lamp.  
 22 Apr. Ann. Miriam Howard Wright at Lana. re Artlook. a/tea. /  
 23 Lois to a/tea, came with Dorothy who did not stay. 24 Apr. Marge and Jock Walton to  
 25 Apr. Betty Niesten called and watched us eat lunch. Bruce called with cassettes.  
 26 Apr. D with Fogarty to Lawyer, re Artlook etc. and Peter Wells, MLA interview.  
 27 AD with Beverley to m/tea with Kath Kane. 28 Apr. AD to WILPF, D made Life Member.  
 2 May. D with Beverley to Wolery, Denmark. Vase of Flowers with note to D from Judy  
 Forsyth delivered by messenger about 11 am. Took photo of vase of flowers.  
 12 May, D to Perth WILPF, 13 D to Physiotherapist, Booragoon. 17 May, ditto. and 24 May.  
 20 May, AD with Jim and Lois taken by Dorothy to young Harrys place, Hamilton Hill and  
 then to Dorothy's home and return AD to Lana. 25 May, Bruce to m/tea, A work on  
 clothes hoist. 27 May, Roma and Neville to a/tea and take D to Physiotherapist.  
 A repair and re-erect clothes hoist with help of D and Ann.  
 30 May AD to Perth, meet Mick. A to Public Trustee. 31 May Beverley took D to Dr Rowe.  
 A walk to Marshalls Nursery, Willetton, order Ilyarrie, to be delivered. Planted  
 this in place of Ornamental Peach removed because fruitfly host.  
 2 June, Good rain, Ann cleaning. A shopping. (4 June, George Diver d.  
 5 June. D with Erica to Paintings Exhibition at Booragoon, return a/tea.  
 6 June. Dorothy Preshaw to Lana to a/tea. 8 June, A to Funeral George Diver, Karrakatta.  
 return with Roma and Neville. Council Elections /  
 9 June, D to WILPF, A shopping. Two detectives call re postal votes, Canning City /  
 15 June, Elizabeth Williams called at Lana. 18 June Ellida m/tea, lorraine and Noel a/t.  
 19 June Esperanto Party at Lana Court, Ann helping. 22 June D with Lucy Ex-teachers.  
 29 June. D to physiotherapist. 30 June D to Perth WILPF., A shopping.  
 1 July Bruce to a/tea. 2 July Beverley took D and Irene Greenwood to Fremantle, anti-  
 nuclear rally (US Navy in Port). 3 July D to Perth and on to Mick with K Vickers  
 and Betty Sachse 9 July, D with Brenda to a/tea with Susan Ryan MHR and George  
 Gear at Bill Cole Centre, and to picture at Fremantle at night. 12 July D meet Mick.  
 13 A to Dr Swarbrick, wrong place should have been RGH Hollywood, new appointment.  
 D to Therapist and to Alice Howieson. A bought clock. 14 July D WILPF, A shopping.  
 18 July D has another fall, to CG Hosp by ambulance, broken Tibia, Dr McNamara, 30G.  
 19 July A to Hosp. 21 July A shopping and Perth, D's Will to Trustee, to D in Hospital.  
 23 To D in CG Hosp with Shirley G. Elva and Pam called, Pam to visit D and could take me.  
 24 July Bruce Dockery d. RPH. 25 July, A to Hosp. 26 July Rang Ann, about D in Hosp.  
 27 July, A to D at CGH. 29 July A to Perth (Singer) and to D in Hosp. Saw Charles Court  
 in terrace, Big Day. 31 July, Margo Ross called. A washing, marmalade, soup stock.  
 1 Aug. A to Perth, Bank for D. To D at Ward 30G CGH. 2 Aug. Operation to fit new pros-

- thesis in right hip (ball fitted by Dr Rowe not satisfactory) new ball smaller, fits in nylex socket fitted in pelvic bone socket. Dr Sikorsky operated and assured success. 3 Aug. A to Dr Swarbrick RGH Hollywood, cheek, all clear. To D at CGH, sore but not too bad, drip feed and drain. 4 Aug A to D CGH, immobilised and sore but OK.
- 6 Aug. to CGH in afternoon, Erica at Hosp, brought me home. 8 Aug. A to CGH. D improving. 9 Aug. Solahart solar heater installed on roof (with Elec. booster). 10 Aug. A to CGH. 11 Aug A shopping, Zipah rang. 12 Aug. A to CGH. CG Therapy called to inspect and measure for facilities for D. Chair and Toilet seat supplied. (9 Aug.) 13 A shopping.
- 15 D home from CGH, Visit from Zipah. 16 Aug. Erica visit. 17 Aug. Dottie Preshaw visit. 18 Aug. Therapy mechanic fit hand rail front step. Margo Ross and dau, to help D exercise. 21 Aug. Visits Dorothy Brooks and Ellida. 22 Aug. Margo Ross, Mick to Lana for day & night. 23 Aug, Mick returns home. 25 Aug. A shopping. Heart attack, rang Dr Hoare (he in hosp. from heart attack). Duty Dr called, called Ambulance, delayed at Benningfield Rd to help traffic accident victim, on to RGH Hosp. examined (verbal and physical) and in Intensive Care (single room, woke up to find nurse watching me, I didn't know whether it was day or night or how long I had been asleep, but felt alright and said 'hello', but the nurse said nothing but just walked out, presumably to report. Thought it odd! But no doubt they thought me odd too, for when among personal particulars they asked 'Religion?' I said 'None' They did not seem to take it in. It seems one must have a religion, as necessary as a liver or a backbone! (Perhaps they wrote down C of E). Anyhow after a couple of days in Intensive I was moved to a general ward). On the night I moved in, D was very distressed by someone on the staff (unknown) ringing up to say she (D) should pray for me as I was very ill and might die. It could have been the nurse who was watching me when I woke up, she seemed a bit peculiar and had what seemed to be a sort of fetish in her hand (shape like a miniature pineapple)? Stayed in RGH to end of the month, had visits from D (per Erica, Beverley) Harry (twice), Mick, Robbie and Linley, Lois and Jim. Sept. still in hosp. Specialist Dr Herzberg, Registrar Dr Cunningham, Resident Dr Levitt. Heart Attack seems rather unimpressive, so my discharge paper calls it Acute Myocardial infarct. Cards from Roma and Neville and Sue Fry. Discharged fro RGH on 5 Sept. and home by taxi (provided by Hosp). Seychelles
- 6 Sept. Ann and dau. working. 7 Sept. Visit from Lottie and William P. left pics of trip. 8 Sept. Elva visit. Therapist, Kaye, from RGH called, 9 Sept Lottie P called took pics. 11 Sept. Pam Newman with Barry and violin called to play violin with Pam at organ. 12 Sept. Socket for Cordless phone (given to D by Mick) fitted by Telecom. A walks each day (as advised by therapist), sometimes with D. 15 Sept. Finished pills given at discharge (should have got prescription for more from locum but did not know this. 19 Sept. A to city home on bus with Mick (to Lana). Silver Chain Sister called (20th). 25 Sept. Marge and Jock Walton to a/tea (Jock LP burbling). 27 Sept. Lois to Lana with Dorothy and chn who went on to River, m/tea. Erica to a/tea..
- (A word of appreciation here for therapist Jayne of CGH who guided D in exercises at hospital after new prosthesis. A charming girl and dedicated to her job.).
- 4 Oct. D to Perth, meet Mick. Silver Chain Sister final visit to D. A still walking exer. 12 Oct A appointment outpatient RGH, Dr Cunningham. 1 1/2 hour wait for taxi back home. 13 Oct A shopping with D, Erica called with soup and rissoles. 18 Oct. AD to Perth dinner with Mick, Taxation Dept cafeteria, good meal at easy price. 19 Oct Bruce to a/tea at Lana. 20 Oct A shopping. 21 Oct Ann, A more shopping. 24 D to Perth lunch with Mick and K Vickers. 25 Oct Lois visit with Dorothy and child. 27 D to Perth, A shopping. (D WILPF). 28 Oct. Ann, A shopping. 29 Oct Shirley lunch, Lana. 30 Oct. visit from Beth m/tea. D to Humanist Mtg. AD to Perth, meet Mick.
- 2 Nov. Owen L called. visit from Elizabeth Burgess. 3 Nov. A shopping. 4 Nov. visit from Linda (CG Hosp.). 5 Nov. Ellida called at Lana. 10 Nov. A shopping. 13 Nov. D to Anti-nuclear Rally, Fremantle. 18 Nov. D with Beverley to Glenbourne. Ann. 20 Nov. Elva called in. 22 Nov D returned with Beverley. 24 Nov. D Perth WILPF, A shopping. 27 Nov. Barry Newman, Esperanto. 28 Nov. AD to Perth meet Mick. 29 Nov. Elva called. 2 Dec. D to hospital with Beverley, Check. 8 Dec D to WILPF Xmas Party at Phyl Wildes. 13 Dec. AD Silver Wedding Party (Dinner) at Revolving Restaurant, by Roma and Neville and Erica and Ron. 15 Dec Solahart Colour cladding to Heater. D with Shirley to Zamenhof Festo. A shopping. 17 Dec. Margo Ross and Vicky call Seasons Greetings. 18 Dec. Elva and Jean evening call. 19 Dec. 25th Anniv. AD and Mick lunch in Kings Park. Thelma and new husband (Brian Jones) call in evening. 27 Dec. Lorraine Hale to lunch at Lana. 30 Dec Beverley Birthday (1934)
- 31 Dec. Erica to lunch at Lana and provided the meal.

- 2 Jan. Noel by plane to Georgia, US. 4 Jan. Elva and Jean called in afternoon.
- 5 Jan. Ian Conochie called. Sanyo Elect, Stove delivered
- 6 Jan. D taken by Jill to Airport for Canberra with Mick. Met by Nat and Geoff and taken to Bruce College, ANU. Esperanto Congress. 16 Jan D to Sydney
- 21 Jan. D and Mick return Sydney to Perth, D back to Lana. 26 Jan. WILPF mtg, Lana. Ann.
- 28 Jan. D to CGH for chest X-ray, taxi. 30 Jan. Bet visit to Lana. Shirley G visit.
- 31 Jan. 85th Birthday. Mick came with big cake, Neville and Roma to lunch bringing cold roast chicken. Elva, Ellida, Shirley called and Erica on way home from work. Miriam.
- 1 Feb. D to Perth, meet Miriam and others at Lawyers Office. Driven back by Charles and
- 5 Feb. Bruce to m/tea at Lana. 20 Feb. D with Mick and K vickers to Kings Park.
- 29 Feb. Elva called in morning. 1 Mar. Sewerage connection completed. Inspection 21 Mar.
- 4 Mar. Wedding Robbie-Linley Fry. 5 Mar. Bruce to m/tea. also Roma and Neville.
- 7 Mar. D with Mick to see KV and Zipah at Zipah's flat. 10 Mar. Elva call in afternoon.
- 11 Mar. Esperanto Picnic at Mick's. D taken by Shirley.
- 12 Mar. D to Pam Newman m/tea and meet new neighbour (ex Crawleys) Jan Dowling (Mrs) also Elva and Jean. Dowlings from Zambia (Rhodesia). 16 Mar. Ellida m/tea at Lana.
- 17 Mar. Beverley took D to Glenbourne Mtg at Loisette's, Mosman.
- 19 Mar. D to Perth meet Mick and both to Bruce at Swan Cottage Homes. Bruce drove D home.
- 20 Mar. Bruce to Hosp. Lois with Dorothy to m/tea at Lana.
- 21 Mar. Flo from Mandurah (per Moirs) to lunch. Nancy Wilkinson d. 23 Mar. D to Funeral.
- 22 Mar. D to Perth WILPF AGM. 23 Mar. Pattie called. 24 Mar. Elva popped in.
- 25 Mar. Erica and Jean Allen to a/tea at Lana. 30 Mar. Elva called in.
- 1 Apr. Roma and Neville called, m/tea. 9 Apr D to Perth meet Mick and Betty Sachse and to her flat at Cottesloe. 14 Apr. D with Pam and Des Newman to CMS concert.
- 15 Apr. D to Disarmament Rally, Supreme Court Gardens. 21 Apr. Elva in to talk to D.
- 22 Apr. Lois, Dorothy and chn to Lana. Dorothy and chn away on bikes to river.
- 24 Apr. Ken and Marion Mann to a/tea at Lana. also Kath Kane and Merle Taylor.
- 26 Apr D to WILPF. 27 Apr, Elva called, Neville called in afternoon.
- 29 Apr. Elva with Lamingtons (for church funds). Noel and Peter called.
- 6 May, Neville and Roma called with chrysanthemums for Mothers Day.
- 7 May, Harry called while I slept. Left RM cheque in dining room. Bloody!
- 12 May, D to CMS concert with Pam and Des Newman. 14 May, A fell on face in St Geo Tce.
- 15 May, Beth walked in at a/tea time. 18 May, Lois with Dorothy and chn in afternoon.
- 19 May Dolly Dean d. D to Funeral 21st. 20 May, Esperanto Picnic at Nollemera.
- 22 May, Roni Bonser d. 25 May, Elva popped in.
- 8 June, Elva called. Mr Meaghan TCS called, valued 11 Lana at \$80,000. Bruce called.
- 11 June, D to Perth, with Mick and Zipah to lunch, Hi Lite Revolving Restaurant.
- 12 June, Ellida called. 13 June D to Peace Education Foundation, Fremantle.
- 14 June, D to WILPF Perth. A's Challenger Computer delivered. Glenbourne meeting
- 21 June, A shopping in morning. Beatie called in afternoon. 23 June D with Beverley to
- 28 June, D to WILPF. 1 July, D with Erica for dinner with Mick at Woodlands.
- 4 July, Erica gave D a canary in a cage. 6 July, Bruce in Hosp. Lottie called and told D of trip to New Zealand, Pacific Islands and Queensland. 8 July, Ann and Neil Ker called. Ann with mats, Neil to see computer. 9 July, D meet Mick, lunch in K. Park.
- 12 July, D to WILPF and see Bruce in afternoon at RGH. 13 July Erica called to see canary - it does not sing. 15 July Esperanto Picnic at Lana. 18 July D to Dr Hoare, ear Wash and again on 20th. 21 July Sobon prunes vine and takes cuttings. Elva calls, also Betty N. 23 July D to Perth bus to Kings Park with Mick and walk back to L. Court.
- 24 July Lottie called and took her book of travel photos. 26 July D to Perth WILPF. London
- 26 July, Another canary delivered to replace the first. But it didn't sing either and we eventually gave it to Cunninghams to add to their aviary. Connie Miller
- 30 July, D to Perth and with Mick to dinner at Karrakatta Club with Dorrie Morrow and
- 8 Aug. D with Mick to Peace Education Project at Fremantle. 9 July, D to WILPF, Perth.
- 10 Aug. Angus & Coote brought Hearing Aid for D. 12 Aug. D taxi to Perth for Bus to York.
- 15 Aug. D Birthday! AD with Bruce to Zipah where with Mick and K Vickers Zipah serves us dinner. Bruce drove AD home again, Very nice day. Zipah very attentive hostess. Many gifts and remembrances for D. 16 Aug. Erica with wrist in sling to lunch at Lana.
- 18 Aug. Glenbourne mtg at Lana, Ann helping. 19 Aug visitors Miriam am, Tim pm.
- 22 Aug. D to Perth in afternoon, dinner with Mick and to Lucia de Lammermoor, HMT, and to Mick's for night. 23 Aug. D from Mick to WILPF by taxi and with Lis to her home and back to Lana. 28 Aug. Lois with Dorothy and e chn to Lana. last four to river.
- 9 Sept. Erica took AD to Robbie and Linley at their home, m/tea and look around, house workshop, pictures. D with a persistent cold and now I am getting it.
- 13 Sept. D to WILPF, 29 Sept, D to BHS Reunion. 3 Oct, D and Mick to Glenbourne by taxi.
- Peter and Raewyn. 9 Oct, D and Mick return Perth by train from Bunbury and D home by

- 11 Oct. D to WILPF. 12 Oct. Beatie to a/tea at Lana, told us of Thelma's marriage falling apart. One wonders why a psychologist failed to select an ideal partner?
- 18 Oct. Roma and Neville at Lana in forenoon. 20 Oct. D with Beverley to PMS Reunion.
- 25 Oct D to WILPF. 29 Oct. D to Perth, meet Mick and then to see Amy and Len Simpson at S. Perth. Len brought her home. Shirley, and Gordon G call and Erica called about same time - confusion. Ballet on TV later. 30 Oct. Chris Dean to lunch and show his pictures. 31 Oct. Micks Birthday. Dinner at Hi Lite Rev. Restaurant, AD with Mick, Bruce, Zipah, and Betty Sachse, Midday. I muddled about a/c. had not been informed. Otherwise a pleasant occasion, so leave it at that. In evening watched "Threads" (TV).
- 1 Nov. Farewell Party to Lis Williams (WILPF) at Lana. 2 Nov. Beatie and Flo to a/tea Lana.
- 3 Nov. Ellida to lunch, belated birthday. 8 Nov. D to WILPF.
- 10 Nov. D to CMS concert with Patricia Farquah, returned home with Jo Caulfield.
- 12 Nov. D to Perth met Mick Zipah, Betty Sachse and Anne McConnell.
- 13 Nov. Neville and Roma to m/tea, Lottie called in afternoon. 15 D to WILPF Party for Margaret Forte at Phyl Wilde's, Mt Pleasant. 18 Nov. D walked to see Alice, 5th Ave.
- 20 Nov. Anne McConnell to lunch. 23 Nov. Bill Clarke at Lana start Esperanto with D.
- 25 Nov. Tim and Beth and Gill and Robbie and Linley to m/tea at Lana.
- 28 Nov. Bill Clarke for Esperanto. D to Social Evening Esperanto at CAE. Dean/
- 30 Nov. D to lunch Woodlands with Mick, with others. 1 Dec. D to Glenbourne with Chris /
- 3 Dec. D return to Lana. 5 Dec. Roma and Neville with Xmas parcel. D to Perth and with Mick and Anne McConnell to tea and scones in Kings Park, before business in town.
- 8 Dec. Ian Conochie called m/tea at Lana. Tim called with Xmas presents.
- 15 Dec. D to Zamenhof Festo, ST College. 16 Dec. Erica Xmas visit. 18 Dec. New Gas Stove in Kitchen and connected to Gas Main. Gas Cylinders recovered by Kleanheat.
- 19 Dec. 26 Anniv. Mick came to dinner and stayed night. 20 Dec. D and Mick to Perth.
- 21 Dec Bill Clark with Esperanto with D. 22 Dec. Dottie Preshaw in afternoon. Beatie and Thelma with lemon cheese and cake. 23 Dec. Bruce with a bottle of wine. Maurice Cullity came to show D portrait of Mona. 24 Dec. Ann and Neil called, Elva called with a piece of cake (Xmas cake). D walked to see Alice Glynn. Lottie and William called
- 25 Dec. Nice Xmas. Shirley called. 28 Dec. Roma and Neville called in afternoon.
- 29 Dec. AD taken by Chris Dean to Laadan and Lilian Fletcher Home, where Laadan as celebrant performed the marriage of Beverley K. to Eric Dovey. (Very pleasant setting).
- 30 Dec. Elva and John Cunningham called in to chat. And that's that.

1985

- 2 Jan. Mr. V. and Mrs I.P. Forrest came and took old Gas Cooker which they had seen and paid for on 31 Dec. Now replaced with horizontal model with cupboard underneath.
- 3 Jan. D to Perth. A shopping. 4 Jan. Ann cleaning. 5 Jan. Erica with Susan (now Sue) to a/tea. 7 Jan. A cleared cupboard above new stove. J. Downey of Kleanheat came in afternoon and together raised cupboard clear 600mm above burners as required by regulation (610mm). No charge. 8 Dec D left about 9.45 with Shirley for Wolery, Denmark. Betty Niesten called in afternoon. 9 Jan. Hot! 42°C. A watering.
- 10 Jan. A shopping. Papered wall below cupboards. J. Downey installed Room Heater (Pyrox) Defective referred to Pyrox. Watering. 11 Jan. A sealed lead roofing over Room Heater with Hydroseal after removing piping (Heater flueless). Mick rang to say D home Monday. 12 Jan A fixed narrow shelf for tea, spices, etc. below Cupboard. Water.
- 13 Jan. Orpheus in the Underworld. TV Chan.2. Jan.14. Pyrox serviceman called, fixed Heater (screws shaken loose in transit). Power off so could not test, call again.
- 16 Jan. Pyrox man called. Heater test OK. 14 Jan. D return from Denmark with Shirley.
- 17 Jan. A shopping. Final inspection SEC. Stove, cupboards approved. Watering var. dates.
- 20 Jan. Lorraine Hale to lunch and a/tea. 21 Jan D to Perth. 24 Jan A shopping. John C. took Vulcan Kero Heater (I had advertised this without result - obsolete).
- 28 Jan. Shirley called. 29 Jan. Ellida called (for my birthday). 31 Jan. 86 years spent! D to S. Perth briefly, Beatie and Thelma, Neville and Roma to lunch bringing food. D returned during lunch. Parcel in morning from D and Mick. Ann at Cunninghams.
- 2 Feb. Swan Lake on TV (Chan.2) Record part on Video Tape. quite satisfactory.
- 5 Feb. D to Perth, Lawns watered. 6 Feb. Elva's Birthday. 7 Jan. A shopping, D to PO. Ann in morning - stung by wasp (Ann in mourning)! 14 Feb. A shopping.
- 15 Feb. Ann. D with Shirley to join Esperanto group at concert, Supreme Court Gardens.
- 17 Feb. D with Shirley to Esperanto Picnic at Micks, Woodlands. 20 Feb. D to Mt Lawley College, Esperanto. 21 Feb. A shopping. 22 Feb. D with Owen L to College. Esperanto.
- 23 Feb. Beatie and Thelma to a/tea Lana. 24 Feb. Erica to lunch which she brought.
- 6 Mar. D Mt Lawley, Esperanto. 7 Mar A shopping. 13 Mar. Evening, Humanist Committee mtg at Lana. Lisa interested in computer, took Handbooks. 14 Mar. D WILPF. A shopping.
- 19 Mar. Ann. D interview by Daily News reporter. 20 Mar. D to College, Esperanto, with Lisa, who returned Manuals. 21 Mar. A shopping. 22 Mar. D Esperanto with Owen L. (College)

- 24 Mar. Bruce to a/tea at Lana. 1 Apr. AD to Perth. A to Public Trustee, signed Will.  
 4 Apr. Lisa called with HC Buns. D to Perth WILPF. 6 Apr. Lisa called, Esperanto.  
 7 Apr. AD taken by Beat and George to Thelmas new home at Duncraig. 8 Apr. Good rain.  
 9 Apr. More rain, Ann, A painted Garden chairs and table on front verandah.  
 11 Apr. D WILPF, A shopping. 12 D to Perth, Pictures with Mick. 13 Apr. Erica brought  
 cake for a/tea and A showed slides and movies of Tasmania tour 1975. 16 Apr. Ann, Lisa.  
 18 Apr A shopping. 19 Apr. D to College, Esperanto, with Owen L. 20 Apr. D with Bill  
 Clarke to Glenbourne, Lisa follows in own car. 22 Apr. D returns with Bill Clarke.  
 25 Apr. Roma and Neville called, m/tea. Lisa called. 26 Apr. A shopping. D College  
 with Owen L. 28 Apr. Esperanto Picnic at Lana Court. 1 May, Beatie called returned  
 my script (Dec.1). D to College, Esperanto. 2 May, A shopping. 3 May D to College,  
 Esperanto, with Owen L. 4 May AD vote for Mayor am. D pm to NDP mtg in Perth.  
 5 May. Shirley called with her daughter Anne. 8 May, D to College, Esperanto. ~~XXMAY~~  
 9 May, A shopping. D WILPF. 12 May, Erica drove D to Mundaring, Esperanto Picnic.  
 15 May, D to College, Esperanto. 16 May A shopping. 17 May D to College Esperanto, OL.  
 20 May. Olympia Reporter Elec. Typewriter delivered, Enc. Brit. Ellida called.  
 21 May, Ann. Lisa called. 23 May D WILPF. A shopping. 24 May AD to Mick for lunch, gave  
 her Ollivetti 90 Typewriter. taxi each way. 27 May, Lois with Doro. and chn, am.  
 28 May Ann, A to Perth. 29 May, D to College, Bruce called about 10am and stay abt 1hr.  
 30 May A shopping. D with Lisa to Fremantle WILPF. 4 June, Rang Brentwood Police re  
 stolen Shells from Carport. 6 June, Logica Punch/Bind machine delivered and demo.  
 13 June A shopping. 20 June ditto. 26 June Small group Esperantists at Lana. Coll.hols.  
 John Cunningham to hosp with Stroke. Ann came and went. 27 June A shopping, D WILPF.  
 Erica called left strawberry plants for Roma, and some for D. 28 June, Ellida a/tea,  
 then Neville and Roma, another a/tea. 30 June Tim called, considering Computer.  
 3 July sold Computer to Tim, by phone. 4 July A shopping. D Perth, Mick. Marg. W.rang.  
 5 July Ann. John Cunningham in hosp. 6 July Tim came and collected Computer etc. Paid.  
 11 July, D WILPF, A shopping. 15 July Esperantists at Lana. 17 July, D to Perth, Roma  
 and Neville called. 18 July Beat and George called, A shopping. 20 July Lisa called.  
 21 July D to Esperanto Picnic with Shirley. 24 July D with Dottie Preshaw to lunchhour  
 concert at Murdoch (which was held YESTERDAY). 25 July D to WILPF. A shopping.  
 28 July, visit by Bruce.Lana. 29 July A to Perth. Roadwork and Curbing being done. Lana.  
 29 A to Perth,(1 Aug.). 7 Aug. D Esperanto at College, 8 Aug. D WILPF, A shopping.  
 9 Aug. D to College, Esperanto. 14 Aug. ditto. 15 Aug. D-day again, take a note!  
 16 Aug. D to Esperanto at Coll. and home with Mick and to Ballet HMT, night at Micks.  
 17.Aug. D home again. 26 Aug. AD and Mick to dinner with Zipah (hostess) in Kings Park.  
 27 Aug. A to Dr Hoare, ref to Eye Specialist, anginin (90 days after opening).  
 28 Aug. D to College, Esperanto. 29 Aug A shopping. 30 Aug. D to College, Esperanto.  
 4 Sept. Neville and Roma called in. 5 Sept. A shopping. Titanic located abt this date.  
 11 Sept. D to College, Esperanto, 12 Sept. D to WILPF, A shopping. 14 Sept, Lois m/tea,  
 brought by Doro with chn who went off to river.  
 15 Sept. D's new pupil for Esperanto, Irish lass Maria from Cork. visits weekly more  
 or less. (fell on her head about end of Oct, and missed a few weeks). 17 Oct. Ann.  
 18 Sept. D to College, Esperanto. 19 Sept. A shopping. 20 Sept. D to Coll. Esperanto.  
 22 Sept. D to Esperanto Picnic. 23 Sept. Waltons to midday dinner at Lana. 24.Sep..Ann.  
 25 Sept. D to Coll. Esperanto. 26 Sept. A shopping. D WILPF. 30 Sept. Neville to tea.  
 (I expressed resentment at information given in confidence appearing in his news-  
 letter). 1 Oct. Ann. Paul Ehrlich gave address in Octagon Theatre, Environment.  
 (Very inadequately reported in obscure part of newspaper. We did not go but hoped  
 to read a good account. Good attendance. Newspaper priorities worthless.)  
 2 Oct. D to Perth, meet Mick. 3 Oct, A early bus to W.Perth, Appointment Dr Woo, Eye  
 Test, and Given prescription for Specs (reading and Music, 2 pairs). To OPSM and  
 choose frames. a/c Repat. D shopping at Rossmoyne. 5 Oct. D to Glenbourne w/ Lisa.  
 7 Oct. D return with Lisa from Glenbourne. 10 Oct. D to Dr Hoare, A to Perth, collect  
 new Specs from OPSM. 11 Oct. D to College, Esperanto.  
 12 Oct. D to CMS concert with Pam Newman. 16 Oct. D set off for College but did not  
 get there, Home sick, by taxi. Les R Howson d. NRH, (of Toodyay, after long ill-  
 ness, said notice). Husband of Joan, father of Ray and Peter. 17 Oct. A shopping.  
 21 Oct. Ann. D to Dr Hoare, Flu?. 22 Oct D to Mick, Esperanto.  
 23 Oct. D to College, Esperanto. David Blake d. 24 Oct. D to Perth WILPF. A shopping.  
 29 Oct. D by bus to Albany, to bus by Lisa. 30 Oct A to Funeral David Blake at Karra-  
 katta. Three parsons officiate, Neville being No.3. A taken by Neville and Roma.  
 31 Oct. D returns by bus from Albany (HS Jubilee) and home by taxi.  
 3 Nov. Ellida to m/tea, Birthday visit (28th) after return from Darwin, Katherine, etc.  
 7 Nov. A shopping. 14 Nov. A shopping. D WILPF. Neville called with new car. Brought  
 his own tea and ate it here. 15 Nov. A watering all garden. ongoing job.

In comment on the 1929 Economic depression, collapse of world trade and Wall Street Crash after World War I, I attributed the cause to the years of disruption and waste by diversion of human and material resources and energy in unproductive and destructive warfare. It might then be asked why did not a similar crash follow the similar years of waste and destruction in the Second World War? (see Vol.1, p. ).

As I see it there were several reasons. One was that at the end of World War I an attempt was made (not altogether successful) to adhere to the Gold Standard and the note issue was accordingly restricted and borrowing was limited, partly by monetary Policy and also by low interest rates and fewer and more wary investors. Money was Tight. Thus inflation was curbed, but so was industry and trade and employment. Under these conditions the economy staggered along, with the Government sitting on the safety valve - until the boiler burst! Industry practically halted (even the armaments industry - we had just fought a war to end war !!) until it very slowly recovered at the cost of great unemployment, poverty and misery,...

Now note that at the end of WW2 similar wastage of energy and material resources had occurred and burdens of National Debt had accumulated, but the Gold Standard had been abandoned and governments were free to debase the currency by means of expanding the note issue and financing by huge budgetary deficits. Thus the impact of virtual bankruptcy was cushioned by inflation, which means that instead of a big bang we had (and still have) a slower attrition of income and savings (severe for people on fixed income, savings and such resources), and taxpayers are contributing heavily not only for past wastage but also for costly armaments being stockpiled for the next onslaught, or for the deterrent against the next war as our paranoic defence (!) experts tell us). Thus Australia has, amongst other projects, a commitment to buy American War Planes a few at a time over some years, at something like \$30 million each. These machines are so sophisticated, yet so accident-prone that they are carefully stored away awaiting the day when they will fulfil their mission to destroy or be destroyed. In the meantime they are unproductive monsters requiring costly maintenance until they are superseded by even more sophisticated and costly models. So it goes.

So we borrow more money (or print it) to pay the interest on our debts. And more and more people so arrange their affairs as to become dependents of the State as pensioners ensuring a regular income and avoiding taxation. Yes, some wealthy taxpayers minimise their taxation also by nefarious schemes and practices. Artful dodgers in both categories. Mr Reagan, the pious and hypocritical President of the U.S, and Mr Gorbachev (I have no adjectives for him as I do not know his history or his qualities) have just concluded their discussions in Geneva, allegedly for agreement on arms talks and the promotion of peace. The result is exactly nil. The talks were useful said Mr Reagan, but he did not say in what way. Apparently they agreed to keep in touch - probably meant keep an eye on each other. Well that's the way it goes. It would have been surprising if a really substantial disarmament programme had been mutually agreed upon - and honoured by both protagonists. The world is overpopulated and the environment is poisoned by pollution. But Nuclear War is a stupidly idiotic method of reducing the population and will by no means improve the environment. Is there any hope? Inflation can run wild and beyond control as it did in Germany after WW1 until it finally collapsed altogether by 1923. A page of my stamp album illustrates the event. Pre-1914 the German Mark was worth nominally 11d 3/4 say One shilling or US25c. and the usual letter rate was 10 Pfennig (=0.1Mark). In postwar Germany postage rates rose to hundreds, to thousands and finally to millions of Marks and one specimen is for the astronomical sum of 10,000,000,000 Marks (nearly £500 million English). Imagine shopping under those conditions with prices doubling overnight. Sheer nightmare!

#### Political Recollections and Reflections.

Robert Gordon Menzies (1894-1978) was Prime Minister 1939-41 and 1949-66. If Party designations applying in the British House of Commons are taken as guide, The Australian Liberal Party of which he was leader was really the Conservative Party, the Liberal Party is the present Australian Democrats, and the ALP equates with the British Labor Party. When Japan was invading Manchuria, Waterside Workers in Australian ports refused to load scrap iron into ships bound for Japan for which action Menzies declared that 'they should be put up against a wall and shot'. Thus the origin of the nickname 'Pig-iron Bob'. He was also given the sobriquet 'Ming' presumably after a comic-strip character, Ming the Merciless. He was one of the early kickers of the communist can as a panic-vote-catcher. My personal opinion is that he was a stuffed shirt, which is to say that he had a glorified image as sage and statesman. But as is not unusual, the electoral majority took the image for the real man - until the immanent threat of Japanese invasion in WW2 found him lacking. (the stuffing ran out



of the shirt, so to speak) and he was happy to see the government in the hands of better men, as Curtin and Chifley who followed as leaders of the ALP Government, until the danger was past and he could bounce back to power on the votes of a majority blest with short memories. As a true Conservative and a snob he had a great admiration for Royalty and the Throne. Of her Majesty he quoted an old song to express his feelings as 'I did but see her passing by and yet I love her till I die.' Was it for this sycophantic adulation that he was made Warden of the Cinq Ports and decorated with the Order of the Thistle? In his many years as leader I know of no notable achievement or merit deserving commendation as his personal contribution.

John J. Curtin (1885-1945) born a Catholic, became Agnostic. As leader of the ALP became PM in 1941 when Liberal-CP Government was defeated and until his death in 1945. During WW1 he had been imprisoned for campaigning against WM Hughes Conscription Policy. Chifley Joseph B. (1885-1951) Federal Treasurer in Curtin Government, became Leader of ALP and PM (1945-1949) on death of Curtin. Chifley's proposal to Nationalise Banking aroused intense opposition and the panic vote was again incited. Contrast that proposal with the current advocacy of the Opposition (LCP) for 'Privatisation' of government or semigovernment enterprises, and the invitation to approved foreign banks to set up business in Australia! The 1949 election put LCP again in power and as Liberal leader Menzies took the reins of Government and when he retired as leader and PM on 20 Jan he bestowed his blessing upon Harold E. Holt (1908-1967). Harold E. Holt as the new leader and PM. Meanwhile the US had entered the Vietnam War following the military defeat and evacuation of the French and under Menzies the US with their Domino Theory had no difficulty in persuading the Australian Government to participate in this adventure. Holt enthusiastically coined the slogan, "All the Way with LBJ" as his contribution emphasising his commitment of conscripted Australian troops to this vicious war. But Mr Holt went one day (16 Dec. 1967) and disappeared (went swimming and disappeared). No body was found so he was presumed drowned and another leader was required. (Later his widow Zara, married Jeff Bate, another Lib. MP and she was quoted by a reporter as saying 'I married a boomer of a man'. As in the Australian vocabulary a 'boomer' is a large male kangaroo, one wonders what his qualities were, other than his bigness?) Harold Holt was followed in turn by : John Grey Gorton (1911- ) Senator and Leader of the Liberal Party, 1 Jan 1968 and PM 10 Jan 1968, but after a violent attack on his methods by his Minister of Defence, Malcolm Fraser and a no-confidence vote of the Parliamentary Liberal Party he was displaced 10 Mar 1971. (Note: Fraser resigned his Ministry. The no-confidence vote was deadlocked 33-33 and Gorton cast his vote against himself.). He was succeeded by William McMahon (1908- ) Elected PM 10 Mar. 1971, he began withdrawal of combat troops from Vietnam. He dismissed Gorton from Cabinet as Minister of Defence, 17 Aug. 1971 giving that Ministry to David Fairbairn and reinstated Fraser in Cabinet as Minister for Education and Science. In the 1972 elections the ALP defeated the LCP Coalition after 23 years and Gough Whitlam (1916- ) as leader became Prime Minister., 15 Dec. 1972. He immediately ordered the return of all remaining Australian Forces from Vietnam and extended Diplomatic Recognition to the Peoples Republic of China. In commendation of, and thanks for, these policy decisions and the removal of restraints on personal freedoms in the name of Law and Order (commonly called Law and Order) Dorothy and I wrote to the PM dated 30 Dec '72, acknowledged with thanks per his principal private secretary on 8 Feb. '72. The Government also provided for the Age Pension, free of means test to all citizens at age 75. All of these were no doubt strongly opposed by the Opposition. He was furiously attacked for appointing Senator Gair as Ambassador to Ireland, thereby removing one of his bitter DLP opponents from the Senate where the ALP were a minority. Taking advantage of this upheaval, Billie Sneddon who had replaced McMahon as Liberal leader instructed Opposition Senators to vote against three Appropriation Bills needed for the Government to carry on until the start of the financial year and the DLP Senator Frank McManus supported the Opposition attack. This unprecedented action, blocking Money Bills, resulted in Whitlam advising the Gov-General to dissolve both Houses. In the resulting election the ALP retained a majority of five in the House of Representatives but failed again to gain a majority in the Senate. However the DLP was wiped out altogether and the numbers for a majority in a joint sitting. In the new Government J.F. Cairns replaced L.H. Barnard as Deputy PM and Minister for Environment (~~PREVIOUSLY DEMOTED FROM TREASURY~~). Whitlam had had to dismiss or demote three other Ministers (see below) - On 11 July 1974 Sir John Kerr replaced Sir Paul Hasluck as Gov-Gen. On 2 July Whitlam dismissed J.F. Cairns as Deputy PM and Min. for Environment (previously demoted from Treasurer) Whitlam had had to dismiss three other Ministers, Cameron, Crean and Connor for breaches of one kind or another so it can be said that he was heavily handicapped by his Ministers rather than by his own actions. A case of God Bless our enemies but

protect us from our Friends.' He had promptly dealt with these ministerial misdeanours as they came to notice but these considerations did not upset the belief of the opposition of their inherent right to rule and the end justified the means. So at the instigation of Malcolm Fraser the Senate again blocked Supply and in this stalemate Sir John Kerr summarily dismissed Whitlam as PM and appointed Fraser as caretaker PM until elections were held for both Houses, for the third time in three years. It is to be noted here that the opposition majority in the Senate was really a fortuitous one due to the failure of State Governments to honour the customary practice of filling Senate vacancies occurring between elections by appointment of a Senator from the same political party as the retired or deceased Senator. Two such appointed but never elected Senators were then sitting. One had been appointed by NSW Premier Askin who selected a Liberal to replace Labor Senator Lionel Murphy (ALP) on his appointment to the High Court, the other was the appointment of a non-Labor Senator by the Queensland Premier on the death of a labor Senator from that State. This made a difference of four in voting strength and but for this disregard of a very reasonable and just tradition, the whole fiasco would not have arisen. Apart from this the fact that the PM had been dismissed in such ignominious fashion, seemingly disgraced, must have persuaded many politically ignorant voters against the ALP, and the fact that the Queens Representative had chosen the Liberal Leader as PM in advance of the elections would certainly emphasise this anomalous situation. It was indeed a reversal of roles: Whereas it has been usual for a Governor-General to act on the advice of the Prime Minister, here he acts in collusion with the Leader of the Opposition to sack the PM and appoint the Opposition Leader in power to direct the election. So Whitlam faced the election with the odds stacked heavily against him and Labor's strength in the House of Representatives fell from 65 to 35. A resounding victory for Fraser who led the new LCP coalition government as PM. The 'scare' tactic had again been used, of course, in Liberal electioneering, so when Federal elections again came round Fraser played the same card again, advising electors to keep their savings under the bed if Labor came to power. But many electors must have read the story of 'The Boy Who Cried Wolf' and discounted his warning, For Labor, now led by R.J.Hawke who had displaced W (Bill) Hayden became PM of a Labor Government.

Over my many years as an elector I have given support to the CP, the ALP and the AD. Now - I am quite non-aligned, though I have some preference for the Democrats, who are very far from achieving Government, but can exert pressure in a balance-of-power situation. My admiration for the Whitlam administration is for Whitlam the Statesman *per se*, not necessarily for all his Party. Per contra, my dislike of the Liberal Party and of M.Fraser in particular, is my detestation of their arrogance and lust for power and their devious machinations to achieve it with the complicity of the Gov-General. If an election was the only means of deciding the issue, why could this not have been achieved as a condition of supply?

For the present PM Bob Hawke I have no such high regard. He only came to Parliament when a safe seat was provided for him, knowing that as ALP President he <sup>could</sup> secure office as leader and as PM in the event of an ALP electoral majority. He is obviously self-seeking and an arrogant bulldozer. As a speaker he is given to circumlocution and ambiguity. He may make a simple statement in many words and follow it up with "What I mean is...." adding an explanation that makes his meaning even more obscure; "obscurum per obscurius" as the latin tag has it. Hardly what one would expect of a Rhodes Scholar of the UWA. (unless he deliberately uses words to disguise his thoughts?). Perhaps I am using too many words on this subject, but as I am speaking to myself, so what

Following defeat of his Party in the elections Fraser resigned the leadership and in the succeeding party ballot Andrew Peacock became Leader of the Opposition and of the Liberal Party. After a time Peacock seemed to have some doubts about the loyalty of his colleagues and asked for assurances of full support. In the case of his deputy leader Mr Howard this assurance was not forthcoming, because John Howard claimed it was quite unnecessary to demand it. Had he not always supported his leader? Was his loyalty not unquestionable? And so on. Mr Peacock could point to no specific lack of support or deny Howard's claims, though he probably felt as I had that John Howard aspired to the leadership. In this impasse Peacock decided that there had to be a showdown, so he declared all Party positions vacant and called for a new Party ballot. The result was that John Howard was elected Liberal Leader of the Opposition, and Andrew Peacock pledged his firm support of the new leader. I must admire the astuteness of Mr Howard in gaining the leadership by simply and literally doing nothing. He didn't need to do anything - Mr Peacock did it for him. All he had to do was refrain, on seemingly very reasonable grounds, from assuring Mr Peacock of loyalty, and Mr Peacock's suspicions led to Mr Howard's winning of the leadership. Very Clever.

The last preceding page (61) was written in November 1985. Some newspaper cuttings provide an appendix to political events and other issues of the time such as the closer-to-home troubles of Lana Court and the very scanty report of the visit of Prof. Ehrlich whose important discussions on environmental matters were practically ignored - ignored whereas much trivia was filling the columns of the Press. But that order of priorities in the selection of 'news' is so common that the promotion of rubbish is what we expect and accept, just as we accept the expansive (and expensive) advertising of such deleterious products as alcoholic liquors and tobacco. Where advertising revenue is concerned - anything goes.

It is now 2nd May 1986 so back to December 1985. On 23 Nov. D went with Lisa Lay to The Wolery, Denmark and returned on 26th. on 28th D to Xmas Party of WILPF. Sunday 1 Dec. Marie O'Sullivan at Lana Court for her occasional Esperanto Session. Fri. 6 Dec. D with Mick and Zipah with Retired Teachers' Party on launch 'Georgette' to Sandalford Vineyard for wine tasting and BYO lunch. (Zipah's birthday). 15 Dec. Lisa L. paid us a visit before traveling overseas. Fri. 20 Dec Visitors, Beatie and Thelma, Ann, Noel and Peter, 21 More visitors, Lottie and William Prochelle, Kath Dockery. 25th. Christmas morning parcel opening with breakfast, I gave D clock for Dining room and later hung it on wall. D to me 3-volume 'Strangers and Brothers' by C.P. Snow, Elva from next door called. We had dinner (midday) with Des and Pam Newman with Pam's mother and the children Martine and Barry. The Cunninghams and Jean were also there before dinner (morning drinks). On 31st Harry called with cheque \$27.30 as my share of the latest pay-out on Reid-Murray debentures. Thus endeth 1985 A.D.

1986. Jan. 1 Big Dinner Party at Lana Court - Beatie, George and Thelma, Flo and Moira, Mick, 8 at table - all contributors to the meal (and the subsequent clean-up). 3 Jan. D to St Catherine's College to meet visitors to Esperanto Congress and next day returns to College as resident during Congress, but returned home to cook dinner on 6th. Then back to College until end of Congress on 11th. Anne called on 7th for cleaning and cooking. Elva called before D's return on 11th and on 12th I went shopping for a pedestal Fan, bought one (40cm) from Parry's for which D paid together with power point on back verandah. on 15th Thelma and Joy visited us in the morning. On 20th I walked to Willetton and ordered PVC soakwell and concrete cover slab which I set at back on 27th (Australia Day). On 31st We went to Perth and with Mick to Matilda Bay restaurant near RPYC at Crawley where Mick gave us a nice lunch to celebrate my 87th Birthday, a very nice albeit quiet celebration for an old man. Zipah was to have been present also but had a Heart Attack and was in hospital. D presented me with a quartz clock. I'm looking at it in my study as I type this. I received cards from Zipah, Ellida, Elva C., Neville and Roma and Beverley. Erica came to tea which she brought and served. I proclaimed this event as my last party away from home - but I am not certain that I shall be permitted to keep my vow.

On 2nd Feb, Robbie and Linley called. On 8th D went (taken and returned by Peter Pi) to big family party put on by Noel and Peter H. On 15th Chris Deane and a couple of Esperanto girls (His birthday) here to lunch. In afternoon another couple called, followed by yet another couple visiting from England, who knew Newton Poppleford well. On 22nd a nursing Sister from Fremantle Hospital came for Esperanto. Nice lass, name of Maureen. 28th, D by bus to Albany for visit to Wolery and returned on 6th March. March 9th, D with Marie O'Sullivan to Esperanto Party at Mick's. 15th Neville dropped in during afternoon, Erica called later. Ann and Neil Ker flew to HongKong on Holiday to return about end of month. They visited us on 3rd April to tell us about it and demonstrate their Video Camera and give us each a gift. On 31 Mar. Nelly Lay (mother of Lisa) called and gave us some of her history as a Vietnam refugee including experience of the Darwin cyclone, quite a vivacious visitor. Kay (Katie May) visited us on 3 Apr. Neville and Roma called 11 Apr. 12 Apr. D with Maureen\* to Esperanto weekend camp at Jarradale and returned on 13th, D and Mick to lunch with Zipah at Aherns. 25 Apr. D with Marie O'Sullivan to Glenbourne and return 28th. This month saw also the nuclear calamity involving Melt-down, Fire and explosion reported at Chernobyl near Kiev in USSR. The extent of the disaster is at present somewhat obscure as reports vary widely, being apparently minimised from Moscow and exaggerated by US sources. In time we may get somewhere near the truth. Meanwhile it is distorted by political propaganda and from the US angle obviously promoted to offset the nuclear disaster of Little Island some 7 years ago and perhaps the recent shock to national pride from the loss of two space vessels and their crews. Whatever the exact damage to the Chernobyl plant, it appears likely that some long-term atmospheric pollution will occur with health hazards from radiation fall-out.

(Maureen is Sister M. Steggle of Fremantle Hospital).

The last preceding page took us to the end of April. Now on 2nd of August we briefly record the intervening period. On 3 May we voted in CGC elections, on 5th Lisa called having just returned from her travel in Europe, Bruce called on 6th and Erica was in a car accident which put her in Hospital for a time with a broken wrist and some other injury. She was covered by Workers Comp. and her car was a write-off but insured. She later bought another car s/h from insurance paid. She left hospital on 15th. On 19th May Robbie and Linley with 5-weeks-old baby paid us a visit (at Erica's prompting). 17 May Ann and Neil Ker came in afternoon and showed slides and video tape of Hong Kong following their visit and they later came to see some of our slides and movies of Hong Kong and some of China. On 22 May a visit from Neville and Roma before they set off on tour around Australia and Erica came at same time. Later Ellida called in. On 24 a Party to celebrate wedding of Joy Simpson to John Doring in Delhi, India, was held at Thelma's home in Duncraig. We were invited but did not go - I pleading distance and aversion to late hours as excuse - but sent gift.

On June 17th Dorothy brought Lois to visit us in the morning, and so we heard of Margaret being in a Como nursing home in incompetent condition physically and mentally - memory gone. Sad state and strain on Harry who has been regularly visiting her but a relief from situation where he could not safely leave her, as was the case before. On 22 June the Esperantists took possession of 11 Lana Court to have a party which they apparently enjoyed while I escaped to my sanctum sanctorum. On 25 D with Maureen to an Esperanto evening. On 30th I completed the Census form which was collected on 4th July.

On July 9th Margo Ross called with our Neighbourhood Watch kit and I completed our two Income Tax Returns which were posted on 31 July. On 13th July D with Lisa Lay to AGM of Humanist Society and on 18th D with Lisa to Glenbourne and return on 20th.

The Chernobyl Nuclear Reactor accident is still resulting in deaths from time to time in its vicinity. Occasional reports of ones and twos producing a slowly rising total. On 23 July Naomi Segal from Dept of History, UWA visited D for information on Perth Society about beginning of WW1, and in particular such people as W. Seibenhaar and others in intellectual and literary life of the time. D, with some contribution from Mick, was able to throw some light on the investigations. I, being more or less isolated on the farm (Springfield) during those years (when I should have been at University?) could not say much of the activities of the intelligentsia at that period. Naomi's concern is the writing of a thesis for a Doctorate, hence search for material.

Beatie had m/tea with us on 31 July and among other matters brought us up to date on Bet and the present whereabouts and activities of her family. It is very kind of Beatie to come so far from her home to visit her aged relatives.

In June/July this year (1966) 'Tusitala', the story of RLS, an excellent portrayal of his life ending with his death on Samoa, was presented on ABC TV. This showed his (Stevenson's) wife as having developed an insane jealousy of her own daughter by a previous marriage (she and RLS had no children of their own) which excited to ungovernable fury when the daughter was closely associated with him as amanuensis and typiste. Before this the wife had exhibited some irrational fears of poverty in doubts about their expenditure on their home and living style, but this did not appear to be more than a slight and harmless emotional imbalance. Assuming the TV story to be factual, I find in it strong support for my supposition that jealousy was indeed the the predisposing cause leading to Sylvia's death in 1957 (see p.39, vol.1). Jealousy, as a mental illness, can be terminal - but in the TV story it was 'terminal' for RLS, the victim. D's only criticism was that woman's recognition in her saner intervals, of her own mental state was not natural as in such cases the afflicted person does not realise or admit their own abnormality. She cites Nat as a case in point. I think that a distinction must be drawn between 'realise' and 'admit'. Certainly she made no admission of abnormality to me, which had no significance in her estranged attitude, but she must have realised her condition else why would she (without outside persuasion, so far as I know) have consulted a psychologist and later a hypnotist? She was booked for a further consultation with the latter at the time of her death.

RLS bore his wife's hysterical fury with remarkable restraint. In a similar situation I did not. Perhaps my immediate reaction of savage response to savage attack was the last straw, though I soon tried to smooth the troubled waters. But who can say?

I have sometimes wondered what fate might have had in store, had I on discharge from the Army in 1919 sought other employment or full-time education (Or both together, part-time), as a returned soldier I might have entered some branch of engineering or technology with access to training. Such speculation, of course, is idle, but the result would certainly have been different. The?

2 Aug. 1986\* Naomi Segal called to see D again and I met her for first time. Nice lass.

At this time the Australian economic scene is by no means bright, the Australian dollar hovering around 59-60 cents against \$US instead of the 2 Dollars US parity it would have had pre-1914. So we are sliding downhill at a perilous rate and no gleam of hope appears amid the encircling gloom. Now a parliamentary delegation is in Washington to protest US subsidizing wheat sales to Russia thus stealing one of our potential markets, but as might have been expected the US is impervious to argument where their own interests are involved. Thus Australian farmers are to suffer loss of the Russian wheat market, while American bases for attack upon and defence against Russia are maintained in Australia, US taxes being used to provide Russia with cheaper wheat. 'Protection' rackets are nothing new in American industry and commerce. Now we have it practised by our big brother to the detriment of their alleged ally and friend. Who would want enemies when they have US for a friend?

A further note on our economy - on 11 July 1963 I thought the five shillings (50 c.) charged for a loaf of bread at Marble Bar was extortionate (it was much lower in the metropolitan area). But it is now \$1.09 in the metro area and the present loaf is of 680 g. whereas the 1963 loaf was 907g. (2 lb). This illustrates the leapfrogging of wages/salaries and prices.

Among the advertising litter left in our letter-box we find a monthly newsletter from our local chemist Anne Ramshaw, whose latest contains this:- "You really can't win. For years medical science has been working towards eliminating disease and thereby prolonging life. Now comes the news that one of the biggest concerns in the Western World is the fact that too many people are growing old! But perhaps there is a legitimate concern. According to information from the NSW Institute of Public Affairs, Australia's aged population will outstrip its workforce within 50 years. The people who will make up that aged population are already here and their numbers can be assessed. The projection is that while Australia's total population will increase 36% by the year 2021 the number of people over 65 years will increase by 110% and those over 85 years by 223%. The problem is that with proportionately more people becoming eligible for the pension, how many will there be to earn the money to pay for it? There is little comfort to be had from the birth rate because the present level of births of 1.8 children per couple is unlikely to increase even to the replacement level of 2.2, let alone the baby-boom level level of 3 children per couple. In fact the present generation has been rather unkindly dubbed the "baby-bust" generation. What is the solution? Some suggestions are that the Government should make it more financially attractive for married couples to have children: that our immigration levels should be increased; that the retirement age should be raised. Whatever the answer, it will have to be found soon."

That quote does indicate a serious problem pending. The suggested immigration increase would only tend to earlier overpopulation, a matter on which I shall comment later. Raising the retirement age appears to be the only practicable solution, and one could be applied in stages. Some limitation would appear to be inevitable at some stage. There is no doubt that the present system is abused by people who deliberately manipulate their finances to qualify for the pension by extravagant living and/or hiding resources by transfer or dummyping. I have heard employees eligible for participation in superannuation schemes expressing their acumen in saving payment of premiums and at the same time aiming at age pension (for which superannuation would disqualify them). It would seem that an all-embracing Commonwealth Superannuation scheme is the only hopeful solution and a national Identity Card would be an aid to its operation and avoidance of fraud. This would supersede the Age Pension which would be phased out. "Everybody pays, everybody benefits" should be the watchword (with perhaps some strictly minimal short-term concessions during the introductory period.). If we were living in a society of wholly honest and intelligent citizens such a scheme might well be voluntary. Things being what they are such scheme must be compulsory. Things are not what they were, are they? But then they never were, were they?.

As an antidote to these serious considerations let me here put (in my own words) a little story. The bold bad baron is seated in the great Hall of his castle. Enter one of his vassals: "Sire a maiden waits without",  
 "Without what?"  
 "Without food and without raiment".  
 "Give her food and bring her in".

(Mayhap a comely wench withal).

## Notes on World Population.

Chambers Encyclopaedia 1927 Vol.X, p.724

Europe	476,000,000
Asia	921,000,000
Africa	142,000,000
America (North)	136,000,000
America (South)	64,000,000
Australasia	9,000,000
Total	1,748,000,000

Readers Digest Great World Atlas 1962 p.136-7.

In the middle of the 1800s world population was estimated to be 1000 million. By the mid-1920s, less than a century later, the population had doubled. The United Nations has forecast that by the year 2000 the figure will be 6267 and may reach 7 billion.

The Penguin Encyclopaedia 1965 p.475.

The present world population is estimated at about 2500 million. It has increased from about 1000 million in 1850 and 1500 million in 1900. At the present rate of increase it is expected to reach 3800 million in 1975 and 6267 million in 2000.

Pears Cyclopaedia 1967 p.L123.

According to the UN Statistical Yearbook 1966, the world's estimated population in 1965 was 3285 million, an increase of 1200 million since 1930. By the beginning of the Christian era world population is believed to have been 200-300 million rising to about 500 million by 1650.

The Doomsday Book, G.R.Taylor 1970 pp.12, 214.

It took until 1850 for the world's population to reach a billion. But it took only until 1930 to reach a second billion, a mere 80 years. By 1960 a third billion had been added - after only 30 years. The fourth billion will have been added by 1975, a bare 15 years more. But the pace gets ever faster; a fifth billion by 1985-6, a sixth by 1993-6, a seventh by the year 2000 or soon after.

Population, Resources, Environment. P.R. &amp; A.H. Ehrlich 1970 pp.6, 325, 330.

Date	Estimated World Population	Time for population to double
8000 B.C.	5 million	1500 years
1650 A.D.	500 million	200 years
1850 A.D.	1000 million	80 years
1930 A.D.	2000 million	45 years
1975 A.D.	4000 million	

Computed doubling time around 1970 35-37 years.

Population estimates 1960-2000 (UN World totals - at constant fertility rate).

1960	1965	1970	1975	1980	1985 (thousands)
2,998,180	3,297,482	3,640,970	4,024,671	4,549,146	5,008,146 (000)
		1990	1995	2000	
		5,763,577	6,564,584	7,522,218	(000).

Encyclopaedia Britannica 1971 Vol.18 p239.

The population of the world rose from about 1000 million in 1850 to 2000 million in 1930 and 3000 million in 1960. It is expected to be in the vicinity of 4000 million in 1980. according to UN staff. The current rate of increase is about 2% p.a. which would double the population before the end of the century.

Britannica Book of the Year 1981 p.293 (Demography).

According to the International Demographic Data Centre of the U.S. Census Bureau, the global growth rate fell from 2.1 per cent in 1965-70 to 1.7 per cent in 1975-79, a decline characteristic for all areas except Africa. There was speculation that the global growth curve would level off by 2080, when the world's population would have risen from the current 4500 million to an estimated 11,000 million or more.

'The West Australian' (Perth newspaper) Jan.12, 1985.

The world's population at the start of 1985 is 4.8 billion and by the year 2000 it will reach 6.1 billion, 80 per cent of whom will be living in developing countries, the U.N. has announced. ,,, China has experienced the most dramatic decrease among developing countries, from 2.4 to 1.2 per cent. If the Chinese figures are excluded the rest of of the developing world has decreased only from 2.5 to 2.4 per cent. ... Africa's growth rate is 3 per cent and rising.... In the poorer countries the number of cities with populations of 4 million or more has increased from 22 in 1980 to 28 in 1985.



The calculation of an optimum population is not an immediate need. The Earth is now so overpopulated and natural resources so rapidly diminishing that the one great and urgent need is to reverse the trend, reduce population, conserve resources and stop the poisonous pollution of our land, sea and air. Some will argue that while we can, under ideal conditions feed the people, we are not overpopulated. This ignores many relevant factors. Conditions are not regularly ideal. Crop failures do occur due to drought, flood, plague, disease and depletion of fertility from over-use - while phosphates are diminishing. Increasing demand also extends agriculture to uneconomic areas and hence to waste of human effort and materials and at the same time leads to destruction of other resources such as native forests, which can result in soil erosion and declining rainfall. For these and other reasons agriculture should be restricted to reasonably safe areas to minimise losses that will still occasionally occur.

Apart from food supply other factors are pertinent to the welfare of human as of other animals. Space is a necessity for pleasant and healthy living. Conditions of the human anthep are not conducive to gracious living but are productive of slums, pollution, poverty and criminality, or at least exacerbate those unlovely features and emphasise the dichotomy of the 'haves' and the 'have-nots'.

Even now the Earth is being plundered of irreplaceable natural resources and this depredation intensifies to meet increasing demand. Even more disastrously stupid is the diversion of material and energy resources for the purposes of violent destruction and death by armaments of ever-increasing magnitude and cost. Far from beating swords into ploughshares, human ingenuity and research that might be applied to peaceful ends are applied to the diabolical purposes of war and destruction - in plain terms, of murder and suicide. It is a strange freak that homo sapiens(?) in some communities has abolished the death penalty for its criminals, but imposes heavy taxes to arm and conscript its ablest citizens to murder members (often peaceful civilians) of another community. It does seem a rational proposition that we should build asylums for the sane!

If the worst fears of a nuclear winter following all-out nuclear war should come to pass, who knows what might happen to poor planet Earth? It does seem to promise a rather dismal solution of the population problem!

Together with reduction of human population the control and even extinction of some animal and plant species might be considered. Rabbits, rats and mice, feral cats and dogs, etc., many troublesome insects and some noxious weeds and poison plants (including tobacco and other addictive drugs) could be eliminated.

What happens after all life on earth is obliterated? Evolution is a slow process. Perhaps after many millenia of decaying radiation some new life forms might appear and a million or so <sup>years</sup> might see some odd creatures starting the slow development of a new form of civilisation. But there is no reason to suppose that it would be anything like what we have known. Our history would have been long forgotten and our artifacts disintegrated before any intelligent successors became curious about their prehistory. Perhaps this speculation is science fiction - it could be that a dead Earth might exist for all time - or until the next 'big bang' and on another planet! Quien sabe?

It is even possible that some new virus might terminate human fertility and the present incidence of AIDS and certain strains of other viral infections are cases in point. Here again it could be the result of degraded habits of a degenerate humanity. As populations rise standards of behaviour and quality of life fall.

The signs are ominous. Look again at the figures, noting that they are projected to the year 2000, only 14 years hence. Doublings beyond that are soon quite unsupportable. Starving peoples would probably resort to cannibalism, resources would be quite inadequate and violence would enforce both the rule and the defiance of law and order. Civilised society, imperfect as it is, would succumb to brute force. That then, if we fail to plan and reshape our future, is the end result of our apathy and complacency.

What then, to do about it? First to recognise the facts and to disseminate the information worldwide. Then to act with the utmost urgency on countermeasures with complete disregard of the dimwits who will not accept reality (it is so very easy, in the short term, to sit back and say, "She'll be right"). With the best will in the world it will be a difficult operation and a hopeful move would be to stop the

arms race and put the wealth so squandered, to the race against time for rapid reduction of our numbers for the well-being of life on Earth. Bold planning and determined action are required. Too little too late will not do.

What might now seem very stringent measures will be required. Instead of having chemists to produce fertility pills and doctors to implant 'in vitro' fetuses, we should be producing antifertility drugs to be made available in all appropriate areas. Whereas huge supplies of foodstuffs are distributed to presently starving peoples, such supplies should be contingent on birth-rate reduction. What use to save lives in arid and overpopulated areas if such survivors continue to multiply beyond subsistence level and the means of their governments to provide relief? All very well to proclaim the 'right to life' when nature and environment fail to provide the means. The quality of life is basically related to food supply and while it is humane to relieve suffering wherever it arises, it is not humane to ignore causes that perpetuate such suffering. Hence aid should be in conjunction with action to remove the causes (mainly overpopulation). That is at least a partial solution as I see it - let those who condemn put forward more effective remedies rather than let nature take its course or rely on charity and prayers.

As the matter now stands we see on the one hand great skill and costly techniques devoted to maintaining life in infants born with physical and mental defects and on the other hand we train able-bodied and healthy young men for unproductive occupation and hazard of death in senseless warfare. Such is the stupidity of this glorious age of civilisation! Ignoring the impending consequences of expanding population will lead us to a disastrous and possibly terminal fate. The writing is on the wall!

Here is matter for immediate concern of all Governments and urgent consideration by the United Nations Assemble and all its Agencies. The organisation and implementation of policies and practical corrective action is time-consuming -- and time is very short.

Let us assume that world population had been maintained at the 1850 figure of about 1 billion up to this year 1966. There is no apparent reason that civilisation could not have proceeded as it has done by process of education, invention and social and cultural development.

Let us suppose that this stable population had avoided the wars that have in fact occurred during the intervening period and that science and technology had stopped short of applied nuclear energy. Is it not obvious that given these conditions, Earth would be a pleasanter and happier human habitat than it now is; a cleaner and healthier environment with far richer resources to meet our more modest needs into a more distant future? Much of Earth's bounty is now, alas, destroyed and much more will be gone before we, even with co-operative goodwill, can adjust our numbers to the point where we can live within our means, that is, to an economy of natural regeneration (so far as possible) not an economy of waste. The question of optimum population is an academic one at the moment. The immediate concern is to get human fecundity declining as soon and as fast as possible. At best much will have been lost. At worst, if in our apathy we do nothing, we go headlong to disaster. This is not a distant prospect but a short-term threat that the children of today's infants could live to see and suffer. With this in mind, what maudlin nonsense to talk of the 'nuclear deterrent'! It might well be, of course that this deterrent could solve the population problem (when the stockpiles are directed to their targets).

How I wish that I were living in an Australia of less than 20 million people in a world-wide nuclear-free zone. An Australia under a wise and FAR-SEEING Administration, without Breweries, Tobacco interests, Casinos, Tourist trade and an America's Cup. Given to sports as a healthy recreation rather than a commercialised spectator business with over-publicised heroes and great media publicity. Sport should be on an amateur basis and motor racing (bike or car) should be abolished. These, of course, are my personal views on minor issues - the urgent need, in ultimate affecting us all, is to stop and reverse the population trend. The means to that end will be a highly contentious issue and subject to acrimonious dispute. National, racial, political and religious differences will present difficulties as ideologies clash. The quest is simple the answer is not. At a venture I have taken the 1850 figure as a possible optimum (1 billion), that being the number when the Industrial Revolution was developing in Britain after the introduction of steam power, but with the further deterioration that will occur before we can get back to that level, it seems doubtful whether Earth will then be able to sustain even that much-reduced number.

Such is my pessimistic view on population in the context of despoliation on Earth,

the only inhabited planet that we know of. We appear to be on the horns of a terrifying dilemma: If we go on multiplying in peace (or cold war) we shall burst at the seams; If we arrive at the nuclear holocaust for which we are preparing we shall destroy ourselves and perhaps all life on Earth. Avoidance of this double-barrelled threat, under human intransigence ranging from careless indifference to bellicose stupidity (apart from a minority of intelligent, enlightened and independent thinkers), appears to be highly unlikely.

As one example of the difficulties in the way to a peaceful, orderly and effective decline in population, let us sketch an imaginary scenario like this:- Just imagine a man, a one-time Actor who became Governor of the State of California. Now imagine that man holding the very high office of President of the United States of America. He was only a mediocre Actor, but now he struts upon an immense stage with all the limelight and fanfare. Hear him reciting Our Virtues and Their Vices, We the 'goodies', They the 'baddies' in the great political melodrama. And, still the Great Actor, hear him as he piously and unctuously Directs the Stoopendous, Super-Colossal, Multi-Million Dollar Production of his Star-Wars Program. It does seem hard to imagine that saddening picture, but an even sadder fact is that the people of the United States elected such a man to the Presidency and that very great numbers of people, at home and abroad, approve his policies and applaud his pronouncements. To avoid libel action my script deliberately presents this as an imaginary scenario, and its one Hero, a paranoid megalomaniac, is unnamed.

Alan Bullock, modern historian and one-time Vice-Chancellor of Oxford University, in a recent discussion (New Humanist, Vol.101, No.1) remarked: "It's interesting that the Catholic Church regards despair as a deadly sin, so do I." I do not share that view. Despair is neither a sin nor a virtue, but simply a response (justified or not) to adverse circumstance. For many people (the Jews under Hitler for example) that response was amply justified. And I recall how H.G.Wells, after concluding his Outline of History, etc., on a note of high hope, died in despondency close to despair as he saw his hopeful aspirations shattered in the course of world events. "We should never give up hope" said the ex-V.C. If "We" are outside observers not involved in the desperate situation, then such advice is bland (or banal) and worthless. In the population situation that I have been considering, hope is vain if not backed by some effort to improve or rectify the situation.

Considering the habits and the thought patterns, the confusions and obsessions of my fellow men, I see more reason for despair than for hope for the future. I am very concerned about that future, even though for me it is short. As a World Citizen I hope for the best - while I fear for the worst. And I wonder?

The harder I look at our present situation and future prospects the more formidable that future seems to be. Over the 150 years 1850-2000 world population has increased sixfold from 1 to 7 billion. During that time the matter has been brought to public attention by writers from Malthus (1766-1834) to Paul R. and Anne H. Ehrlich, "Population, Resources, Environment" and Gordon Rattray Taylor, "The Doomsday Book", both published in 1970 and both well-documented and thought-provoking. But in the subsequent 16 years what impact has been made on governmental policies or international movement to meet the urgent and worsening problem? The Government of India has introduced information and instruction on contraception to encourage family planning, while the Chinese Peoples Republic applies strong pressure for a one-child-family limit. If that is the best that can be done in 16 years, what hope for the 14 years to the end of the century?

If we could get any substantial worldwide agreement for concerted action to reduce our numbers by 6 billion, how soon can we begin and how soon can we realise that reduction? Could we begin with the year 2001 and, having taken 150 years to become 6 billion too many, could we reduce by the same number in the same time? To do this we would have to read the same tables backwards. Thus we would need to reduce by almost a billion by the year 2006 (an average decline of almost 200 million per annum) and so on by a lessening number each year thereafter. We can scarcely hope for better than this; we cannot afford to do less. It is a grave predicament, but we must face it.

If we could reach international agreement for action as above, and reach our goal by 2151, we might have to accept a still lower optimum, because by that time Earth will have lost further resources and suffered greater pollution, but leaving those considerations aside, the big questions are: Will the inhabitants of Planet Earth



ated 'Missouri' they would appear very insignificant. But I am not fascinated by any of them. Extremely costly to build and to operate, they perform no useful service before they are eventually destroyed in action or become obsolete.

For making such truthful observations I would doubtless be branded as unpatriotic. And Patriotism is a noble virtue and a duty — or is it?

After that backward look at 1910 I take another look at 1969 where I omitted a circular letter sent to all Members of Commonwealth Parliament, as follows:-

This is an unpublished letter  
and a postscript.

The writer feels that his voice should be heard and failing free expression through the Press has posted a copy to each member of the Commonwealth Parliament in the hope that it will be read.

\* \* \* \* \*

With the compliments of the undersigned who is neither presumptuous nor optimistic enough to anticipate your complete accord but would like to have your comment - whatever its nature.

A.T.Threlfall, 5 Corinthian Rd. Rossmoyne, W.A. 6155.

\* \* \* \* \*

5 Corinthian Rd.

ROSSMOYNE 6155

13 Oct. 1969 695413

THE WEST AUSTRALIAN  
To The Editor.

#### I WONDER WHY

This a wonderful country and I am a wonderful man. Now don't get me wrong - I mean that I am filled with wonder at the antics of my fellow men, and more immediately of fellow Australians. In this year of disgrace I wonder - why we are sending our youth to a war that has no better justification than our own arrogance and an alleged assumption that by supporting the U.S. in their arrogant interference in Vietnam we shall thereby secure the protection of the U.S. against some hypothetical enemy who may attack us at some future time (we have no guarantee as to this protection but we ARE sowing seeds of Asian illwill that will long be remembered to our discredit).

Why we are in such haste to fill up our country with migrants. Are we afraid of being left behind in the mad rush to overpopulation, exploitation, pollution and nature-destruction that is being perpetrated in the magic name of progress?

Why do we tenaciously cling to outworn religious creeds and the myths of theology? Everyone has a right to believe these things if they want to. So be it. But there is no warrant to hold these beliefs as sacrosanct and to grant special privileges to the institutions - the Churches - which propagate these beliefs and perform their various rites and ceremonies. This road leads to Jerramungup. Why do we adulterate education with mythology? What is the main aim of education if not to teach and inspire pupils to seek the truth and to 'think straight', to encourage free inquiry and reasoned judgment and to guard against the pressures of prejudice and propaganda? Do we promote the quest for truth and reason by teaching the mythology and folklore of religion as sacred truth and the Bible as a textbook of fact? Not only are we doing this by way of R.I. in State Schools, but our governments are subsidising Church schools from taxation to indoctrinate children with their own sectarian brands of religion.

One of the arguments supporting such State Aid to Church schools (the term 'independent schools' is a euphemism) is that parents have a right to have their children educated in schools of their own choice, and the U.N. Declaration of Human Rights, Article 26 (3) is invoked in support of this. The clause reads 'Parents have a prior right to have their children to choose the kind of education that shall be given to their children'. I suggest that this article can be accepted only subject to considerable qualification. To read it literally and out of context is to treat the child as a chattel subject only to the whim of its parents. Further I would say that the access to truth, the cultivation of reason and the ability to think straight are rights to which the child is entitled to the full extent that its natural capacity will allow. Childhood 'brainwashing' is an infringement of this right and is ethically reprehensible, a disservice to a future citizen and to the community - ultimately to the world community.

I concede one advantage to some Church schools in some circumstances - the provision of boarding facilities. But this again could be equally well provided by State Hostels as adjuncts to State schools in the few instances and places where needed.

At University level these facilities are provided by the residential Colleges, though here again the religious sects have predominant control. Why, when the Secondary Teachers' Training College at Nedlands was recently opened by the Prime Minister, was it thought fit to include a prayer by the College Chaplain? Indeed, why a College Chaplain at all?

Why do we call ourselves a democracy and at the same time maintain and pay allegiance to a monarchy? We know the quibble about it being a limited or constitutional monarchy, but it remains a 'leftover' from another age, without use or aesthetic or ornamental value. The offices of Governor and Governor-General might well be terminated and for Perth, at least, one happy consequence might be an addition to the public open space of Stirling Gardens and Supreme Court Gardens which have shrunk over the years.

So the questions go on and on, but at this point I return to the subject of war and suggest an answer. Instead of protesting against the National Service Act, let us have it more stringently applied, but with just this difference, that the call-up age group be the over-sixties and with no exemptions whatever. Politicians, priests and parsons, industrialists, commercial directors and executives, bankers and traders, let them all go. Surely we can dispense with the old rather than the young. And it is rather more than likely that the Government would then see in the Act the evils that make it repugnant to so many conscientious citizens.

(Signed) A.T.Threlfall.

\* \* \* \* \*

#### POSTSCRIPT.

The foregoing letter is date-stamped 14 Oct. 1969, as date of arrival on the editor's desk. On 21 October it returned to me with a card to say "The editor thanks you for your letter but regrets that he is unable to use it." And once again I wonder why? Because it was too long, or not of sufficient importance or public interest? Or because it was rocking the boat and might offend some V.I.P.? I don't know the answer to that, but I note that during those seven days, on 18 Oct., the following letter was published: "The Rev. J.C. Carter, president, Baptist Union of W.A.: At the 72nd annual assembly of the union just concluded, we recorded our concern over the insidious onslaught of godlessness, demonstrations of lawlessness and immorality in this State.

We affirmed our confidence that the answer to the sinful state of man is a personal conversion to Jesus Christ as Lord and Saviour."

The correspondence columns of this newspaper, then, during the week that my letter was held, conveys the impression that one writer upheld the Church and none opposed or dissented. Thus is public opinion manipulated to support the establishment and to show that we are a Christian people. Yes, the Press does print opposing views - to a degree sufficient to give some impression of impartiality, but the traditional and conventional viewpoint gets the priorities and the headlines.

Disgruntled? No, I don't think I am; but I do hate hypocrisy and the sort of wishful and fatuous thinking that amounts to sheer stupidity. The cultivation of hatred in the name of patriotism. The waste of human and material resources to create huge systems of offence, miscalled defence. The lip service to or callous disregard of the United Nations which we use as a strategic checker-board and where we vote for the exclusion of the Peoples' Republic of China but give to Taiwan (so-called Nationalist China) not only a place in the Assembly but also one of the five permanent seats on the Security Council.

I see these things as matters of immense importance that will affect the lives of people everywhere for generations ahead - how many generations, who knows? Repression of opinion does not solve anything, in fact history shows that repression (sitting on the safety valve) only makes the explosion the more shattering when finally the lid blows off. I am not hinting at imminent revolution. The patience and long-suffering of humanity is another fact of history and there may yet be time to return to sanity and goodwill among nations. It needs not a prophet's vision to foresee the unwisdom of following political expediency when obsolete political policies become repugnant to an awakening public conscience and an electorate which really starts to think and say - "I wonder why!"

\* \* \* \* \*

That circular letter was posted to 61 Senators and 195 Ms.H.R. of the Commonwealth Parliament. Replies were received from 1 Senator and 6 Members. They will be found in the appendix file.



Back now (or forward) to Oct. 1 1986. Pam Newman called in afternoon to tell D of her holiday in Singapore, whither she had travelled with an aunt. She had wanted to take her two children (being school holidays) but they rejected that proposal and said "Give us the money instead!"

5 Oct. Esperanto Picnic at Wireless Hill, but small attendance and unpleasant weather so the few decided that this was a better place and came on here for lunch.

11 Oct. Waltons to midday dinners D sick and they left before afternoon tea.

13 Oct. Dr Hoare called and prescribed pills for D. These proved effective.

16 Oct. Harry's wife Margaret died at a Como Nursing Home after lengthy period of incapacity, mental and physical, including total memory loss., Harry thus free of heavy strain.

Funeral Karrakatta 22 Oct. 11.15 am. Neville conducting service. AD by taxi and return with Eric and Betty Knight. Lunch gathering at Harry's place at Como but we did not attend. In growing old one gradually becomes isolated by the deaths of contemporaries. Relatives, friends, acquaintances disappear from the scene. So it goes.

26 Oct. A typed D's translation (from Esperanto) of interview "On The Occasion Of The Year of Peace. (for photocopies). Naomi Segal called two or three times during month. During October I read 'Lidia' (Life of Lydia Zamenhoff) by Wendy Heller, 'Baha'U'llah and the New Era' by J.R.Esslemont, and 'Zamenhoff' by Marjorie Boulton. in that order.

Zamenhoff (Ludovic Lazarus, Dr. 1859-1917) creator of Esperanto, oculist, married Clara, three children, Adam, Sophia and Lydia. Adam married Wanda and had one son, Ludovic. The two daughters never married. Adam, Sophia and Lydia perished in Poland as victims of the Gestapo during 1940/41. Wanda and her son escaped and remained in hiding and so survived the war period. As Jews (though the family was non-sectarian and had abandoned Jewish practice) they suffered in the outbreaks of anti-semitism in Poland and finally were near-extermiated in the holocaust, as noted, Zamenhoff and Clara had died in 1917 and 1924, respectively, before Hitler came to power in 1933. It is certain that Dr Zamenhoff was a gentle man and a great man, a rather rare combination in this world where greatness so often connotes power and frequently ruthlessness. And his great achievement, Esperanto, as a universal language, is a model of simplicity, precision and logic. I have examined it sufficiently to make that positive assertion, though I am not an Esperantist. If I were younger I would almost certainly learn and practice it.

Apart from his language achievement Zamenhoff had a gentle but firm character ethically and regarded his universal language as a means to world peace and as another means to that desirable end he advocated and sought to promote a universal religion. This was intended to focus on the brotherhood of man, tolerance, justice and such ethical values, but included a belief in God (undefined) and a future life (also undefined). In thus passing from the ethic to the theological he abandoned his logic and entered the undefined areas of mysticism and superstition and in that nebulous region I part company with him. Many Esperantists also disagreed with him in this, and his Homaranismo, as he named his new world religion project, was reluctantly discarded. Had I been involved in the controversy I would have been fiercely antagonistic. There is plentiful historical evidence that wherever religious institutions have had great power they have tyrannically tried to force others to accept their beliefs and to destroy any contrary way of thought. The great example of this, of course was the Spanish Inquisition, which among other atrocities burnt many heretics at the stake to ensure their salvation from the everlasting fire. The Crusades are another example of religious intolerance. And it still goes on, mitigated only by the fact that the combatants or the persecutors have not the overwhelming power. It is quite logical, of course, that just as you would try to rescue a person from drowning, so, if you are quite positive that you know the only road to heaven, you are duty bound to force your neighbour to take that road - for his own good, and to show your love of God and man. Otherwise you deny him eternal bliss. So you torture the unbeliever and burn him here and now to prevent his burning in the hereafter! Zamenhoff meant well, of course, but he should have known better than to expect unity of religious thinking, dogma and practice, or to tolerance of the unbeliever if such unity became dominant. But his Esperanto is his noble monument.

Lydia, his daughter, became a prominent and devoted teacher of Esperanto, and in religion adopted Baha'ism, which included a splendid ethic much as Zamenhoff expressed it and a similarly undefined God and hereafter. The Unknowable God of Baha'ism; but how can one believe in what is unknowable? I sounds contradictory to me. It was quite in order to accept that faith, but again like her father she wanted to promote her faith and Esperanto at one and the same time. The two did not mix and gave rise to antagonism and distrust between the followers of both groups. But they were a fine family and deserved a better fate. An interesting but sad slice of history.

After reading 'Lidia', I read Esslemont's 'Baha'U'llah and the New Era' which confirmed the combination of desirable ethic and unsubstantiated metaphysic. Prayer was enjoined as a means of communication with that 'unknowable God'. I can well understand the psychological benefit of prayer to the believer, even when he prays to a God who isn't there (really talking to oneself). This is a means of telling one's troubles, which is a relief, and imagining an answer which may be soothing and an assurance of help and consolation. At all events it gives the satisfaction of 'passing the buck'. It (Baha'i) accepts all religions as inspired and honours the various prophets as announcing the Will of God (within the limitations of the knowledge of their time and the understanding of the people). Thus the later prophets give a more modern revelation and update the earlier prophecies. The New Testament, as the Christian revelation, does advocate some praiseworthy ethical injunctions, but also has much that is contradictory and some confusing and unethical passages. And similar doubtful and inconsistent ideas are to be found in most religions. (some more, some less).

God has been variously described as Spirit, or Mind, but such impalpable, intangible entities or concepts do not come within the ambit of the physical world as we know it. On the other hand we are told in Genesis that 'God made man in his own image, in the image of God created He him'. So God was a man - but we must wonder <sup>where</sup> He stood while He did his six days job of creation out of nothing? But, of course, we do not (except for some peculiar fundamentalists) take seriously the early imagining of the far-back forebears of the pre-scientific age. But the bodiless Mind or Spirit seems to me equally incomprehensible. I have heard it presented (and apparently believed) by a professor of Philosophy, Prof. Fox, at a Uni. Summer School, where I had the presumption to doubt the validity of such a notion, and maintained that mind was a function of the brain, without which it could not exist. The idea of mind without matter (brain) was rather like Lewis Carroll's Smiling Cheshire Cat, which disappeared - leaving the smile behind - smile but no cat. To me it is incomprehensible - but probably a huge majority of mankind accept as true (however much or little they intellectually believe) the notion of a Being or a Spirit or what-have-you which they call God. Odd! Odd Bod! So I am an Atheist, which literally means 'without a god'. Not necessarily, as often defined, 'a person who affirms there is no God'. I affirm nothing, I simply say that I have no god - for the simple reason that I find no evidence for the existence of such an entity. If others choose to think differently, well that is their option. I regard my own mind as a response of my brain (a marvellous physical organ) of my five senses plus memory of long experience and cognition of all that is observable and understandable in the world about me and cogitation of ideas communicated to me by speech with others and by reading. Other ideas appear in the form of dreams but these are not always consistent with reality or logically tenable. Ideas of this sort are possibly the basis of some religious beliefs and prophecies. An interesting speculation.

No doubt God can be a valuable and powerful ally and a prophet might be no more than a thoughtful observer of human behaviour who conceives a better way of life and human relationships, and exhorting the people to accept and follow his teaching, proclaims it to be God's will as revealed to him on a mountain top or out of a burning bush or some such miraculous manner. Thus he adds great force and authority to his message by making it His Will as revealed by the voice of His prophet. God has been claimed as an ally too, in Holy Wars and wars not so holy - 'Dieu et Mon Droit', 'Gott Mit Uns', 'Allah is Great', etc. but nuclear explosion seems to be superseding that practice. <sup>see p. 74</sup>

As the credentials of the Prophets have always been their own declaration that they have been appointed by God, anyone is thus qualified to be a prophet simply by saying so, even I - and so:

"Behold I am the appointed prophet of God, by Him commended to speak to the sinful world of this Day, as foretold by Old Moore's Almanak of olden time. Know that the Lord thy God hath spoken unto me, saying, "Go ye forth and tell My people, yea, all My people upon the earth, saying unto them, 'Cease ye My people from strife and bloody war, and from preparation for bloody war. Lay down thine arms and commune together in peace and brotherhood, as I command thee, for the greater harmony and happiness of mankind. Cease thy confrontations and disputations and co-operate one with another, striving for justice and mercy, for truth and wisdom, for peace and goodwill among all ye My people. Thus, and thus only, can My wretched earth become a world of beauty and happiness for all who dwell therein. Cease to ravish the land by greed and selfish exploitation. Diminish thy numbers by half and make haste in so doing, then consider together and diminish yet again to the degree that pollution ceases to contaminate the land, the sea, and the air of thine earthly habitat, and

with care and foresight conserve its resources as the inheritance of future generations. Be assured that reckless exploitation of these resources is robbery of thy children's share of nature's dowry for which thou shalt be for ever accursed. When I commanded thee in time of old, by the voice of Noah the boatbuilder, to 'Go forth and multiply' I did not desire thee to do so to such disastrous excess. Let moderation abide. Hear ye now, use the mental capacity and the reasoning faculties with which I have endowed thee, exercise wisdom and understanding and cease from following vain imaginary illusions and folklore from the days of long, long ago. Hear ye this revelation that I give unto thee, and cease from believing in Me, thy God, for I do not exist. I am a myth created by man to clothe his own ignorance and appease his own fears of the unknown. I am a ghostly reflection of man, even as the image that Narcissus saw in the pool and with which he fell in love. Stand on thine own two feet, live the good life and look not for a non-existent future life in a non-existent Heaven. It is not there. When thou hast had this life - Thou hast had it. Hearken then to these My words spoken to thee by the voice of this My prophet and give heed thereunto, or be forever damned ".

Religious beliefs, steeped in myth, mysticism and superstitions are a rather fascinating subject of study and speculation. I have never read or even seen "The Golden Bough" by Sir J.M. Frazer (1854 -1941) which is generally regarded as the standard reference on the subject. All in all it may be said that there is a profusion and even a confusion of gods. Even where the god is claimed to be a single entity (being or spirit) much veneration or worship is accorded to his prophet or other attendants. Thus 'Allah is great and Mahomet is His prophet' and the Christian God is worshipped in conjunction with a Saviour Son and a Holy Ghost, the Holy Trinity of 'three in one and one in three', to which the Roman Catholics would add Ave Maria or Hail Mary of even more popular devotion. Then there were the hierarchical god systems as in the animal-headed gods of ancient Egypt, the gods of Valhalla of the Norsemen and the gods and goddesses of the Greek and Roman Pantheon, and so on. Without further comment on these mysteries it is to be noted that right here and now in Western Australia, our aborigines, who do not have a one supreme god, so far as I know, have many totem or spirit animals of the Dreamtime ( a suggestive term for the times of their ancient origins), and many 'sacred sites', often in very inconvenient places.

Thus when the State Energy Commission recently prepared to lay a gas pipeline under Bennet Brook in the Shire of Swan, the local aborigine group declared that this was a sacred site, home of the sacred serpent Wagyl, who must not be disturbed and so powerful was its magic that work was suspended and the pipeline route had to be diverted at very great expense to the S.E.C. and ultimately of course, to the State and its taxpayers. This, needless to say, did not mean expense to the aborigines, as their rate and tax contributions would be negligible.

Thus the myths of the aborigines have considerable nuisance value and I cannot but wonder if these sacred sites are often ad hoc creations enabling a backward and weak group to display their power and dignity - or to demonstrate alleged grievances.

\* (God as an ally, p.73) Many years ago I read these lines:-

God heard the nations rave and shout,  
 "God With Us" and "God Save the King",  
 God this, God that and God the other thing.  
 "Good God", said God, "I've got my work cut out".

----- o o o o o o -----  
 Now for a look at the political scene. It is reported that the sister of our Labor Party's Minister, David Parker, is forming a Left-wing Socialist Party as an Opposition to the Labor Party. Whether this venture will get off the ground is yet to be seen. Janet Parker speaks of the right-wing Burke-Bond Labor Party and defection from socialism. On Saturday 1 November Joh Bjelke Petersen's Nationalists scored a majority in the Queensland elections, enabling his Party to govern without Liberal Party coalition. This notwithstanding the much publicised predictions and polls foretelling decisive defeat. Now he is telling Robert Hawke that he (Hawke) will fall at the next Federal Election, and his henchman Russ Hinze is telling the Liberals to sack Mr Howard as leader. Politics seems as unpredictable as the Stock Exchange or horse racing. That observation applies practically everywhere. Mrs Thatcher, the Iron Lady, is not impregnable altogether (I don't mean sexually!) and Cory Aquino in the Philippines is not in a happy position with a violently anti-communist Defence Minister and a U.S. President who also suffers from anti-communist hysteria - as they say; Who needs enemies when they have such dubious friends. So it goes in this strife-torn world.

- Prologue -

An egg cell was fertilised within the body of a young married woman (sp. Homo sapiens) in the year 1898. That tiny bit of protoplasm, the ovum/sperm coalition bearing chromosomes with their hereditary character genes developed into a foetus within the uterus of the pregnant woman and after a gestation period of about nine months of formation and growth, culminated in the birth of a male human being - a Baby.

Thus what had been a physiological thing, an anonymous growth, became that day an individual person, at age zero = 0 years.

(Growths are many and various and when they occur on or within the body they can be classed as malignant (when they become a threat to health and life by uncontrolled cell division and growth - as in carcinoma), or benign (when dormant, responsive to treatment and without hazard to health). The foetus as a growth is not so classified, being normally neither good or bad - but it certainly can result in a person who proves to be a malignant or a benign growth!).

Child and Youth.

I, the child, was duly registered as an identical person on 1 March 1899, by ENTRY No.486 in Register Book 69 of the Sub-District of Wallasey, Registration District of Birkenhead in the County of Chester, England, as having been born on 31st January 1899 at 29 String Hey Road, Liscard Urban District, with Name - Arthur Thomas, Sex - Boy; Father, Geoffrey Threlfall; Mother, Kezia Threlfall (formerly Corlett); Father's Rank or Profession, Builder (Master); Informant, Kezia Threlfall, Mother, 29 String Hey Road; Charles Stewart, Registrar.

At about the same time (date unknown) I became a Christian by a Christening ceremony in the St John's Church of England, Birkenhead. I had no option or choice in this.

The baby was nurtured by its parents and the blank page of its mind slowly learned to acquire perceptions and connected ideas as sense impressions were registered, interpreted and memorised. What a wonderful yet delicate instrument is the nervous system, nerves, spinal chord and brain, by which sense data received by the sense organs as pulses or waves of energy are transformed by the mind, or in the mind, as vision, sound, smell, taste and tactile impression (touch) in all the manifold variety and degree that we know. Thus the child learned many things, at first passively and then more constructively as knowledge grew with systematic teaching and purposeful but guided thought through later childhood and youth. In this period my mind with its thought patterns and opinions were largely imitative as I believed what I was told and accepted the opinions and beliefs of my parents and close acquaintances as valid and true (oh, yes, I did demystify Father Christmas (poor old gentleman) but not much else, and even here I observed a discreet silence. It was a harmless tale and presents were welcome!

I first attended Sunday School in the Baptist Church, Bellevue, and a little later at the Baptist Church, Midland Junction, and here I was a diligent student, gaining the highest marks in the State one year in the annual scripture examinations of the Baptist Union. My mother played the organ and sang in the choir. My father gave his tacit approval but did not himself closely identify himself in church activity as far as I can remember. While at Cottesloe to finish my schooling I attended the Sunday school of the Congregational Church (Superintendent Mr Meek, a land agent). That concluded my Sunday School career, but during my 'teens on the farm I attended the Congregational Church services held in the Elashgin School, with other members of the family. Occasionally, when the Minister was conducting a service elsewhere in his parish, the Sunday service was conducted by one or other of two farmers as lay preachers; one, a Mr Cox, was an Independent Bible Student, now known as Jehovah's Witnesses, the other, Mr Everett, whose religion was something indeterminate, preached a boring sermon of very indeterminate substance and tedious delivery. That, then, was the extent of my religious upbringing, Subsequent appearances in church have been for ceremonial purposes - my marriage on 15 August 1927, the Ordination of my son Neville in Wesley Church, Perth (at the pressing urging of my father) - I cannot date this - and at sundry weddings and funerals from time to time.

Going back to the farm (Springfield), In 1918 I enlisted in the AIF, went to England and Belgium, and returned to Australia August 1919. About the end of that year I set out to be a farmer on a block of land south of Gabbin and spent my 21st birthday there on Jan.31 1920. I was still nominally a Christian, albeit a rather lukewarm one, perhaps

even an Agnostic - I didn't really ask myself the question, at that time it seemed rather irrelevant.

### Maturity

Myself when young did eagerly frequent  
Doctor and Saint, and heard great Argument  
About it and about; but evermore

Came out by the same Door as I went. (Omar Khayyam (Fitzgerald Tr.))

Well there I was at 21, having read enough of physics and astronomy to notice the marked difference between the scientific method of science and the untestable faith demanded for religious belief. It was at this point in my Pilgrim's Progress that Joe Bartlett, worker for a clearing contractor I had engaged, lent me his copy of "The History of Civilisation in England" by Thomas Henry Buckle. That book, read in 1920, whetted my appetite for further study and thus freed me of Christianity and of theology. When, years later, in July 1938 I became a member of The Rationalist Press Association of London, founded by Charles A. Watts in 1899 and of which Ernest Thurtle M.P. was then the General Secretary, I found that I was in the right "Church". Some time later The Literary Guide (the RPA monthly magazine) ran a symposium under the title "Why I am a Rationalist - Books which influenced me" and contributions to this were republished as a booklet in 1942 under the same title. My contribution to this can serve as finale of my short story:

1: "A.T. THRELFALL - The transition from my orthodox Christian youth to Rationalist middle age has been such a slow but steady growth that I could not say precisely when I became a Rationalist. Equally difficult is it to determine what books influenced that growth. In common with other factors of environment, much of my earlier reading must have been assimilated subconsciously, and was therefore an unconscious influence.

As a young man I read two books which greatly impressed me and probably did more than any others to open my eyes to realities and liberate my mind from conventional mythologies. The first was Buckle's "History of Civilisation in England". I still remember how impressed I was by both the novelty and the logic of the contention that the decadence of Spain was mainly due to the Church. This was given as an example of the more general theory that scepticism stimulated, while faith retarded, the progress of civilisation. The second book was Wimwood Reade's "Martyrdom of Man". This was my first volume of the Thinker's Library, and it proved an appropriate introduction: it made me think. Subsequently other books played their parts in furthering my intellectual emancipation; but to mention them all would occupy too much space. I must however pay tribute to H.G. Wells's "The Outline of History", his "The World, Wealth, and Happiness of Mankind", and his "Science of Life" (the last named in collaboration with Julian Huxley and G.P. Wells). These three works present a splendid exposition of co-ordinated knowledge - history, sociology, and biology - as a foundation for the Rationalist philosophy."

And so - one thing leads to another. The answer to one question becomes itself a question seeking an answer, and so on it goes. Theology led me to look at Philosophy and philosophy, even when not involved in metaphysics, seems to raise endless questions so that it gets bogged down in asking "What is the meaning of 'Meaning'?" But terms mean different things to different people. For that reason I dislike being called a Humanist, because its meaning lacks precision and Humanism used to mean study of the "Humanities" or the classic literature of Greece and Rome. Therefore I preferred to be known as a Rationalist, but even here I found that Rationalism used to be a philosophical theory opposed to Empiricism which is nearer the modern usage of Rationalism. To escape these ambiguities I now declare myself an Atheist in its literal and simple definition of 'without a god'. Just that and nothing more or less, though it is commonly given other derogatory implications to make it a dirty word. I found that a perusal of articles on Psychology helped to clear the philosophical jungle a little, especially 'Psychology, Physiological' (EB 18/790, Encyclopaedia Britannica, Vol/p.). What a joy it is to find that occasional gem of thought amid the confusion and sophistry of philosophical jargon. I have just reread Hector Hawtin's 'Philosophy for Pleasure' (Watts, 1949). Quite a helpful guide, with glossary of terms.

In philosophical discussion the term 'substance' appears but not 'Matter'. At one time matter was a tangible something that could be described as atoms of elements or molecules of chemical compounds, those being the ultimate particles into which the elements and compounds could be divided. Matter was said to be indestructible. Energy, too, was said to be indestructible. These were distinct entities, like Time and Space.

Then the physicists found that the atom was not what it seemed to be, the basic particle of a chemical element, but consisted of a nucleus of positively charged protons with a number of orbiting negative electrons - a microcosmic planetary system combining mass and energy. Later Einstein reduced physics to mass-energy existing in the space-time continuum, mass and energy being mutually convertible and only the product being constant.

Then again we look at an object and see what it is. But do we? Light waves of certain frequencies are reflected from the object, stimulate the optic nerves which then send pulses to the brain which builds up the pattern of shape and colour which we see as a subjective picture of the object. Similarly the vibrations from the various instruments of the orchestra reach our ears as air pressure variations (we call them 'sound' waves but the 'sound' is the percept formed by the brain from the impulses carried by the auditory nerves). So, what are the qualities in the object that we seem to see and hear? We receive forms of energy, we perceive images of vision and sound! These are the sort of questions that philosophers ask themselves - and their answers are speculations which cannot be scientifically tested and proved. It must be noted here, however, that all the proofs of science are tentative (until proved to the contrary). But we accept them as working hypotheses having degrees of probability.

In what School of Philosophy, then, would I enrol? I find none wholly satisfactory in their accepted terminology. But I favour Empiricism as knowledge arising from experience, Positivism as the theory that knowledge describes phenomena ~~describes phenomena~~ and that metaphysics is largely meaningless, and Rationalism in the modern sense as the supremacy of Reason (not in the narrower, older sense). Observation, Experience, Reason, these three (with Charity (Love) and other emotions in due measure but under the control of Reason). I call my malady Arthiritis, so why not call my philosophy Arthurism - every man his own philosopher.

To conclude these random observations I must quote the last paragraph of Hawtin's 'Philosophy for Pleasure': "It is said that some students once approached Buddha and complained that they were bewildered by the variety of doctrines taught by philosophers and did not know what to believe or how to act. In his reputed reply Buddha expressed what seems to me the essence of the empiricist attitude in words that could scarcely be bettered. He said: "Believe nothing on the faith of traditions, even though they have been held in honour for many generations, and in divers places. Do not believe a thing because many speak of it. Do not believe on the faith of the sages of the past. Do not believe what you have imagined, persuading yourself that a god inspires you, Believe nothing on the sole authority of your masters or priests. After examination, believe what you yourself have tested and found to be reasonable, and conform your conduct thereto."

- o - o - o - o - o - o - o - o - o - o - o - o - o - o - o - o -

## XXVI

Oh, come with old Khayyam, and leave the Wise  
To talk; one thing is certain, that life flies;  
One thing is certain, and the rest is lies;  
The Flower that once has blown for ever dies.

Omar Khayyam (Fitzgerald Tr.).

- o - o - o - o - o - o - o - o - o - o - o - o - o - o - o - o -

2 Nov. 1986. Ruby Howieson died

5 Nov. Maureen Steggles with her new fiancé John Aikin visited us at Lana Court.

He seemed a decent sort of bloke, she a sweet lass, both much in love. Nuff sed.

7 Nov. D with Lisa set out about 7.30pm for Murdoch University, Irene Greenwood evening, but Lisa got lost and they returned just after 8.15 pm.

8 Nov. Sharp thunderstorm with a little rain. It reminded me of an incident of my schooldays at Midland Junction, about 1908 or 09. The Headmaster (Mr Southern) was visiting our classroom to give us a talk, and was describing the weather as he had known it in Melbourne, 'Every afternoon the clouds would come up and bring a thunderstorm. The lightning flashed and the thunder crashed ..' he said, and at that crucial moment a loud fart was heard - the wooden seats were resonant. Stand up the boy who made that noise said the Master (How did he know that it was a boy?). I stood up. 'Wait outside' I was told. And I got the cane when he finished his talk. It was just an accident, of course, but the coincidence of the timing was astonishing.

14 Nov. D to College with O.L. for final Esperanto session of last semester of 1986.

21 Nov. D with Beverley to Glenbourne for week-end. To return on Sunday, 23rd. 8.15 pm.

24 Nov. Invitation (DA) to lunch, Matilda Bay restaurant from Marc Feldman, U.S.A. to

celebrate Zipak's 75 birthday. 12.30 pm. 8 Dec. 1986.



- 26 November 1966. Nat to lunch at Lana Crt. Has come over from Canberra and bought house in Medina but not yet in residence there. <sup>Timothy</sup>
- 28 Nov. Tim and Gill with the new baby son Andrew, to afternoon tea at Lana Crt.
- 30 Nov. Pope John Paul due to arrive W.A. today for busy round of visits and ceremonies before flying back to Rome tonight. A great deal of ballyhoo since he arrived in Australia a week ago from New Zealand and other places en route, and following a two-part propaganda TV program by Geraldine Doogue. Massive media publicity.
- 26 Nov. Bill Hassell displaced as Leader of Liberal Party and Opposition and replaced by Barry McKinnon, Hassell I think was a quite good man, but perhaps not tough or ruthless enough for a successful politician. So he was a victim of the political ambitions of his colleagues! And now (28th) Paul Keating, the Federal Treasurer, who has been very vocal in the House of Representatives is right in the spotlight as the Opposition have a copy of a letter (allegedly stolen from his letterbox) from the Taxation Department requesting submission of his Income Returns for both 1985 and 1986 both overdue, the first one over a year overdue! What a blunder for a man holding the Portfolio of Treasurer of the Commonwealth! Mr Howard rejoices. Just at this time he should be considering my objection to payment of Half Levy of Medicare although I have full exemption as Veteran's Affairs Medical beneficiary, after Peter Shack's referral of matter to Keating following refusal of Deputy Commissioner to allow my objection. Perhaps not just the ideal time to seek favourable judgment and redress from the Treasurer? Not the sort of man to eat 'humble pie'.
- 30 Nov. Today's West Australian has let itself go all out in a sickening exhibition of adulation of Pope John Paul, the Holy Father, or the Pontiff - whatever title you like - so I have a touch of pontifical indigestion. Thankfully he is departing for Rome via Seychelles today. It seems that our civilisation is just a myth, like the religions that dominate and obfuscate and debilitate the minds of men. And to see the media, press and TV, elaborating and magnifying the process, is sickening, yea verily it is nauseating. Which way is evolution going?

So it is not surprising that secret deals are coming to light about American arms going to Iran and payments for those arms being diverted to the Nicaraguan rebels in an attempt to overthrow the elected Nicaraguan Government. And as a consequence U.S. administrators resigning or being sacked as scapegoats sacrificed on the altar of the rectitude and sanctity of the President, who is oh! so innocent of any wrongdoing. Strange that both Pope and President should both be infallible, and both so righteous. And now, before I am accused of having a phobia about religion, let me make a point that I should have made earlier, as to the motivation of religious belief. I believe it mainly derives from human vanity. Most people having lived their life, and whether they have enjoyed it or not, are reluctant to become non-existent and of no consequence whatever. To satisfy the human ego there ~~must~~ MUST be another and everlasting existence reserved for them, in some form and in some place, hence heaven for them (and perhaps hell for their enemies), or some equivalent solatium to satisfy their selflove. It does not worry them that a year before they were born they had no existence, but they abhor the idea that they will be nothing a year after their death. They have no here-before but they must have a hereafter. Yet both are equally incongruous. Strange! I am leaving out of account, of course, the believers in transmigration of souls, just another instance of human credulity in which imagination is accepted as reality.

Did I hear someone say; What is reality? What of Mass-Energy in the Space-Time Continuum? What then happens to objective reality? Well, just accept hypothetical reality. For all intents and purposes those protons, neutrons and electrons with a few other rarer entities, in their various numbers and configurations, constitute what we are conscious of as material objects satisfying the Newtonian laws of space, mass, motion and gravitation on which our everyday lives are based. And for all practical purposes they work. So we accept the older mechanics as valid while we add nuclear physics to aid understanding of electro-magnetic theories and regrettably of nuclear energy. Electronics is now an established field of study and practice. Again, it works.

On Nov. 3 The West Australian published a letter headed "Science must not ignore religion", which quoted Einstein as upholding religion, "Science without religion is blind, and religion without science is crippled", etc. I wrote a very short letter asking the writer for the source of his quotes. But did the West Australian publish my letter? No. Thus unsubstantiated statements are published, but request for verification are ignored. Such is our impartial Press. I doubt the authenticity of the quotes alleged, but am not allowed opportunity to question them. I find this biased selection of material all too common. Freedom of the Press - to suppress.

From a book by William Foss and Cecil Gerahty, "The Spanish Arena", Chap. XIV, The Fiction Factory, I quote the following. It is not typical only of America:

"The very nature of the Press itself today has made the task of perfecting the (propaganda) machine a simple one. When John Swinton retired from the editorship of the "New York Tribune", he was called upon to reply, at the banquet given in his honour, to the toast of "An independent Press". He said: "There is no such thing in America as an independent Press. You know it, as I know it. There is not one of you who would dare to write his honest opinions, and if he did, you would know beforehand it would not appear in print. I am paid two hundred and fifty dollars a week to keep my honest opinions out of the paper I am connected with. Others of you are paid similar salaries for similar work. The business of the journalist is to destroy the truth, to lie outright, to pervert, to villify, to fawn at the feet of Mammon, and sell himself, his country and his race for his daily bread. You know this, and I know it; and what folly is this to be toasting 'An Independent Press'?"

- . . . . . -

The above was quoted from a book published over forty years ago, and it seems rather hard on the journalists but it seems to have been true then and probably substantially valid<sup>now</sup>. The question is who or what influences the attitudes and policies of the Press? Sometimes and to some degree, politics, yes. Sometimes powerful religious bodies, as at the moment the Catholic Church in the occasion of the Pope's visit and its excessive publicity. The tendency to play up anything that is popular, as sport and especially horse-racing, with football and cricket in their season, thus to gain more readers, which means selling more papers, and also the sponsors of these sports are wide advertisers. But more influential still in determining the stance of the Press is the role of the big advertisers. Not the person who wants to sell a second hand vacuum cleaner, or lawn mower, but the brewers, the cigarette and tobacco companies, the motor car dealers, banks, insurance companies, land agents and developers, and so on who regularly buy up to a page or more to spread their nets to catch the buyers and are not always honest or considerate of the individual or social consequences of their sales.

In August last an advertisement (about quarter-page) was published in the West Australian featuring a "Message from Dick Smith" and which urged publishers not to accept advertisements of drugs such as cigarettes and alcohol. The West Australian had no compunction in publishing the advertisement but of course completely ignored the "message". Apparently in the advertising game 'anything goes'. And the Law offers little restraint in this field. That is just another example of the freedom of the Press - freedom to advocate and encourage sales of goods and services, no matter how pernicious they might be and regardless of the social consequences. I only mention the West Australian newspaper because it is the only one I consistently peruse. In its amoral attitude it is probably not unique but similar to its contemporaries. In pursuit of sales (which attracts advertisers) they try to be all things to all people with the result that for most people there is a good deal of 'waste paper' and hence a waste of the trees of our ravaged forests recklessly turned into pulp to feed the printing presses.

- - - - -

Influence of Big Advertisers! Within a week of the last preceding paragraphs being typed, a news item in the West Australian of 6 December '86, under heading 'Article makes Bond Angry' says that the Bond Corporation has cancelled a National Advertising contract centred on beer advertising, believed to be worth between \$30 million and \$50 million with the Fairfax (Sydney) media group. This well illustrates the tremendous financial pressure that can be applied by a multimillion-dollar beer-Baron when he is offended by a report which disparages some of his activities - in this case alleged or suspected tax evasion. In the upshot I suspect that some unfortunate journalist will lose his job when the publishers pass the buck!

- - - - -

Now (Dec.1986) Rupert Murdoch after his takeovers of English and American newspapers, has bid \$2 billion to acquire the Herald & Weekly Times group which only recently acquired newspapers in several States including the West Australian Newspapers Ltd. publishers of our only two daily papers, The West Australian and the Daily News. That was a serious monopoly itself and now it is threatened with control by Murdoch who is an American (U.S.) citizen - he had to take U.S. citizenship to get legal possession of media there. There was a time when The West Australian was held by Sir Winthrop Hackett and the Daily News by Arthur Lovekin, both West Australians, but that was long ago. Our Labor Government, despite some opposition, complacently accepts the threat of foreign ownership of this big monopoly. There is still some competition in the market for takeover, which is bad in any case and especially so if Murdoch gets it. We have to wait and see what eventuates. (see p.81)

Later in the month (Dec.) Robert Holmes a'Court entered the arena with a bid of \$13 a share for H & WT group thus capping Murdoch's bid of \$12. There the matter rests at the year's end. Murdoch says Holmes a'Court's bid is 'silly'. Both bids are conditional on H & WT directors' advice to shareholders to sell (to one or the other bidder) and this advice has not yet been given.

18 Dec. 1986 - Today's paper reports 'New Brewery on Old Swan Site'. This describes proposal for brewery by Brewtech Pty Ltd together with a Tavern on the area. The Minister for Planning (Pearce) has given his approval and vows the project will go ahead. D. attended a rally in Kings Park on 23 Dec. in opposition to the project and a number of letters objecting to proposal have appeared in Press. Arrogance and stupidity in one!

A Brewery and Tavern at foot of a National Park and on a road noted for accidents!!

Now for a few December activities to bring 1986 to its close -

7th. D to WILPF Christmas Party (byo lunch), at Meg's.

8th. AD with Mick to Zipah's 75th Birthday Party hosted by her nephew Marc Feldman on flying visit from U.S. (Stanford University). Matilda Bay restaurant, 30 or so guests.

This was also Marc's wedding anniv. (27th). Happy occasion - but tiring for olduns.

13th. D to wedding of Maureen and John, and to dinner party following.

15th. Harry called with cheque ex Reid Murray \$52. M/tea.

17th. About a week ago we heard Hawke on TV emphatically asserting that no mining would be allowed in Kakadu NP. Today newspaper reports that an area of the Park will be available for mining. Hawke silent, his Minister has to explain. Typical.

Today received first 2 volumes of "Australians" (To 1788) and (Historical Atlas).

18th. Afternoon visit by Beat, Thelma and Joy. Also Noel and Lorraine Hale.

19th. Our 28th wedding anniversary. Nice for remembering a memorable event in our lives.

20th. visit by Naomi and her Arthur

22nd. No.9 neighbour lopped Fiddlewood tree. completed 30th.

25th. After breakfast, opening parcels, from families and friends - eats, books, etc.

26th. D to Esperanto Party at Mick's, Woodlands.

27th. D taken by Nat to see her (Nat's) new house at Medina.

29th. Nat entertained D and Mick with Pictures (Cinema) and Dinner in Kings Park. Various other visits, Bruce, Shirley, Maureen, Vanessa, Erica, Roma and Neville, etc.

and thus ended the year (Year of Peace?) 1986. On 31st received a letter from Sylvia June (Edwards) asking for any information of her father's civic activities during his farming life at Gabbin for her submission to a project - Greatest Stories Never Told - in which she proposes to nominate her father, Herbert George Lacey, J.P. as a candidate. I have not seen the notice in 'West Australian' of this matter, so did not know of it. Apparently the closing date for entries is 27th Feb. 1987. I am at a loss to help her as I do not recall any substantial contributions he made to the district's amenities or improvement beyond that of a number of others with whom he was associated, and I have forgotten many details and dates which would be required. I'll think it over and hope to recall something specific, but feel rather doubtful about it.

Well, now having thought it over I can not recall any specific project HGL took the lead though several activities in which he was involved with others by way of consensus and cooperation. And even here I cannot supply details and dates. It all seems so vague and far distant in time. I will not refer further to the matter here but will file copy of reply to Sylvia June in appendix. This note made on 5th Jan 1987.

1987. AD quietly at home on NYD, Jan 1. Jan 2 AD walk in to No.13 next door during morning to see John and Elva Cunningham, he still slow from his stroke and she with swollen leg from cancerous infection after successful removal, some time ago, of breast cancer. Painful - and specialist says nothing more can be done. So it looks like a terminal case, for which AD are very sorry. Joe Alcock (brother of Elva and Jean) looking very wasted and in very poor condition from terminal cancer in advanced stage, also living there, and Jean who has to carry quite a load looking after others. Another sister called in while we were there, as did a daughter of Elva. We stayed about ½ hour. Jan. 4, Pam Newman called in to tell us that Joe Alcock had died that morning. A very unfortunate household, but a great relief under the circumstances of strain.

Jan. 14. Elva C. suffers what is apparently a stroke and taken to RPH in serious condition, partially paralysed and speechless. Unkind fate befalls most kind people.

Joe Alcock (Elva's brother) was cremated at Fremantle Cemetery on 7th Jan. We did not attend as we had houseful of visitors for lunch - Beatie and George, Thelma and Brian, Joy, Lois and Jim, and Mick, and Roma and Neville, unexpected, made the dozen at table. In fact Ann, as waitress etc, made the thirteenth. They all left after an early cup

of tea so that I really enjoyed the fiesta before having my indispensable siests.

14 Dec. Nat took D. to lunch with Mick and on 15th Nat returned to Canberra.

After raising their offers for HWT shares to \$13.50 and finally to \$15 a share and Holmes a Court seeking an injunction from High Court to restrain Murdoch from acquiring control as a foreign (US) citizen, the two contenders came to an agreement on 15 Jan. to share the prize. The West Australian reports that Holmes a Court will sell all his HWT shares to Murdoch (at a profit of \$100 million) and will buy W.A. Newspapers for \$200 million and TV Station HSV7 (Victoria) for \$460 million. That, at least, is better than WAN being part of the Murdoch empire. It appears now that the Commonwealth Govt will not intervene to curb foreign takeover by Murdoch, so its up for grabs. Bad! And will Murdoch be satisfied with that or will he seek to somehow undermine Holmes a Court to get eventual control of WAN? I have no doubt that he would if he could. As Murdoch is an American citizen, are we seeing a further US encroachment of US influence in our culture and our domestic affairs? And further footholds for US militaristic might so beloved of President of President Reagan and the Pentagon establishment? ? ?  
(see the HWT Takeover recap. West Australian, Jan. 17th for events to Jan. 15th.)

Jan. 17th - Ena (sister of Elva) called to say doctors have said Elva will not regain consciousness from her present state of coma at RPH.

18 Jan. Elva May Cunningham d. at RPH. Funeral at Fremantle Cemetery on 21 Feb. D. attended the church service preceding the funeral with Pam and Des Newman, and D sent cards and put notice in paper for us both.

24 Jan. D attended evening Party (Get-together for Lana Court Residents), barbecue, etc on front lawns of Dorothy Kingston (No. 10), and Norm and Margo Griffiths (No. 8).

26 Jan Australia Day public holiday. 199 years since first fleet landing, Botany Bay.

28 Jan. AD by taxi to Lois and Jim at Willagee for midday dinner and return by taxi.

31 Jan. I am 88 years old. Terrific! I have reached an age where at each birthday I ask "is this my last?" and each time it is increasingly likely. D. gave me slippers and a pop-up toaster with card. Mick sent me Sox and Hankies with card, Erica called with cake, jam and card, and the girls next door (No. 13), Jean and Ena together with John came in with a cake and Ellida came along with a book (Bird diary, Cayley) and card. One other minor incident marking the day was the winning of the first race for Yachting Cup by the U.S. boat 'Stars and Stripes'. Lois rang. Eighth year of my ninth decade. Feb. 1st. Second yacht race, again won by U.S. Two out of the four for victory and Cup.

Another rally in Kings Park today to protest against Brewery project. Good crowd.

Feb. 3rd. Third win by U.S. Feb. 4th. 4th race and the Cup won by U.S. - 4-0. The tumult and the shouting dies and calm returns - we hope.

Feb. 6th, D with Shirley to Vera Paine's. More Esperanto courses brewing?

9. Feb. D departs for Wolery, travelling with Maureen and John in Toyota Hi-Ace van fitted as caravan. dep. 9.30am. Surprisingly returned about two hours later after engine trouble (in climbing hills) and after going some 70km.

10 Feb. Maureen drives D to Perth Terminal to catch bus for Albany en route to Wolery. (Engine trouble found to be hole in exhaust pipe vapourising fuel in adjacent fuel line - air, or vapour, lock).

16 Feb. D returns (about 9.30 pm) with Naomi and her Arthur. Hot day 39.5°C.

After much angling and haggling Rupert Murdoch has secured the large majority of HWT shares and appears to have legal possession at the cost of disposing of some Radio and TV stations, and allowing Robert Holmes a Court to buy from him the West Australian subject to sale of Daily News or Country Newspapers (part of W.A. Newspapers). In the political arena there is much uncertainty. John Howard's leadership of the Liberals, has been under some threat within the Party and is now further threatened by the determination of Joh Bjelke Peterson to enter Federal Politics and his avowal to become Prime Minister as the head of the National Party, displacing Ian Sinclair. Bob Hawke is making the most of the Opposition disruption to enhance his own chances in the next elections and his leadership. But his record is very poor and as the situation changes, as it rapidly can, the outcome of the next elections, can at this time be only wild guesswork. Hawke says he will not call a snap election to cash in on the Opposition's disunity. But this could be because he is not at all sure of success. His financial problems and especially a burgeoning deficit and balance of trade figures are staggering and show no sign of early improvement. The value of the Australian Dollar against the \$US is pathetic (around 66c. US.).

I have just been reading Retired Teachers (of which D is a member) Senior Citizens Concessions Committee which is now supported by Commonwealth Retired Officers Assn. (of which I am a member), and other bodies as well as individuals for extension of Age Pensioner Concessions (not the pension itself) to all Senior Citizens. Very good idea.

23 Feb. D set out to catch bus to Perth but fell before reaching bus stop, injured her knee . lacerated her face and hand and broke her spectacles. Dr Hoare came and saw her, referred her to X-ray at Willetton and prescribed some pills.

24 Feb. AD by taxi to X-ray at Willetton slight fracture of kneecap. Dr called. A to Ophthalmologist Newing, in Robbins Place with broken specs (1 lens intact).

25 Feb. D driven to CG Hosp by Naomi and Arthur for examination at Casualty. cursory attention and given splint for leg and told to return tomorrow. D to Casualty again at CGH, taken and retruned by Naomi and Arthur. Good Scouts. Told to come back in six weeks. 3 March Mick to lunch at Lana to see D.

5 Mar. Naomi and Arthur to tea and talk with D.

8 Mar. Find termites again attacking cover boards ob pit in workshop, and then find timber stacked in Carport heavily infested. Neville and Roma called while moving heap and N gave a hand. Much of softwood destroyed and considerable work for me.

10 Mar. Ann cleaning and drives D to Newing to collect new specs. D finds them not altogether satisfactory but hopes to get used to them. Expensive item \$182.

13 Mar. D has abandoned other than medical visits so more or less house-bound, but has been visited by Jean and Pam and Margo Ross and numerous telephone calls so is 'getting by', So it goes. (As Kurt Vonnegut sums up situations in 'Slaughterhouse 5'). This note is made on Friday 13th March. A 'Black Friday' as they say. Tomorrow morning Naomi and Arthur are to call for some more material on Siebenhaar for her thesis.

The man from Queensland is issuing his proclamations promoting his assault on Canberra under the banner of "Joh for PM". A car sticker carrying this message was issued with 'The West Australian' a week ago. The effects are varied - some concern and criticism, perhaps some secret dismay, especially in the Lib-Nat coalition already troubled by jealousy and leadership uncertainty, but it is also a theme for humour and the cartoonists are making the most of it. It is an excuse to go on living to see what the effect is on the next Federal Election. Sundry minor events and visitors -----

April 2. I posted a letter to Reg Nicholas at Gracewood Nursing Home after seeing a par in 'West Australian' with picture, noting his age of 90 and 66 years of marriage to wife Lenore. Reg later rang me and followed with a letter and asked me to call and see him - asked for both D and I to visit him. Will try to do so.

4 Apr, D to Dr Quinlan at StJoG for check-up. Thorough tests and to return next day for renewal of heart and lung monitor (tape-recording). To return later.

7 Apr. Mick to lunch. Heavy rain night of 7th/8th. cloudburst ?

8 Apr. D to Gairdner Hosp. Final check on knee. OK cleared. Naomi's Arthur took her.

20 Apr. Marg and Jock Walton to midday dinner. Marg not in good health and quiet - Jock self-assertive and very voluble, continuous burbling and very tiresome.

2 May, AD to polling booth for City Council election. Our vote to Margo Ross. Landslide.

5 May, A visit Reg.A. Nicholas at Gracewood Nursing Home. He was quite lively (at 90), but conversation difficult due to his speech difficulty due to a breakdown which also affects his writing hand, makes writing slow and shaky. I bought a copy of his book, "Mr Raspberry Jamwood" (\$15) - a private edition, and found it entertaining, though his philosophy, perhaps I should say his moralising (fostered apparently by his Boys Brigade training) left me cold. The one thing in which I would oppose him is in the matter of the Sons of Soldiers League, sponsored at one time by the RSL. I am strongly\*the discrimination inherent in such an institution, believing that merit lies in personal qualities or achievements, not in the accident of parentage. That is why I am a Republican rather than a Monarchist. The words 'in opposition to' have been omitted above \*. Mick remembers him as a 'gangling pommy' in the days when she was a typist in the Forests Dept. I liked reading of his work involving his artistic talent in the Govt Printing Office. It very evidently gave him great satisfaction and he enjoyed it. He also seems to have influenced some improvements in methods and machinery in that Office.

9 May, AD taken by Erica to Threlfall Galleries south of Mandurah for a Threlfall-Corlett Reunion at which not every member was present but all families seemed to be represented. Weather was showery but plenty of sunshine and very pleasant. Erica also took our lunch so we had all benefits and none of the trouble. Loxley (Fedec) is 'growing' the Family Tree and also proposes to write a book on the family history and its blossoming in West Australia. I hope to live to read it. On that same day the Threlfall tribe was increased by one when Joy and John Dovey added a daughter to the multitude.

18 May D to Perth for bus to Margaret River with Mick to stay in Peter and Raeline's Beach House. D rang me on 20th to say Bruce was to marry his lady friend at Swan Homes.

25 May. D returns home by train from Bunbury.

27 May Mr Hawke, PM, has announced Federal elections to be held on 11th July 1987 though he has repeatedly stated that an early election would not be held, but these statements have alternated with threats of early election in event of parliament re-rejecting Bills. Strange things do happen - Yes today, No tomorrow.

I have just finished reading "Red Shelley" by Paul Foot. (Bookmarks, 1987), first published 1980. A challenging and provocative assessment of work, poetry and politics and the opinions of his time and since. Quite a revelation to me as reader who did not know Shelley.

I now omit mention of visits (mostly by or to Dorothy) by many friends, as before. 8 June. We received invitation to Wedding and Reception of Bruce Newton and Jean Doman on 11th July. Also received Free Pass on Transperth services as World War 1 Veterans concession. Everything comes to him who waits - for 70 years.

On this date, too, I was in Perth, and after waiting for an hour or more for a 190 bus to return home and then walking to Transperth Office for timetable I realised that the 190 Bus had been changed to NO. 170 over two years ago. I also realised then that I had grown old and suffered a lapse of memory. Cautionary Note.

23 June. I bought a Toshiba Photocopier (\$1990 reduced to \$1600 - Demonstration use)

28 June. Esperanto Invasion Party at 11 Lana Court.

July. Tim and Gill separated - Tim visited us with the Baby (4th) and later Gill visited us with the Baby - Parents parted but baby in common.

8 July Beatie, Thelma, Joy with new Baby on display at 11 Lana Court.

11 July Federal election, we vote in morning and then by taxi to Swan Cottage Homes for Wedding at 2.30 pm of Bruce and Jean, conducted by R. Cleaver as celebrant. followed by drinks, sandwiches, cakes and tea at party with R. Cleaver as M.C. Quite a pleasant occasion and a more genial Cleaver than the one I interviewed many years ago (as my MHR) on some Federal matter, Taxation I think, when he referred me to his Accountancy business across the road from his Parliamentary Office. The latter provided by Commonwealth Government, the former a private business charging fees. Very convenient.

Present election results in return of Hawke ALP Government, so Keating with safest seat in Australia remains the arrogant Treasurer with his office-boy Chris Hurford (designated Minister Assisting the Treasurer) doing the dirty work. If my remarks indicate a jaundiced resentment it is because of what I regard as injustice by Taxation Department and disregard of my representation (through my MHR Peter Shack) to the Treasurer. I see the Liberals and the ALP rather like The Democrats and the Republicans in US - two Parties only different in name. And I like neither of them.

13 July. Hoover automatic Washing Machine delivered, bought by Dorothy. The old Hoover Washmatic was later sold to Shirley (wedding present to her son).

17 July. Dr Hoare called to treat my leg - shin grazed when I pushed over a dead tree in front garden and turned septic. Capsules, ointment and dressing.

8 Aug. Dorothy with Lois and Dorothy to Nursery for shrubs for garden, then drive to and about Kings Park and afternoon tea (self-serve).

9 Aug. Robbie and Linley with baby Christine to afternoon tea (no morning tea). Baby exhibitions are now fashionable! I gave Robbie arc welder.

26 Aug. Kath Kane and Beverley to midday dinner at 11 Lana Court.

4 Sept. Two salesmen of STI (Stop the Intruder) alarm system called to describe and show apparatus, as just ordered by John Cunningham next door. Dorothy gave order and paid deposit and system was installed on 7th Sept. \$455 with extra pendant.

9 Sept. Final visit Dr Hoare for my leg. Asked about arthritic knee he said there was no cure for this and that medicaments are only for relief of pain. Not promising.

13 Sept. Robbie Fry with 3 friends called and took my Hercus Lathe, paid \$400.

6 Oct. Maureen and John to midday dinner with us at 11 Lana Court.

8 Oct. D with Shirley to the Wolery, Denmark. Return on 13th.

14 Oct. Received Paul de Pierres' book "Wyalkatchem & Districts War Service 1899-1976"

24 Oct. D & I walk to 5 Corinthian Road and see Peter & Bronwyn Coghlan, the present owners. Entertained by Peter (extrovert) while wife Bronwyn was out. Shown extensive alterations and renovations with pleasing results.

1 Nov. Installed burglar alarm to operate red lamp and buzzer at bedhead in bedroom.

6 Nov. I by bus #84 to Southlands Shopping Centre. Bought 1987 Stamp Album at P.O.

11 Nov. I to Perth, bought myself a Bible at Cathedral Bookshop and then to University Bookshop and bought copy of "Abandon Affluence" by F.E. Trainer. (Comment later on this).

18 Nov. Ken & Marian Mann to dinner with us at Lana Court.

30 Nov. Patty Gallop to lunch, Nat and Anne McConnell to afternoon tea, followed by visit from Margot Ross. Quite a dayload of visitors.

1 Dec. Naomi and Arthur Weston to midday dinner at Lana. Bjelke Peterson resigned (under pressure) from office as Premier and from Parliament. Ahern new Premier.

of Queensland,



One former Minister, Russ Hinze, has no place in the new Cabinet, because of his involvement with the Police under investigation on allegations of corruption in which brothels figure prominently. Hinze claims innocence but until the inquiry is completed and he is cleared of complicity he becomes a 'backbencher'.

7 Dec. Mick, Bruce and Jean had midday dinner with us at Lana Court and on 8 Dec. Noel and Josie Palmer took Mick and Dorothy to Medina for dinner with Nat at her home.

15 Dec. D. with Shirley to Zamenhof Festo and on 16th again with Shirley to Zamenhof Tree-planting ceremony at Mt Lawley Teachers' College (100 years since Zamenhof).

18 Dec. Nat, Anne and boys Geoffrey and Paul dropped in here. 19 Dec. Erica called with xmas parcel of home-made eatables for us and on 20 Dec. D. left with Anne McConneil for Wolery at Denmark. Returned on Xmas Eve 24 Dec. Neville and Roma called on 22 Dec. with their contribution to the pantry. On night of 23 Dec. I woke to the crack of a thunderclap followed an few moments later by another much nearer crash and flash - too close to be pleasant. Part of extensive thunderstorm in which a boy north of Dalwallinu was struck and killed.

25 Dec. We swapped our Good Wishes, opened parcels and had our Xmas Dinner a' deux quietly and comfortably at home. Among the Xmas culinary contributions I did not note above the Xmas cake made by Mick which she brought on the 7th Dec. Jean (next door) and Pam (No.15) also added some small cakes to our table.

31 Dec. Beatie and Thelma paid us a visit for morning coffee and so ended AD 1987.

#### 1988

1 January. With a new year ahead of us we might look back at what has been happening and then look ahead to peer into the future. Apart from such a social/commercial menace as Alan Bond whom I regard as the acme of cupidity and arrogance and is my pet aversion, for reasons on which I will not waste space, the year 1987 has seen no abatement of violence and killing - Northern Ireland, aggravated by Catholic/Protestant enmity; Jewish/Moslem hatreds in Near East, and clash of Moslem Sects in Iran and Iraq. And again the Vietnam/Campuchea strife which is an aftermath of the US intervention after the withdrawal of the French from their colony in that area (and in which we had the dishonour of participating). Add to these the relatively minor Soviet move into Afghanistan, which the US blows up perhaps to minimise their forays in Central and South America - El Salvador, Guatemala, Chile, etc. Then consider the increasing incidence of violence at home in what we regard as civilised communities - US, Britain, Australia - where violent assault, murder, rape, robbery and arson are commonplace events. Altogether not a pleasant picture or bright prospect for the future with increasing population (and pollution) pressure.

During November/December I read the book "Bitter Fruit" by Stephen Schlesinger and Stephen Kinzer, with Introduction by Harrison Salisbury. ( Doubleday & Co. N.Y. 1982) the untold story of the American coup in Guatemala. I quote the publishers blurbs on the jacket; "Schlesinger and Kinzer have done the greatest service to truth and justice by presenting the untold story of the C.I.A. coup. Bitter Fruit may open the eyes of many Americans to the poisonous mixture of ignorance and arrogance which has characterised United States foreign policy in Central America. The authors bring detail and knowledge, scope and concern to their extraordinary achievement. They prove themselves to be, at the highest level, both journalists and historians. Bitter Fruit is an extremely important, valuable and exciting work." Carlos Fuentes. " ..... Bitter Fruit is essential reading for anyone who wants to understand why Central America is in flames today. It considers important questions of US intervention, the role of multinational corporations and the mandate of the C.I.A. It is also a fast-paced adventure with as much action and intrigue as any spy novel." To this I would add that it reveals the disgusting aspects of politics and diplomacy, and the difference between commercial monopoly and human values. It makes the F.D.Roosevelt Administration stand out in luminous contrast against the later murky Presidential administrations from Eisenhower to Reagan (both inclusive).

Now I have just been reading the newspaper accounts (2 Jan.) of vandalism, destruction and injuries in the New Year celebrations at Fremantle, with a rampage of drinking and street fighting and police with torn and bloodied uniforms - a disgusting story of mob violence and debauchery. That is our immediate past and present condition - what of the future?

I have just read the book "Abandon Affluence" by F.R.Trainer (Zed Books ). Here a case is realistically presented for a much simplified economy and life-style in the developed countries of the world with better conditions for the peoples of the 'third world'. This is summarised in the motto "The rich must live more simply that the poor may simply live". This is a splendid ideal for which to strive, but can it be done?

Trainer writes of the present world of some five and a half billion people, a world of diminishing resources and polluted environment, but he quotes the belief that the world population will stabilise at 11 to 12 billion in thirty to forty years hence. He does not seem to worry about the effect of that doubling or suggest population control. And for that reason I very much doubt that his solution, which he admits is a long-term operation, even if realisable at all, can be achieved in time to forestall ultimate disaster. And it is by no means certain that the expanding population will stabilise at the figures given and not keep on growing. For these reasons I see no reason to modify my pessimistic predictions as expressed in "An Overloaded Planet". Trainer's thesis is a splendid objective and if applied together with an effective 'Zero-Population-Growth' immediately and followed by some reduction, a depleted earth could survive. But, again, my observation of human greed and ethical indifference compels me to the doleful conclusion that neither of these two essential requirements will be widely acknowledged, let alone put into effect - in the near and short future. Taking a quite dispassionate view, I see the possibility that the human race might be extinct by the year 2100 A.D. If by that time human life survives it will surely be a precarious existence on a devastated planet - a once-beautiful Earth.

What would be an optimum population on Earth today? By what criterion could such an estimate be made? One might say 'The number that subsists without diminishing resources and without polluting the environment'. But under the conditions of our habitual behaviour, that might be a very small number. In any case determining an optimal figure is just an academic exercise in the absence of any agreement for any adjustment whatever. So we go ahead growing and developing, higher city offices, spreading suburbs, more cars and other vehicles for more roads - more and bigger of everything - with more and bigger bombs to destroy it all when the moment seems appropriate. Not a happy note on which to play a prelude to a Happy New Year, 1988. Well my voice is only a small one which will not be heard amid the blare of publicity attendant on the developers and the commercial and industrial magnates (Stock Exchange crashes, bankruptcies and takeovers notwithstanding.). Among the statistics noted by Trainer is the figure of \$23,000,000,000 as the turnover each year of the mammoth advertising industry in the US, in the mid 1970s. A parasitical industry. 23 Billion!

This then, is our Australian Bicentennial Year - 200 years since the arrival of the First Fleet. Another fleet of Windjammers now on way to Melbourne after call at Fremantle. Bicentennial ceremonies and celebrations are afoot, except among some of the Aborigines who are making the most of the opportunity to express their dissent and their grievances well supported by some of our white population who tell them how badly they have been treated. In some ways they were sadly and badly dealt with. On the other hand they, the aborigines have shown little initiative in the way of self-help, and had there never been any foreign invaders over the last 200 years, I fancy that they would be very much now as they were then, primitive nomads with none but most crude arts and crafts backward living standard. That is my belief - those who admire their culture and traditions can quite rightly say that their worst attributes are less evil than our own worst. So perhaps their backwardness is a blessing. Blessed Dreamtime. Between the primitive uncluttered Aboriginal lifestyle and the deranged complexity of modern White development the whole gamut of human life is displayed, with all the misery and the splendour, the whole scale of values from lowest to highest, within a compass of 200 years. Matter for self-congratulatory celebration?? Certainly matter for philosophical consideration. And for the future more question marks ??? So it goes. When I speak of 'Aborigines' being backward and primitive I mean the truly aboriginal, not necessarily mixed-blood people. Often such mixed-bloods are given as examples of 'aboriginal' achievement in particular arts or sports or other accomplishments, whereas obviously the white strain has produced the potential. This is not to say that mixed bloods are invariably a better product (nor are 'whites' in all cases an improvement to the blending). It is a matter of genes, not colour, that determines the result.

1987 saw the rise of a new modern prophet in the person of Peter Sawyer a political oracle now speaking at public meetings and through his monthly publication 'Inside News' (see filed copies). Subscription \$50 per annum (12 issues). He makes explicit statements and predictions of sensational activities of governments and persons that threaten personal freedoms. His manner of presentation suggests urgent (perhaps panicked) action and fears - that may be exaggerated. Certainly matter for consideration - but yet for caution. I am interested in his further revelations but have reservations and would like to know something of his previous affiliations and activities. ? It is to be noted that the Press and TV (as far as I am aware) have ignored him completely. But as he is not an 'advertiser' perhaps that is not so significant. The parasitical industry of advertising having its own ethical standards!

6 Jan. Telephone call from Fairfax, Syme, Weldon, Sydney in reply to my written complaint of non-arrival Of "Australians". Final 6 vols. arrived 18th Jan.

12 Jan. D. taken by Pam Newman to lunch with Mick at Woodlands. They also inspected the nearby Parklands Villas and Lodge and were impressed by the Apartments. On 24th Jan. D taken by Ken Schneider to see this retirement Village and we liked it and made a tentative selection of Apartments 43 & 44 on the First Floor of the Lodge.

We made no definite decision but they (Ken & Glennice Schneider) arranged for David Millar of Kevin Sullivan to call and give a Valuation of 11 Lana Court. This he did and valued at \$86,000 as a conservative value. Matter rests, no further action.

16 Jan. Loxley and her husband and 2 chn dropped in. Asked about progress of Threlfall History in W.A. she said it was coming on...

19 Jan, D with Bruce and Jean to Mick for lunch. I to Parkland Villas, 510 Marmion St. Booragoon, talk of and inspect one of the Villas. Very nice layout and surroundings. But no Lodge - yet. This is to be built and should be ready about end of June 1989.

30 Jan. Beat, George and Thelma to afternoon tea at Lana Crt. Discussed matters. They, B and G, are moving from 4b Victoria Crt, Craigie, to a Duplex unit nearby in Eddy-stone Ave. After discussion among themselves Beatie rang back to suggest that we consider the other unit of the duplex, then available for sale, and Beatie would look after us. Very tempting offer but we did not like the long distance from the City of Perth - 20 Km or a little more. (a Long bus journey!) Beat would call on us on Monday to take us out to inspect. This was later cancelled when an 'offer' was made for the Duplex unit. So that project was cancelled or postponed.

31 Jan. My Birthday again - 89, so I begin my 90th year with <sup>Wishes</sup> by phone or card from Neville, Erica, Lois, Mick and Zippah, and in person from Doffy. Also from my neighbours Pam and Jean. Another year to go to complete my Ninth Decade and five months more (at least) before finding another nest at Parklands Booragoon - if I can make it. Am I being too optimistic? It's in the lap of the gods. Will they be kind? Another of my lady friends, omitted as sending 'wishes', was Beverley. N.G. (No, this does not mean 'no good', but 'nice girl').

So now, at 3rd February, we are staying put at Lana Court, with a heat wave \*\*\*.

7th February. At the moment I am wondering whether I shall live in any other spot. Mid-1989 seems so far away and I would be well past my ninetieth birthday that planning for that time seems unrealistic or impractical, as well as being exorbitantly expensive. Dorothy says she is quite content to stay put at Lana Court and I have the impression that she values her stake in two hobby farms more than a change of residence in this area. So there is an underlying conflict of interest working against complete unanimity of objective. Different dreams, or different emphasis in desirabilities. Parkland prices are such that it can take very little to tip the balance for or against the proposition of two single apartments, despite a strong preference for that arrangement. Can we satisfy that preference for the comfort and convenience of a relatively very short period of occupation? How long. who knows?

Another theme. We are disturbed by the way Australia is being sold piecemeal to the Japanese. The Philippine Mrs Hancock II sold her prestigious Dalkeith Home to a Japanese buyer because she had an offer "too good to refuse". That is not an isolated case. Now <sup>our</sup> newspaper (5 Feb.), tells us that the 'Lone Pine Koala Sanctuary', just out of Brisbane on the ~~Morison~~ <sup>Brisbane</sup> River (we visited it a few years ago) has been sold to a Japanese buyer. The Japanese failed, win Australia by war, but they are allowed to buy choice pieces of it that money-hungry Australians are all too ready to sell to them. Such is our much-vaunted patriotism. Surely, love of money is the root of all evil! Meanwhile our governments and political parties, of all colours, are blandly indifferent and it's quite likely that multicultural interests, enthusiasts such as the vociferous Al Grasby, would denounce my opinions as 'racist'.

In this year of Bicentennial Celebration, the Aborigines and the Multicultural invaders from all continents appear to be the dominant voice overriding the British Stock (bond and free) that came with the First Fleet and after. A few stalwart objectors against massive Asian immigration and inundation by other ethnic groups are being condemned as Racists. Such is the power of a word in the suppression of free speech and the consequent discouragement of free thought.

Not only are many of these newcomers illiterate in English (it should be a condition of entry) but they all too often bring with them their national or partisan feuds, indulge them in faction fights here, or by propaganda and demonstration seek to embroil Australians in the hostilities and animosities they should have left behind. Why should Australia be used as a secure base from which expatriates snipe their old enemies?

- 9 Feb. I sold my geology and minerals books to Stokoe, Sec. of Rockhunters' Society at \$30 the lot.
- 10 Feb. I took bus to Booragoon and walked west to Parkland Villas, met Pauline Millar and the Manager of Parkland Villars, W.A. Kevin Bertram. Looked around and liked the Villas. No Lodge yet but expected to be ready about mid--1989,
- 11 Feb. Returning from shopping I fell and my chin hit the concrete hard enough to break my upper denture in three pieces. After return home I walked to dentist Harry Butt for repair. Collected it next day. Advised to get new set as not repairable again.
- 13 Robbie and Linley with us in afternoon. He to take useful timber and metal.
- 16 Feb. Dr Hoare called in afternoon, examined my facial abrasions, prescribed Anginin, and ointment for face, these chemist sent but refused ointment at charge of \$10 (not on free list). 18 Feb. A shopping. D to WILPF
- 20 Feb. D Esperanto at Mick's. Neville and Roma called. 24 Feb. Nat to lunch.
- 25 Feb. A shopping. D WILPF. 27 Feb. Margo Ross called, said their Solar Heater copper piping had leaked while they on holidays and much damage done in house.
- 1 March. Harry called, told us of his Villa at Halls Head, Mandurah.
- 2 Mar. AD taken by Ken Schnieder to Woodlands to look at Villas, Free Lunch (good). Return with David and Pauline Millar. 3 Mar. Wrote Parklands making conditional offer with cheque \$1000, for Villa 84, Woodlands.
- 4 Mar. D. Millar (Sullivan & Ass.) sold 11 Lana Court to L.M. & I. Runeckles at \$8,700, \* subject to issue of white ant clearance certificate.
- 5 Mar. Tim arrived and took away goods (some paid for, some n/c). To come again but didn't. Ken Schnieder drove us to Parklands, Booragoon to sign documents (Villa 84, Woodlands).
- 6 Mar. Robbie and mate took timber and with D's furniture to Mick's, Woodlands.
- 7 Mar. AD with Margo Ross to Lakeside Villas at Bibra Lake, inspect 2½-bed villa, quite nice. No Lodge yet - to come later. 8 Mar. Pauline Millar drove us to Parklands, Booragoon to inspect Villa 71. We decided to buy this at 88,400 dollars and gave her notice of termination of contract to buy Woodlands Villa 84. P. Millar later rang to say that my \$1000 cheque had not arrived and asked that it be stopped. It arrived later and I cancelled it. 9 Mar. I to Dr Hoare for sore throat and general weakness. Medicines prescribed, including Iron Tablets at my suggestion. He also <sup>referred</sup> me to Veterans' Affairs for attention for skin cancer. (Transport required).
- 10 Mar. I shopping. Ann. Pauline M at Lana, we sign documents for Villa 71.
- 11 Mar. D to Perth meet Mick, Banking business. Zipppah rang. 12 Mar. AD with D. Millar to Villa 71, measuring. 13 Mar. Beat & Thelma with George help prepare for Garage Sale which did not take place. Thelma took my violin which she later sold for \$100 for me.
- 14 Peter Howieson helping. D rang terminating purchase on Villa 71, Booragoon.
- 15 Mar. Kevin Bertram at Lana Court and drew up contract for purchase of apartments 44/45, The Lodge, Woodlands. D paid cheque \$8,840. A to pay balance of deposit \$3440. Ausmic Pest Control (McDonald) came to examine for termites but hit head on window and left. He returned on 21 and completed check. 17 Mar. D to WILPF, and Bank for me. I shopping, Roma and Neville called. 20 Mar. AD with Margo Ross to see Mick and measure apartments.
- 21 Mar. Naomi. 22 Mar. Pauline brought key to A44. 22 Mar. Naomi brought Ron who did some buying. Runickles did some cleaning up (to his own satisfaction). James Howieson bought some tools, Naomi bought old Ansonia clock (\$5). 22 Mar.
- 23 Mar. John Howieson bought tools. Runickles here again (left water running).
- 24 Mar. A shopping. Ann. John H. returned baby hacksaw. D with Bruce to see Mick in hospital after operation.. Heavy shower, much drizzle.
- 25 Mar. D to Esperanto, returned with Shirley. 26 Mar I with Robbie and mate to Woodlands with my study table and set it up, and few other bits and pieces. Naomi and friend selecting books for sale. Paid R. \$20 plus cupboard and 2 gas bottles.
- 27 Mar. Naomi put Advt Organ and Stool in Sunday Times. One fault-finder and haggler. Later sold it to Pam and Des Newman at \$700. John Howieson brought suitcases. I reduced height of bookshelves by one shelf, reducing total height.

\* \$87,000 *AD*

28 Mar. Peter Tucker of Downard and Pickford called and quoted rate for removal of goods to Woodlands. He also bought some photographic items, camera, lenses and binocs.

30 Mar. D taken by Pam to Shenton Park Annexe to see Mick.

31 Mar. A shopping. Cut holes in bookshelves for access to Switches and sockets.

1 April. Good Friday. Naomi Segal and Arthur Weston called about 11am and stayed to lunch.

2 Apr. Chris called and took D to see Mick. I prepared pedestal for Pat and David.

3 Apr. Paint top of pedestal. Lois and Dororhy to m/tea. Des Newman removed bookcase from my study. (\$25). 4 Apr. Jean Alcock died last night. Pam and Des Newman up most of night and could not take load for us to Woodlands as arranged. Shirley and friend with two cars to load and with D to Woodlands while I stayed to prepare for removal tomorrow.

5 April. Two men from Downard & Pickford arrived 9.15 picked up our load and with me to Woodlands, unloaded and placed in 44/45. Paid \$235. I rang John Howieson who called at A45, helped empty containers and brought me back to Lana Court and collected his own goods (\$40) Big Day! Good job!

7 Apr. Visit from Roma and Neville. D calls Kevin Bertram on phone, re settlement.

11 Apr. D to Perth. 13 Apr. I to Perth. New Transperth Passes for new address. Call Acoustics Lab. In afternoon D with Naomi and Arthur to see Mick.

14 Apr. A shopping. Ann 15 Apr. (Naomi and Arthur with other buyers here to collect pot plants on 16th). 15th. D Esperanto and on to Woodlands. A to Acoustics Lab. for new Hearing Aid (old one returned on previous visit). John Cunningham taken to Air Force Village. 16 Apr. in evening to Pam and Des Newman for farewell dinner.

19 Apr. I finished making bedside table for A45 (Bambootable goes to Erica.).

22 Apr. I to Perth to collect moulded earplug for Hearing Aid. By bus to Innaloo Bus Station and walk to Parklands Village, Woodlands, unpacking and storing. Traffic in St Georges Terrace halted and packed with buses, cars, police out in force, waiting for Queen and entourage to leave Government House to begin tour to Goldfields etc. People lining street to see the show! I went on regardless. How silly can you get !! Return Perth and Rossmoyne by bus.

25 April. Anzac Day. Landing at Gallipoli - and Landing at The Lodge at Woodlands! Leave Lana Court about 10am and with Robbie and final load out to Woodlands and set to packing our belongings into our apartments 44 and 45 on first floor. Quart into pint pot! I had previously given Runickles a table of events - "We leave on 25th. Gregsons remove other furniture and effects on morning of 26th, Settlement 27th". With this information I had expected Runeckles to be present when we left on 25th, to collect the front-door keys, but he was not there, so The house could not be locked up. Gregsons had a key to front door, but absence of Runeckles presented a dilemma. We had lunch of sandwiches and thermos brought from Lana Court and later one of staff brought us a cup of tea.. This girl (anyone under 60 and female I regard as a girl) turned out to be a grand-daughter of Frank King, a son of the Kings who had the farm immediately north of Springfield, and by 'Kings Rock'. To Dinner at 5.30 followed by a chat and introductions in one of the lounges. But I could not remember the names and will have to relearn them more gradually. One had been the teacher of Gabbin School in 1929, but I had never met her then. At about that time had been the secretary of the Hall Committee and one of the Trustees.

So a New Era begins in the Threlfall-Newton Saga. What should be the Last Act in the Play. Writing this a week after our debut we find the staff courteous (and being very to relatively young) a contrast to the older residents. But those residents are generally quite genial and congenial. One at our meal table, a sticky-beak and patronising, I could not tolerate, but this incompatibility was noted and we were given another table. Thanks to a discerning staff, who had vibes (atmospheric vibrations)! The place is very quiet, even more so than Lana Court, as it is not in the traffic area of the Perth and the Jandakot Air Ports. The shopping area along Scarborough Beach Road is not agreeable in this vicinity, with the hotel, and fried chicken and Pizza Parlour and other eateries. But the noise does not penetrate to the village.

26 April. During morning David Millar rang to say that the clock on wall of passage, and the fluorescent lamp in the workshop were both missing, and that Runeckles wanted \$200 as compensation for the loss. I said that Runeckles was being avaricious and that his estimate of value of loss was excessive. No agreement was reached on that point. Millar said that he would prepare an insurance claim form for me to sign and submit to my insurance company for me to sign and forward.

27 Apr. Cheques, \$1804 each, today received from Soobry Settlements for overpayment (my error) in our payment of \$15,234.96 each. Prompt action by Soobry! No mention of reduced payout by Terrace Settlements. Settlement in full with cheques as above. Naomi came and said that it appeared the clock had been wrenched from the wall, and that the house was quite reasonably clean, which I consider a reliable and sufficient rebuttal of the opinions of Runeckles and Millar.

In the afternoon I walked around the northern edge of Jackadder Lake to Mick's place to check the route and distance. Good walk for exercise.

28 Apr. After lunch I walked to Innaloo Branch, R & I Bank in Scarborough Beach Rd. and opened a current (cheque) account by depositing Soobry cheque. Last night a severe thunderstorm. Not having seen a newspaper for a week (no, since 25th) we are not abreast of events other than the brief newscasts of TV.

29 Apr. Mail in our letterboxes included Gregsons cheque for \$1200 (Naomi says only item missing from their goods was James' Jarrah Blister Clock (Who collects clocks?), and an amended Statement from Terrace Settlements debiting us with \$60 (white and Certificate) and \$200 for loss of clock and lamp, \$260 in all, of which \$200 has not been agreed or accepted as our liability. We also received a more personal note from David Millar as follows; "Dear Dorothy and Arthur, I'm afraid the house needed further clearing up and cleaning. It was not in a fit state for Tom and Ingrid. I have paid \$60 for this (receipt enclosed) and now we find the kitchen sink drain is totally blocked! I would appreciate a refund of this amount. I have completed the Insurance form (not quite). Please finish it, sign it, and send it off. Hope you are settled in. Sincerely David Millar. Ps. I had to get the cleaning done for Tom to settle."

I have submitted the insurance claim to Westsure with a covering note that the claim was prepared by David Millar of Kevin Sullivan & Associates (thus making him responsible for details of claim) and await response to this. The note quoted above I find quite incredible. I thought that we were the clients and that the Estate Agents were acting for us - for which service we were paying them \$3237.50 commission! (What is that saying "He who pays the piper ...?"). David Millar appears to take his instructions from the buyers and is very attentive to their interests while ignoring ours. In any case I find no reference in the Contract of Sale, or in any other document, to the state of the floor or stove, whether clean or otherwise, so Runeckles has no grounds for refusal to settle and the contract binds him to do so. I find the remark; "Not in a fit state for Tom and Ingrid" a gratuitous insult to us and a fatuous estimate of the superior quality of the purchasers. The sink drain was in good order and quite effective on the morning that we left. The recital of disorders is really too bad to be true! One wonders?! Our next move awaits on Westsure's assessment and payment re loss.

30 Apr. AD walk to Scar.Bch.Rd. and to within R & I Bank. We had visit from Noel and Mick who took away some surplus possessions. Ken Schnieder left us a box of chocolates with a welcome card wishing us a long and happy residence at the Lodge, from Ken and Glen.

5 May. Neville and Roma called with bunch of chrysanthemums for Mother's Day. N and R now going east on holiday (long leave).

6 May. I to Scarborough Hardware store. We both paid our first Levies, 25 Apr-31 May \$669 each. In afternoon medical appointment with Dr Elderfield, medical history, based on Dr Hoare's file which he has. This required of new residents.

8 May. What sort of people at the Lodge? Much as same age group elsewhere. All sorts some interesting, some not. Mostly quiet or genial and congenial. Odd ones possibly a 'thorn in the flesh' like one at our early meal table, patronising and a sticky-beak till we were given another table by staff who had 'vibes' (vibrations of incompatible auras). We thank their acute perception and the remedy. She (the thorn) was soft, though incessant, of voice and it was not hard (for me at any rate) to not-listen to her - the consolation of the hard of hearing. But I dislike the listener ever waiting to butt in on any conversation, general or private, that falls on her straining ear. Amen. Mick has been here again and has selected an apartment on the ground floor immediately below D, A17.

9 May. Bruce and Jean called in and Bruce hung a lamp with shade for D over her table.

10 May. D to 'Over-Eighties' morning tea of Retired Teachers. On morning walk I noticed that Villa 84 on which we earlier had an option, displayed a 'Sold' notice. I read the Commemorative Plaque of the opening of Parkland-Woodlands Villas, on wall of Lodge near southern entrance, and the Plaque by main northern door on opening of the Lodge, and show these on right and left, respectively on next page (90).



PARKLANDS VILLAS TRUST  
 THIS PLAQUE COMMEMORATES THE OFFICIAL  
 COMMENCEMENT OF PARKLANDS VILLAS-WOODLANDS  
 BY  
 THE HON. B.T. BURKE, M.L.A.  
 PREMIER OF WESTERN AUSTRALIA  
 ON  
 26TH MARCH 1983

THE LODGE  
 THIS PLAQUE  
 COMMEMORATES THE OFFICIAL  
 OPENING OF THE LODGE  
 BY  
 THE HON. B.T. BURKE  
 PREMIER OF WESTERN AUSTRALIA  
 19 JULY 1986  
 PARKLANDS VILLAS TRUST

New Hearing Aid delivered for D who was out during the morning, but another girl called later to test hearing and fit and adjust Aid.

11 May. Pam Newman came on visit to Lodge and had lunch with us.

12 May. I by taxi to Dr Swarbrick, 300 Albany Hwy, Vic Park. by appointment through Veterans' Affairs. Treatment for Skin Cancer by freezing spray (Liquid Nitrogen?). Next appointment 9th July 10.30am. Transport Vet. Affairs. AD welcomed to Lodge by 'Villa Voice' in list of new residents.

15 May. After breakfast stroll south along Talbot Rd. (noting that Canal/Drain degenerates to creek) to Liege St and back by pedestrian alley to Talbot Rd and back to Lodge. Note cosmos growing in Villa gardens. Old-fashioned species not yet obsolete.

13 May. Second appointment with Dr Eldershaw. Brief physical examination. No comment.

14 May. Erica called, afternoon tea, report and photos of Nalkain School Reunion (23 Apr.)

Another little note on 'Brother Runeckles'. When Pam Newman visited us on 11th, she told us that Runeckles had stripped the wallpaper from our dining room and, not having sufficient room in his garbage bin to take it all, had taken the rest next door and put it in Cunningham's bin. Lois (John C's daughter) had expressed her resentment to Runeckles (who, I think but am not certain) was caught in the act. Later Pam had noted a light in Cunningham's workshop, and suspected Runeckles of doing some fossicking there. Just gossip, perhaps, but it rather suggests that we have been replaced by an undesirable neighbour for our erstwhile good friends. We are curious to hear more!

16 May. I walk round south end of Jackadder Lake to Woodlands Village shopping centre to see whether the hardware shop carried shelving timber. No it didn't. Then walked back via northern end of lake, thus circum-ambulating it. Is that a new word? No.

17 May. Naomi to lunch with us at Lodge. After lunch I went by bus to Perth and thence by train to Bassendean where I found that I had to walk back to just west of Ashfield station to reach Wesfarmers Insurance head office, where I asked for Manager and was met by a lady who was apparently next in line. Funny thing! I find Managers are hard to unearth! Which leads me to suspect that they do not exist! Are they just a myth? Just Paper Tigers, as the Chinese might say? Invented to give the Office or the Department an impressive aura or image? Who can say? But that is a diversion - back to business. The girl (or lady, as I said) listened to my story of the disappearing clock and lamp and read D. Millar's account and lament on cleaning, and though I said that I considered the claim amount excessive, she said that the claim would be met and I would receive a cheque within a few days. I then caught the train at Ashfield and bus home, getting caught in a shower on the walk to Lodge. A note in letter box to say power will be off part of next Sunday while work on lines in Liege Street - breakfast at 7.30 instead of the usual Sunday 8.30am. Can I see the Manager? It has just occurred to me that we really did meet the W.A. Manager of Parklands Villas, Kevin Bertram, so he, at least, is not a legendary figure - a mere mortal in fact.

18 May. I walked along Parklands north boundary and Esar Beach Rd, into and up on embankment, part of abutment to future bridge across SB Road for projected Stephenson Avenue. Later repeated this walk with D. Good view of Parklands. 19. Wrote to Harry.

20 May. Dark morning, up late. D to Esperanto with Shirley.

24 May. Beatie and George come to visit us. Morning tea in Winter Lounge, D's radiogram, damaged in power surge (two-phase voltage?) on 1 May, has not yet been returned by SEC which took it for repair. Is this one of items awaiting 'parts'?

Further to David Millars request for reimbursement of account for cleaning, photocopy of his note and receipted account is shown on page 91, followed by a copy of my reply.

I hope this is the finish of the sorry business. The matter cannot be referred to Kevin Sullivan - he died a few days after these events.

Shop 1c, Bullecreek Shopping Centre  
Cnr South Street & Benningfield Road, Bullecreek W.A. 6155  
Telephone (09) 332 3688 Telex 449286 R PE 366 SLL  
Manager - M. A. Elliott

27-4-88

**SULLIVAN**

KEVIN SULLIVAN AND ASSOCIATES

REAL ESTATE AGENTS AUCTIONEERS VALUERS  
PROPERTY MANAGERS & CONSULTANTS REWA*The one name for real estate*

Dear Mr. &amp; Mrs. Williams,

I'm afraid the house needed further clearing up and cleaning. It was certainly not in a fit state for you and I visited.

I have paid \$100 for this receipt (enclosed) and now we find the kitchen sink drain is totally blocked. I would appreciate refund of this amount.

I have completed the Insurance form (not quite). Please finish it, sign it, and send it off. Hope you are settled in.

Sincerely

David Miller

P.S. I had to get the clearing done for you to settle.

R AND M

OFFHOME AND GARDEN

CARING SERVICES

27-4-88

PH 332 3688 414951243

Kevin Sullivan &amp; Associates

David Miller

For

11 hour car assessment

Removal of rubbish  
inside + outside.

Clean Stove + Cupboard

Vacuum Carpet

Also Boxes \$60.00

From Carpet.

David Miller

on 27-4-88

A45 The Lodge  
Parkland Villas  
54 Liege St.  
Woodlands 6018  
23 May 1988

Kevin Sullivan & Associates  
Bull Creek Shopping Centre, 6155.

Attention Mr Millar.

As my Insurance Company has now paid me the amount claimed and deducted in your Settlement Statement for loss of Clock and Lamp (\$200), that matter is closed.

With reference to your more personal note dated 27.4.88 on clearing, cleaning, drains blockage, etc. the story really reads 'too bad to be true'.

About three days before we left on 25th April, we gave Mr Runeckles a memo - "25th April, we move out. 26th April, Gregsons remove surplus furniture and effects. 27th April. Settlement." Having been given this information we expected that Mr Runeckles would be present when we were leaving, to receive the keys. As he did not appear we were in rather a dilemma, and a telephone call to his address was not answered. His absence could be considered as contributory to the "Burglary".

Now as to the cleaning. The house was thoroughly cleaned on the 21st and was kept clean to the time we left. The drainpipe from kitchen sink was in good order and functioning at that time. Furthermore we have an independent and reliable witness, present on the morning of the 26th, who testifies that the house was 'reasonably clean' that morning when you were there. We can only conclude, therefore, that your report was somewhat exaggerated, probably inspired by a purchaser seeking to find or create trouble.

But the matter of clearing and cleaning does not end there. I have very carefully read the documents signed by both parties, and also the "1985 Joint Form of General Conditions for the Sale of Land" and nowhere can I find any reference whatever to the matter of cleaning. The subject is just not mentioned at all. From this I can only conclude that Runeckles' complaints and demands are 'frivolous and irrelevant'.

From this it follows that your Ps "I had to get the cleaning done for Tom to settle", carries no weight whatever.

What I did find in the 1985 Joint Form was that if the Purchaser failed to pay within three days of the Settlement Date, the amount owing would bear interest at the then current Bank Loan Rate. If you had informed the Purchaser of this fact, instead of satisfying his cleaning whim, he may have been less reluctant to settle.

We had believed that we were the clients on whose behalf you were acting and that it was for your services on our behalf that we paid a commission of \$3237 plus a Settlement Fee of \$202. But your final interest and activity seem to have been entirely for the benefit and satisfaction of the Purchasers.

We therefore suggest that you present your cleaning account to them for payment as it was they, not we, who requested (or demanded) that service. Your receipt is returned herewith.

Finally, your remark; "It (the house) was certainly ~~xxx~~ not in a fit state for Tom and Ingrid" seems to impute some superior quality to 'Tom and Ingrid' as compared with our own inferior status. We find this insulting (but yet mildly amusing).

We hope that this concludes our business and are only sorry that we cannot express our complete satisfaction and thanks.

Yours faithfully,  
(Signature) A.T.T.

for A.T. & V.D.Threlfall.

-----  
27 May. In reply to the above, Mr Millar has the last word. His brief note is copied on the next page. It does indeed leave much unsaid.

AT + V.D. THRELFALL  
A45. PARK AND MILLAS  
Attention Mr Threlfall.

BUNNINGS  
26-5-88.

Your letter concludes our business but does not preclude a final comment —

Just as Beauty is in the eye of the beholder, so are other characteristics —

Hence they cannot be legislated for, as in the Conditions for Sale.

But the purchaser is legally entitled to inspect before settlement.

The drain was blocked.

Further discussion is best left unsaid.

Yours faithfully  
D Miller

- 
- 27 May. In morning I went to Bunnings' East Vic. Park address as given in Yellow Pages, 1022 Albany Hwy. and found it empty and available for lease. In afternoon I walked to Bunnings' Osborne Park branch, 76 Hector St, a long walk there and back, but could not find the exact shelving timber I sought. Nearest was Pinus Radiata 240 x 20mm. which may have to do. During morning D has session of ~~Esperanto~~ in A44. Egg and bacon for breakfast this morning (Saturday) instead of the normal cornflakes (Continental Breakfast) for the other six days of the week. So long as I can end with marmalade I'm satisfied.
- 28 May. Jill Howieson and her man called to measure up for shelves in A44 (as gift from Noel. This relieves me of work for which I have not the necessary tools.
- 29 May. I met Phyl Robertson near her Villa 103 and we talked for a few minutes.
- 1 June. Peter Pi called. Today received letter from Win in Newton Poppleford, saying that Geoffrey died of a heart attack on 13th April and his sister Edith dies three weeks later. Geoffrey was 81 and Edith 83. My generation is receding towards vanishing point.
- 7 June. D has visitors to lunch - Mick, Betty Sasche and a daughter at one table while I share with Jaffa, a new resident, and his visiting daughter
- 9 June. D with Chris Deane to Mick; Curtains, etc.
- 12 June. D to Albany H.S. reunion party. Taken and returned by a student.
- 17 June. Esperantists meet in A44. This is weekly fixture so will not be noted further.
- 20 June I to Perth on busines. SEC, R&I, Public Trustee.
- 22 June. I develop a sore throat and runny nose. Next day 23 June Val called Dr Elderfield to visit me. He called it Bronchitis and prescribed Panamax, and later Bur-Dur tablets, after immediate antibiotics.
- 23 June. Out of bed to urinate about 11 pm. As I stood up my legs just gave way under me and I finished flat forward on the carpet. Found I could not lift myself on my arms. Thought, Good Gracious, surely I'm not going to finish up with muscular dystrophy!

However, I eventually got myself up and back into bed. About 1 am. (2 hours later) I rose again, walked to the toilet and returned to bed with no trouble at all. Yes, funny - that is, funny peculiar, not funny ha-ha!

26 June. D and Lexie Williams arrange meeting on WAVES to enable residents to Hear the Whites' of WA Voluntary Euthanasia Society. I have breakfast in bed, following few days of all meals in bed. Marvellous service from Staff.

28 June. My malady fading slowly. Hands shaky, seating sometimes not easy and writing sometimes spidery. Damned nuisance. Have decided my ailment result of bus trip on 20th,

29 June. Jeannie, of staff, back after an operation which proved unsuccessful and has to be done again. My symptoms (cough and congestion in chest) linger on - up and down.

1 July. Esperantists in A44. I pay my \$570 levy for July, and another visit to Dr Elderfield. Pills or tablets don't seem to do much good. Appetite unaffected, eat all meals.

5 July. Mick moves into her apartment, A17 on ground floor, directly under A44.

6 July, Pam and Des Newman to lunch at Lodge after drinks in A17 with Mick.

8 July. Esperantists in A44. I do my washing. Later go to PO Innaloo for AB Tax Forms and on to Scarborough (official) PO. But no forms available, only S. Later get these at Lodge office, but no Instruction sheets or Schedule M (Medicare Levy Exemption).

15 July. Persuaded by Jeannie to attend the musical afternoon, but did not enjoy it as my throat condition did not allow me to join in singing and I felt uncomfortable. This particular microbe has a nasty bite and reluctant to let go. Out, damned spot.

19 July. Visit from Val (Superintendent), Health check, taking notes. I hope they are not seeing me as a hypochondriac; La Malade Imaginaire. I have been combing Encyclo. Britannica for entries on philosophy, Religion and Ideas and Beliefs, much interesting and much dull and boring. We see much of it, mixed with what they call 'culture' right here in what we choose to regard as a civilized way of life. And we have SBS, a radio station subsidized by Government, extolling "Multiculturalism" (or "Multiculturalism") at great length, demanding teaching in their own several languages and telling us their virtues and what a benefit they are to our society, and seeking further benefits for themselves at the cost to us as taxpayers. As I see it Multiculturalism means a degradation of our own culture (already considerably diluted) to a mixture of customs and traditions and religions, largely antipathetic and antagonistic - to an explosive mixture. Here we have a mix of people, including groups traditionally antagonistic to other groups, temporarily dropping their tribal feuds to join in a chorus of disapproval and advice to the Government and People which has granted them asylum and from this secure ground they expect us to support them in the hatreds they should have left behind them. Having got all they immediately seek, there is every possibility that they will later revive some of their mutual feuds. Not only are we getting too many people but we are getting an incompatible mixture. Our Aboriginal population is problem enough - why add more problems by importing them from abroad... To compound the evil, anyone who disapproves of what is happening and is likely to happen, will surely be called a RACIST. I do not totally condemn all immigration - but it should be restricted and regulated in the interests of our human and social well-being and peaceful progress

20 July. D Met Lil Power (nee Lilian Roberts, daughter of Frank Roberts a long-time family Friend) and brought her up to see me. About 1917, I should say, I stayed a few days at Roberts Dairy at South Perth (nor far from Goode Street Ferry). Lil would be one of the very young children perhaps but I don't remember. Anyway she lives her in Villa 11.

25 July. Zipah to morning tea and lunch at the Lodge, with Mick. Nice heavy rain.

28 July. D to Perth for WILPF. About 11.40 am Val came to A45 to tell that D Had had a fall in Perth and was in RPH with injured shoulder and being held for observation and treatment. Not to worry and Val would be kept informed and pass information on. I went down to tell Mick but she was not in. I told her before lunch and while we were at lunch we saw D come in. I went up to see how she was and found her lying in bed with her arm in a sling. Fracture (simple) of humerus. Very painful.

29 July. D getting attention from Mick and from staff, meals in room. Esperantists in A45, while D rests on my bed during morning. Yes, service and attention is very good -- but not the occasional thought that some of it may be a means of grace (to polish the halo or the golden crown of some of the 'new-born Christians' on the staff. I do hate "Institutionalism" and official "cheer-leaders"-- Good Morning Everybody! Everyone Happy? Why not let everyone be happy or miserable in their own way - instead of being patronised and shepherded like sheep!!

- 1 August. I paid Levies for A44 and A45 (\$11~~74~~) for August. I walk to Innaloo Curtain Centre and price curtains. Outside Myers picked up a Fallen Woman (that is, a lady who had fallen over.) No bones broken but some shock.
- 2 Aug. I to Perth, lodge Tax Returns.
- 4 Aug. Bruce and Jean call and see D and Mick. I to Curtain Centre. They call and measure up next day (5th). I change colour to #079 (Dark green).
- 7 Aug. Visit from Neville and Roma, afternoon tea. / next visit 6 Dec.
- 9 Aug. I by taxi (Veterans') to Dr Swarbrick in morning for further skin cancer treatmt.
- 14 Aug. Finish reading Zipah's copy of Extinction, by P & A Ehrlich. Marvellous work!
- 15 Aug. "D" Day. Nonagenarian - 90, not out! Many cards and gifts. Lunch Party with Peter Pi and Raeline, Zipah, D, Mick and I. with all the trimmings. Noel and Peter H. here to lunch yesterday. Contretemps narrowly averted when Audrey call<sup>ed</sup> but was quickly hurried off by Mick. Great Event - Happy Day (but exhausting). Now I must do it?
- 17 Aug. D to Physiotherapy at 6 Liege St. I by bus to Hardware shop 160 Scar. Beach Rd. I have probably missed a few items that should have been recorded in the past couple of months or so. Yes, I did not mention Mick's operation for removal of some bone from lower end of spine where cancer had developed following an injury at some time. About a week ago she had an X-ray and since then her doctor has examined the negative and reports that she appears to be free of further growth; which is very good news and we can hope that the cancer is entirely removed. ... These remarks are being added on 18 Aug. and after having done my washing (clothes). Today's paper tells me that our WA Government is to give immigrant employees extra paid holidays in which to learn English! Private employers announce that they do not approve and will not follow the Government's lead in this direction. Bruce Ruxton is again condemning Asian immigration - good on him! - and in the financial pages some Queensland land developers are combining with a Japanese company to promote further Gold Coast property (land) to Japanese buyers. "If it brings us more dollars let's sell to anyone with the money to buy" appears to be the motto! Opposition to such a policy would of course be RACISM. So let multiculturalism grow and grow - until we have a mash of every culture but our own, which will have been diluted to vanishing point and as extinct as the dodo. Our heritage and our traditions are moving towards extinction to be supplanted by an inchoate multiracial conglomeration in an overpopulated degenerate world = Poor Planet Earth, What is your Destiny?
- 5 Nov. Big jump to Guy Falkes Day! But continuing from August -
- 24 Aug. I walk to Bus station and by bus to City of Stirling Office and pay rates.
- 27 Aug. Curtains hung in A45 by Innaloo Curtain Centre. (Total, \$152.14)
- 1 Sep. Paid Levy \$587. Vote in Federal Referendum, Yes, Yes, Yes, Yes. Result, No, No, No, No.
- 2 Sep. My washing day. Esperanto in A44. 11 Sep. Beatie and George called in.
- 13 Sep. Peter Howieson took Mick, D and I for long drive. Weather dull but pleasant and long drive - Sorrento to E. Fremantle, Wireless Hill, Kings Park etc and back for lunch.
- 15 Sep. I to R&I Innaloo, meet manager, Murray Sebbes, (a friend of Geoffrey of Dawesville. Change my Easybank a/c to Golden A/c. (11.25 % to 12%).
- 19 Sep. Mick and D. with Peter H. to Perth for bus to Margaret River (Peter Pi's cottage).
- 21 Sep. I have evening visit from Sue, who informed me that God loved me, gave me a copy Rhema Life (Church newspaper) and a plastic figure of owl with inscription, 'Have faith in God' (I thought, 'Is God an Owl?' but told her (Sue) that I had no religion.
- 25 Sep. Mick and Doff returned from Margaret River. Had stormy winds - Equinoctial gales.
- 27 Sep. Pam Newman with Barry and Ena (Cunningham lot) called. I intended to dodge them but walked right into them on way to collect washing. Chuck under chin from Ena. ugh!
- 28 Sep. Big Surprise when I received copy of book "The Machinery of Nature" by Paul Ehrlich, autographed 'To Arthur Threllfall with warmest regards, Paul Ehrlich'. When I rang Zipah next day to thank her for such a treasured gift she said she had got it through her nephew Marc(us) Feldman (a colleague at Stanford University, U.S.A. of Paul Ehrlich). After reading the book I can say that it was very interesting reading in biology with rather less crusading zeal than the abovementioned 'Extinction' (which does not mean that I deprecate his 'crusading zeal' exercised for preservation of ecology and environment on our planet Earth.



- 3 Oct. Paid Levy to Village Management Limited. \$587.
- 10 Oct. I with D and Mick to Perth by taxi, meet Zipah who takes us to lunch at Miss Maude's in Carillon Arcade. Pleasant event (except for loud solo trumpeter in the Mall who made the well and truly 'made the welkin ring'). taxi return home.
- 22 Oct. Esperanto in A44. One member, Riet Bennett, died yesterday in motor car crash. D sadly upset. Lodge resident, Martha Dear, died last night, as reported at breakfast by spokesman 'Harry'. Jamie Howieson married today.
- 31 Oct. Mick's birthday. She received a card from 'Staff', but no formal announcement or celebration made. Party with Noel and family. Chox from D and me. I visit Dr Elderfield, pulse and blood pressure, Rx for Volteron and repeat, mentioned shaking of hand, walking (I referred to arthritic knee as limiting walking distance).
- 1 Nov. Paid Levy. 50 Volteron from Chemist, delivered.
- 3 NOV. Right shoulder very stiff and painful, arthritis. (not at all evident when on visit to Dr). Dull ache with pain on movement. Taking Volteron and hoping. This was arm of blood pressure test on 31st Oct.? but see no connection between events.
- 4 Nov. Esperanto in A44. 5 Nov. Morning visit from Tim with Andrew. Prominent in TV and Press, the failure of TCS and now Rothwells and the Government investment (with Bond) in Petrochemical development and other financial commitments in which SGIO is also involved. With the Japanese incursion into property purchase and development (invasion by commerce instead of by war!) together with the multicultural invasion, and our subservience as a strategic outpost of U.S. Imperialism aimed against Communism, we in this bicentennial epoch are in a sorry state. However, perhaps we need not worry overmuch, in view of even greater threats to our future as a nation and a people. The media has at this late hour become aware of 'The Greenhouse Effect' and its dire consequences, following accumulating violation of the ecology and waste of natural resources by that escalating animal species which glorifies itself as 'Homo sapiens' and has become the greatest plague of vermin of all time. And let not the media (at least the popular commercial types that will advertise and popularise anything for profit) commend itself for climbing upon the latest bandwagon - it is the latest sensation and will attract attention from more advertisers having goods or services for sale - no matter how pernicious or abnoxious and harmful such sales might be. If not explicitly forbidden by law go to it, ye brewers and tobacco tycoons be in it, let not morality restrain profitability - and bend the law when and where you can. As to Ozone Layers and Greenhouse Effects, it is more than likely that human sapience will be too feeble (in the great apathetic mass) to act in time and with the necessary energy and unanimity to avoid disaster, so once more too little too late. Indeed it might already be past the point of no return. So it goes! Will the Great Powers (and the others) immediately suspend all their Defence (WAR!) preparations and divert all their resources (Manpower and scientific and technological expertise) to meet the threat to all life on this planet? I would say it is a question of War or Peace. Either way the result is the same. The Peace of Extinction! Perhaps the future may not be as bleak as it looks, who knows? But, later or earlier, in the space-time continuum, there will be change, and the probability is that it will not be for the better and that the quality of life will deteriorate - and much faster if the quantity increases. That, at least, appears inescapable fact. We wonder!
- 9 Nov. After the abovementioned media discovery of 'The Greenhouse Effect' the subject has been as abruptly displaced by the ballyhoo of the US Presidential election culminating in today's news of the election of George Bush (Republican). Although the Democrat, Michael Dukakis failed to win, the Democrats have a small majority in both House of Representatives and Senate. Of the total of electors eligible only about 50% voted, (of about 90 million). And what a noisy, nauseous electioneering process was presented in our TV screens. After the Greenhouse - the Madhouse Effect. And most sickening of all, the approbation of the election result by both Messrs (messers indeed) Hawke and Howard, the lickspittle followers who are supposed to be leaders.
- Immediately after the sudden brief publicity of The Greenhouse Effect, which is to be 'studied', we are informed that \$96 million is to be spent (by Australia, presumably) on Navel Exercises, conjointly with US. New Zealand, which is displaying evidence of 'temporary sanity' is not included in this programme. They dare to prohibit US navy from NZ ports!!!

"Ah Love! could thou and I with Fate conspire  
To grasp this sorry Scheme of Things entire,  
Would we not shatter it to bits - and then  
Remould it nearer to the Heart's Desire!"

(Omar Khayyam / Fitzgerald)

- 25 Nov. Things much as usual. Today (Friday) Esperanto in A44 as usual on Fridays.
- 26 Nov. I by bus to Woodlands shopping centre, and walk back by Jackadder Lake.
- 30 Nov. Beatie and George to lunch with us at the Lodge. Shoulder painful.
- 1 Dec. Paid Levy. Naomi and Arthur Weston to lunch with us at The Lodge
- 5 Dec. D with Shirley to Denmark to stay at Wolery until Saturday.
- 6 Dec. I by taxi to Dr Swarbrick, Vic. Park for final Skin Cancer treatment. Walk in town, mercury cells from Acoustic Lab; correct address R & I; SEC re cancelled concession supply charge (for Vet. Affairs treatment card). I can see no justification for 'supply charge' anyhow. According to Account I am charged \$12.74 for 1.22 units of electricity plus Supply Charge of \$10.91, Total \$23.65. The units charged were as metered at my address. If I purchase goods at a shop I may have the option of taking them over the counter or paying extra for delivery. But I cannot take a bucket to a SEC power Station to carry home 1.22 units of electricity - it must be delivered to the meter at my address at which point the amount is read and recorded. That is my point of supply - over the counter as it were. So why a 'Supply Charge' every 2 months?
- 10 Dec. D and Shirley return from Denmark, both with colds and D with conjunctivitis.
- 12 Dec. Visit Dr Elderfield. He agreed with my suggestion that all treatment be suspended for a test period. Result to end of year was a slight improvement in condition. Was this result of earlier treatment? Or of nature, perhaps aided by heat wave conditions?
- 15 Dec. Zamenhoff Festo held in Lodge. D not well.
- 16 Dec. I on morning call presented D with Box of Chox to celebrate our 30th Wedding Anniversary (Pearl). Three days too soon - probably because today is Friday, as was our Wedding Day in 1958. 19 Dec. was The Day quietly marking our 30 years. Not Bad!
- 24 Dec. Wrote letter to Dr Paul Ehrlich (dated 2 Jan. '89) Bing Professor of Population Studies, Department of Biological Sciences, Stanford University, California, 94305. "Dear Professor Ehrlich, After many years of interest in Natural History and biological evolution I have been a most interested reader of your studies of the degradation of the Biosphere and deterioration of environment and ecology.

Following thought of what I had read and observed I wrote a short summary, "An Overloaded Planet", of what appeared to me to be the end of the road on which we were travelling. This dismal scenario was not written for publication but to collect my thoughts for my own critical examination by my own critical eye. When I looked at it I could only confirm what I had written.

When your colleague Marc Feldman came out here to visit his aunt Zipah (a friend of yours and of mine) in 1986 I handed him a copy of the summary to pass on to you. (I had quoted some of your population figures).

Recently our mutual friend Zipah lent me her copy (autographed by yourself) of "Extinction", which I read with appreciation despite the sad picture implicit in its title and exemplified in the text. As Kurt Vonnegut remarks after each of several / incidents of death and destruction, "So it goes".

Yet in spite of worsening conditions you keep alive a tiny flame of hope for survival, whereas my outlook is for more pessimistic. Of course I realise that your purpose is to reverse the disastrous trend and to inspire hope and encourage the will and the action for preservation and restoration of the ecology to a self-sustaining state - if that is possible!

With goodwill and intelligence a plan to save the planet could be devised to save, or greatly lengthen, its viability - in theory. But there's the rub, how to translate theory into practice. That is why I see the situation as hopeless. Observing the ponderous mass of humanity, many actively opposed to population control, and perhaps the greater part quite indifferent, then I cannot envisage that mass of humanity having the collective intelligence to give the necessary cooperative support to any universal movement in any foreseeable future. The big obstacle is massive human inertia.

I cannot help but wonder if you perhaps privately come to the same conclusion; but I do not suggest that you make such confession. The one hope is that publicists such as your good self, and some others, continue the crusade for survival of a viable planet EARTH.

The Christian world has been celebrating its Christmas festival with the proclamation of 'Peace on Earth and Goodwill to all Men', but all the major religions and the host of minor sects and ideologies appear to practice Strife on earth with misery and illwill as their motto. Without religion myself, I try to live with a sane philosophy.

On the matter of population, without having to count numbers, I use the simple criterion of Cause and Effect. Here we have a world of diminishing natural resources and a deteriorating, poisoned environment. This situation results from a continually expanding human population. These are indisputable facts. Hence - The Earth is overpopulated. No amount of other-worldly theorising - 'If men were angels, etc, etc.' can alter the actual situation, no matter how wistfully we might say with Omar Khayyam:-

Ah Love! could thou and I with Fate conspire  
To grasp this sorry Scheme of Things entire  
Would we not shatter it to bits - and then  
Remold it nearer to the Heart's Desire!

I have run on further than I had intended, so had better come to the core. From our friend Zipah I have received a copy of your more recent book, "The Machinery of Nature" (1986), inscribed 'To Arthur Threlfall with warm regards, Paul Ehrlich'. What a very pleasant surprise that was, for which I have already expressed to Zipah my appreciation, and now, rather belatedly, send this letter of appreciation to its author. I thank you for writing it and for the kind inscription, a personal touch which greatly pleases me, from a writer whom I admire. I have read the book with the usual deep interest and one thing that I particularly liked was your description of research procedures so that I, as the reader, could feel that I 'was on the job with you'. So altogether I have something that I greatly prize

Very Sincerely Yours

(Signed) Arthur T Threlfall.

P.S./ over.

The critical period may be in the next hundred years, but it will take longer than that to set humanity firmly on course to reverse the present trend - meanwhile the difficulties become greater. One can but wonder at our unwritten future history, but as I shall reach age ninety on the last day of this month I can scarcely hope to see signs of a brighter prospect.

Wishing you good health to continue your activities in this new year, and the same to your wife and sometimes co-author and often co-worker.

And once again Thank You, A.T.T."

24 Dec. Visit from Erica accompanied by Susan on holidays from Eastern States which she has made her home and works as a Nursing Sister.

25 Dec. Spend quiet Christmas at The Lodge. Number of residents absent during day and replaced by number of visitors to the excellent lunch, which was followed by sandwiches for the usual dinner.. Naomi and Arthur Weston called in afternoon and gave us each a calendar. I also had a book of old photographs, "An Old Look at Grees". Another year gone to join the Past. Perhaps the most remarkable feature at this time is the remarkably poor quality of our TV programs - rehashes of news items, repeats of stories that weren't memorable on first showing. Much ballyhoo about the plight of the aborigines who do little to help themselves and are encouraged by too many whites to magnify their grievances. If only they would do something constructive for themselves instead making themselves a burden on society, they might get somewhere. The multicultural society of SBS, forever airing the past grievances of our flood of immigrants against old neighbours have added the Aborigines to their Bandwaggon to swell the chorus of the wrongs of whites and the rights of blacks. Let the blacks break the laws and be jailed, they have only to commit suicide (a peculiar sort of revenge) and loud and long is condemnation of the police by both the blacks and many whites. It seems a pity that many more blacks (and a few whites, perhaps) would not seek this popular form of vengeance. Many odd things occur all around. Every year we welcome immigrants and so our population grows. Just as regularly every summer our water authority or spokesman tells us that we consume more water than last year. Surprise! As for racial grievances, its an old, old story. 'How the Norsemen pillaged Britain, Ida the Flamebearer, Picts and Scots raided England, and so on up to the present in Central America, Arabia, Ireland, Iran/Iraq, Africa, everybody's doing it. It's the in thing. So it goes.

What a pleasant picture of our world as we see it at the end of 1988. Yes, let us pull down the curtain on that sorry scene - and hope. Exit.

1989

- 1 Jan. So this is the New Year/ Lois rang. Jan. 3 Paid Levy.
- 8 Jan. Beatie and George and Thelma called, morning tea and stayed till our lunch call.
- 11 Jan. Meeting of Lodge residents called and addressed by Kevin Bertram; Discussion, Residents Committee formed.
- 15 Jan. Ellida Agrez to Lunch at Lodge, before leaving on trip to Japan. Birthday card and box of chox to me (for 31st.)
- 18 Jan. Received reply from Dr. Ehrlich dated 11 Jan. "Dear Mr. Threlfall, Just a note to thank you for your very kind letter that was waiting for me when I returned from a month of field work in South America.  
You raise a question that has been put to me many times. The answer I always give is the same - I am extremely optimistic about what we could do, but extremely pessimistic about whether or not we'll do it. Needless to say, my optimism has been declining more or less monotonically for the last two decades.  
On that 'cheery' note, let me wish you the best possible 1989 and return to the huge pile of stuff that has accumulated on my desk during my absence. Please give my regards to Zipah if you should see her; I shall show your letter to Marc - we're having lunch together today with the new director of the United Nations population program.  
Best regards, signed ....."
- 22 Jan. Culled and updated files and indexed. Chest pain 11.30 pm. Anginine.
- 23 Jan. Birthday card from Bet. 24 Jan. New ribbon on typewriter. Many assurances, promises and warnings from political candidates and parties aspiring to seats in Parliament at State Elections on Sat. Feb. 4. Our electorate of Floreat (Assembly) offers four candidates and our Council Electorate of NorthEast Province gives us a choice of 31!, 31.
- 27 Jan. Received from Zipah a Birthday card and a book, "Metamorphosis" by David Suzuki, a Japanese Canadian writer, first published 1987, I had not previously heard of. Further comment when I have read it through. Letter and birthday card from Flo also a letter. She seems to be settled in her new Retirement Home at Pinjarra.
- 28 Jan. Birthday Card from Jeannie at breakfast ( she thinking tomorrow was my Birthday.)
- 30 Jan. (Mon. Public Holiday for Australia Day on 26th). Neville and Roma called and took Boff and Mick and me to morning tea at Kings Park restaurant - scones with jam and cream and a strawberry bedecked big Sponge Cake. Also exhibition,\* of course, of babies in our expanding family contributing to our expanding population of which I am particularly aware as an impending disaster, whereas the progenitors (with relatives, and especially Grannies) appear to be completely oblivious of increasing threat to each succeeding generation as numbers increase by billions. "Where ignorance is bliss.....".  
Very hot day but quite pleasant with breeze in Park. Neville took photos (that 'tok' looks very like some of Neville's N.G. lingo). Then return home just in time for dinner. After the restful green surroundings overlooking the city and Perth Water it was shocking to see the extensive vandalised area of firebugs activities as we drove to Thomas Street entrance. A card from Neville and Erica and Roma carried some verse which Neville wrote and 'spake' at our party, thus =

TO DAD, ON YOUR NINETIETH BIRTHDAY: (By NAT, 30/1/1989)

THE calendar's message is quite clear;  
That you are completing your ninetieth year.  
You have done far more than just survived:  
By hard work and effort you've striven and thrived.  
Farmer and pioneered on the land;  
To radio too you have turned your hand;  
Self-educated (Except for primary),  
You have coped with maths so abstruse and binary;  
Won technical qualifications too,  
Tackled computers and other things new;  
Soldier and "Lieut." in the VDC;  
You have also established a family.  
Two children, five grandchildren as well;  
Now three great grands (there'll be more to tell).  
Dad, we salute you for all you've done;  
You have truly earned your place in the sun.  
A Happy Birthday: Enjoy the day,  
And carry on living your own special way.

\* exhibition (of photos) of

This was followed by yet another poem from the same fertile source but I await a copy of this before I can record it here. In afternoon Noel called (just returned after holiday at Busselton). Zipah rang Dorothy who looked in on me but found me asleep. Z will ring again tomorrow - which will really be my birthday; all this has been a rehearsal (to suit the public holiday). Well perhaps that was also a wise dispensation, as with so much out of the way I can spend my Birthday quietly thinking about the events of today (for thing in the last line read 'thinking'). Afternoon brings my usual siesta.

31 Jan. So this is my 90th Birthday! And I have lived long enough to celebrate it. With so much goodwill about it is quite a happy experience and though the cordial good wishes, congratulations and compliments not to mention praise and commendation yes and love are beyond my just deserts yet I am cheered and feel honoured by these friendly and kind expressions of regard. In addition to the abovementioned cards I have also now had one from Doff (together with receipt for February Levy paid by her - Determined Woman), one from Mick (together with a new shirt - very nice) and cards from Jim and Lois, and speak to Zipah on telephone, pass on to her Paul Ehrlich's regards. With reading of newspaper and a chapter or so of my new book, sleepiness overtakes me so a short nap before lunch, which does not preclude my usual afternoon siesta.

It was nice to see our supervisor, Val Griffiths returned from her annual leave today partly spent at Monkey Mia. Subject to some further note to be added, this brings me to the end of my ninety years (Nine Decades) - my last Decade for sure but there is a lot of it left, in this the beginning of my TENTH.

Here then is Neville's historical ballad of this 'pilgrim's progress', without comment.

#### A SAGA OF NINETY YEARS

In January eighteen-ninetynine  
Things in England were going fine:  
Victoria still was on the throne,  
And war with the Boers was as yet unknown.  
At Egremont on the Merseyside  
A youngish bricklayer beamed with pride;  
The Threlfalls - Geoff and Kezia his wife -  
Had a baby boy to share their life,  
For Arthur Thomas, their eldest son,  
Was born on January thirtyone.

The scene now shifts to nineteen-o-one,  
With the twentieth century just begun,  
The Threlfall parents were now debating  
A bold new venture, of emigrating.  
On a German steamer they travelled out,  
And got heartily sick of sauerkraut;  
In Western Australia they landed and stayed  
Where Geoff sought work in the building trade;  
Their son they brought to this brand-new possie,  
And "puir wee Arthur" grew up an Aussie.

In Swanbourne, Midland and then Bellevue  
He spent his childhood, and Cottesloe too.  
But when scarce eleven his work began,  
Clearing scrub and driving horse teams like a man.  
For the family went farming at Korrelocking,  
Enduring the 'fourteen drought so shocking.  
Life wasn't easy, so long ago,  
And his mother's death was a cruel blow.  
Then at nineteen years he crossed the sea,  
An Australian soldier in Khaki;  
Saw England again, and other lands.  
Then back to farming he turned his hands,  
But soon struck his own farm to clear  
At South Gabbin, batching for several year,  
Till his heart told him it had found a like heart  
In a high school teacher, Sylvia Weickhardt.

They Married and raised a family:

Erica first

, and then Neville, (me)

Depression, poor seasons and salty ground  
Drove them off that farm; at Nalkain they found  
Another home, in a neighbourhood  
Where by years of effort Arthur made good.  
Depression ended, but then came war:  
Shortages, rationing, rules galore,  
Like blacked-out headlights; he rose to be  
Intelligence Officer, VDC.  
But all those years saw something else grow:  
His self-taught knowledge of radio;  
And nineteen-fortynine found him switchin'  
From farmer to radio technician  
With the PMG; a career he made  
For fourteen years in a brand-new trade.

After Sylvia's death there turned out to be  
A new partnership for him with Dorothy.  
Retired, they travelled Australia's bounds,  
Becoming enthusiastic rock-hounds;  
And overseas they have been as well,  
Making slides and films which the story tell.  
For years at Rossmoyne they made their home,  
Now at Woodlands, perhaps no more to roam.  
So ninety years he has now lived through,  
From Good Queen Vic to Elizabeth two.  
Through wars, depression, times good and bad:  
For all that you are, we salute you, Dad!

---





a.



*Priestley & Sons Ltd* EGREXONT  
VIA LIVERPOOL.

b.



*Priestley & Sons Ltd* EGREXONT  
VIA LIVERPOOL.

c.



d.

## GENERAL REGISTRY



Page 202

1875

Marriage solemnized in the Parish Church in the Parish

No.	When Married.	Name and Surname	Age.	Condition.	Rank or Profession
403	1875 July 14th.	Arthur Corlett	full age	Bachelor	Bricklayer
		Florence Temple	full age	Spinster	—

Married in the Parish Church according to the Rites and Ceremonies of the

This Marriage was Solemnized between us { Arthur Corlett  
Florence Temple } In the Presence of us { James Fown  
Margaret Isabella

I CERTIFY that the above is a true Copy of an entry in the certified copy of a Marriage Register for the above Church



ISLE OF MAN

1975 7932 \* 3 \*\*\*150

02. Parish of Leyayse in the Isle of Man.

Rank or Profession	Residence at the Time of Marriage.	Father's Name and Surname.	Rank or Profession of Father.
Alayse	Leyayse	William Corlett	Shipwright
—	Leyayse	James Fownson Temple	Master Mariner

Ceremonies of the Established Church by Licence by me

so Fownson Temple

Isabella Christian

W. M. Hutton. Vicar

the above Church deposited in this Registry.

ASSISTANT Chief Registrar.

19th March 1981

CP



e.



f.

#### Illustrations:

- (a) Kexia Corlett and (b) Geoffrey Threlfall shortly before marriage in 1898.
- (c) Wedding Group, Katie Corlett-Jack Smith, 1900. Back row ? not known (probably friends of bride/groom). Third row (standing), Aunt Lizzie C., Kexia Threlfall, Jim Montgomery (Best Man), Jack Smith, Katie Smith, Arthur Corlett, ? Bridesmaid, ?, ?, Willie Corlett. Second row, (sitting), Tom Corlett with daughter, Geoffrey Threlfall with Arthur on knee, Lollie Corlett, Florence Corlett, ? Great grandmother of Arthur T. Front (on floor), Robert Corlett, ? daughter of Tom C. (Flower girl), John Corlett, Bella Corlett (Flower girl).
- (d) Marriage Certificate of Arthur Corlett and Florence Temple, Isle of Man, 14/7/1875.
- (e) Geoffrey and Kexia Threlfall on their Wedding Day
- (f) Norman McSwan (left) and Arthur Threlfall (taken in Egremont, 1900 or 1901).

# Are there any Manx in your family?

From Barry Everingham in Douglas, Isle of Man

If your surname is Boyd, Cain, Duggan or Watterson, it's a fair assumption you are a descendant of a manxman who left the Isle of Man in the past 1,000 years.

And to trace former residents scattered around the world, the government of the Isle of Man has launched Operation Roots as part of celebrations to mark 1,000 years of Tynwald — the world's oldest continuous parliament, founded by the Vikings

when they ruled the island.

Since then, Manxmen and women have settled all over the world, and the island government is trying to trace their descendants to invite them to join the year-long celebrations which begin on January 1.

It is estimated one million people of Manx descent live in Australia, Canada, the US, New Zealand, and South Africa.

There are some even on Pitcairn Island, where Manx crewmen from the Bounty settled.

A government organiser for the celebrations, Mr Edgar Cottler, wants

anyone who thinks he is of Manx descent to write to him on the island.

(Mr Cottler is a direct descendant of a Viking king named Earl Otte).

A new guide to Manx ancestry has been published with step-by-step hints to help people trace their roots.

Manx names — they mainly begin with the

letters C, K, or Q — are listed.

Church registers, memorial roll, the general registry, the Manx Museum Library and other genealogical records are available to researchers.

The Isle of Man is unique constitutionally.

Manx officials say quite firmly the island is not, and never has been, part of the United Kingdom.

It is a possession of the crown, and has a very large degree of autonomy.

It came under the control of the Vikings 1000 years ago when they set up their kingdom of Man and the Isles, with a form of government based on the principle of freemen, "knowing the law and observing it."

For those who think they may have some links with the Vikings, here is a list of distinctive Manx surnames:

## The names

Boyd, Brew, Bridson, Cain, Caine, Caley, Callin, Callister, Callow, Cannan, Cannell, Carline, Cashen, Cashin, Caveen, Christian Clague, Cleator, Clucas, Cojeen, Collister, Colquit, Comalsh, Condra, Cooll, Coole, Corkhill, Corkill, Corkish, Corlett, Cormode, Corran, Corrin, Corris, Costain, Cottler, Cowell, Cowin, Cowie, Crowley, Craine, Crebbin, Creer, Cregeen, Crellin, Crennell, Cretney, Cringle, Crowe, Cubbin, Cubbon, Curphey, Duggan, Faragher, Fargher, Fayle, Gale, Gawne, Gell, Gelling, Gill, Gilrea, Gorry, Joughin, Kaighen, Kanneen, Karrant, Kegglin, Kelg, Kelly, Kennaugh, Kennish, Kermeen, Kermode, Kerruish, Kewish, Kewley, Killey, Killip, Kinley, Kinnish, Kinnrade, Kinvig, Kissack, Kneale, Kneen, Lace, Leece, Lewin, Lewney, Looney, Lowey, Moughlin, Maddrell, Moore, Mylchreest, Mylcraine, Mylrea, Mylrol, Quaggan, Quiggin, Qualltrough, Quane, Quark, Quayle, Quaye, Quiggin, Quill, Ieash, Quilliam, Quillin, Quine, Quinney, Quirk, Radcliffe, Sayle, Scarffe, Shimmmin, Skelly, Skillicorn, Stowell, Taggart, Teare, Watterson.

## Noted glass maker dies at 85

LONDON, Mon: Mr R. E. Threlfall, a prominent Midlands glass manufacturer, has died, aged 85. He was born in Australia.

His father, Sir Richard Threlfall, was then the first professor of physics at Sydney University.

The family returned to England and Mr Threlfall went from school to Cambridge.

During the Great War he served in the Royal Engineers and Royal Flying Corps.

In 1922 he helped to found Plowden and Thompson Ltd of Stourbridge, which became the biggest British producer of hand-drawn glass tubing and rods.

The firm made a specialty of coloured glass. —AAP.

- 2 April. Sunday. My tenth decade began on 1 Feb, all calm and serene, on 4th Feb we voted in State Election in which ALP under Peter Dowding returned to Government.
- 7 Feb. finished reading the book Metamorphosis. Very interesting and somewhat commendable reading - and yet I still feel doubtful of his motivation, his honesty and sincerity. Perhaps I am unduly suspicious, but I make no apology for distrust of the Japanese.
- 9 Feb. Bitten by a flu bug in the library. Dr Elderfield consulted. Mick has been given life expectancy of two years due to cancer - operation not completely successful. She quite active and vows to make the best of things and enjoy herself while she can.
- 20 Feb. see eclipse of the moon about 11 p.m.,
- 25 Feb. Rushdie, author of Satanic Verses said to be blasphemous of Mahomet and Islam is condemned to death by Ayatollah Khomeini, Iranian Islamic leader. Rushdie now in secret hiding and protection by British authorities. Big price on his head. Moslems in Australia dutifully angry and demand suppression of sale of book. Multiculturalism!!
- 1 Mar. Angus & Robertson withdraw stocks of 'Sinister Verses'. Public Library W.A. has stocks in circulation. Contrast of attitudes. Visit from Gill with Andrew 1-yr-old.
- 3 Mar. Esperanto in A44. 10 4to photocopies for Shirley. Everything fine until -
- 6 Mar. I pay morning visit to Gynmasium. tryan exercise bike - seat too low, look at the other bike seat much too high but tried to get on it. Next I was falling to the floor with bike on top or perhaps I should say the bike toppled over and took me with it. In my passage my arm and shoulder were severely bruised in scraping a stool. On the floor I pushed the bike away with my feet and shifted free of the stool, otherwise remained still and hoped someone would soon come along, which a man did in about half an hour. I asked him to call assistance from staff which brought Val and Carol and later D and Mick. Dr Elderfield was called and he called ambulance and gave a shot of morphine. Taken to SCGH I was X-rayed - fractured tibia, left leg. Femur.
- 7 Mar. Under local anaesthetic, acting from waist down, Prof. Sikorski operated to prepare tibia and fit steel prosthesis. I could feel pressure and movement, sawing of bone and hammering of prosthesis into position, both hear and feel, but of pain not the slightest. And no after-effect of anaesthetic. Op took about one hour - all sewn up. A fine job by Pfofessor of Orthopaedic Surgery, Jerzy Sikorski.
- 9 Mar. Visit by Sikorski, Dr Barbour (House Dr.) and Jefferies (Registrar). I walk with frame Prof. S pleased, Mick visited me on 10th and Beatie on 11th and D visited me every other day while in Hosp. On 14th Mar. discharged and home by ambulance.
- 17 Mar. Dr Elderfield returns me to hosp. with embolism in left foot (swollen and puffy).
- 18 Mar. Returned home by taxi, no contact with Lodge staff, walk unaided from Taxi to seat in hall. Charge \$11. Supply of medicine and fitted with elastic stockings.
- SCGH and Ambulance would not recognise my PTEC from Veterans' Affairs. No liaison!
- 19 Mar. D sick. Slight stroke, partial paralysis of one side of face, speech defect. Something that I feared might occur from her worry over me and daily attendance. I had tried to dissuade her from daily visits. Mentality normal, speech only affected.
- 21 Mar Neville and Erica called while I in shower. I walk to lunch and dinner.
- 22 Mar. Bruce visits. Maureen and Naomi visit D in 44, and Mick and I in Dining room.
- 23 Jill with baby visits, Wedding invitation issued.
- 24 Mar. Not so Good Friday. Pam Newman to lunch and music. D - visitors warned off.
- 26 Mar. Beatie called (Easter Sun.) 27 Mar. Zipah rang D to say her (Z's) operation (for glaucoma and cataract) very successful and she on top of the world. Good. Praises her wonderful doctor. D very slowly improving and reasonably cheerful.
- 28 Mar. Neville and Roma called. Dr Elderfield called on D and me.
- 29 Mar. I washed stockings and put them on myself. Naomi called on D., also Dr. Beth ?
- 3 Apr. Paid Levy (adjusted) \$533.88. Letter prepared to notify Dept. of Veterans' Affairs of my accident and subsequent movements and events (Copy of file) and claim for taxi (18 Mar.) and enclose Ambulance invoice (6th Mar.) Dr. to verify and will post tomorrow.

So looking back on the past four weeks of unpleasant experience, the even tenor of our way has taken a battering and is likely to hinder our freedom of movement for some time to come. in the meantime - we live in hope.



- 6 April. D to Dr Quinlan by Laadan and Lillian Fletcher.
- 7 Apr. I to Dr Elderfield, anti-flu injection. Notice by mail of takeover by Prudential of Great Britain of ~~Metna~~ Life (USA) which I had originally taken with P & C.
- 10 Apr. By taxi (RGH) to ~~SCG~~ Hosp. for assessment. OK, and taxi return.
- 11 Apr. Denise & Ralph White visit D discuss and prepare euthanasia statement.
- 13 Apr. Maureen gave me booklet "Your Total Hip Replacement. Most useful.
- 14 Apr. Third anniversary of Lodge Opening. Special lunch.
- 15 Apr. Tim and Andrew call. Mick at wedding Jill and her de facto (catholic).
- 17 Apr. Bruce and Jean to lunch but Bruce sick and return Home. Jean tp lunch.
- 25 Apr. 12 months in residence at Lodge. 26 Apr. Neville and Roma call.
- 1 May. Bruce to lunch. Jean in hosp. Hip replacement for arthritis.
- 3 May. Interminable Chest and throat trouble continues. I resolve that we are infecting each other and that kissing should cease until rid of infection. Wonder that doctor had not suggested this course as we both had same symptoms for long time.
- 7 May. Beatie called with pair of trousers for me, ex Samaritans, Perfect fit. \$4.50.
- 17 May. The Great Reversal. Andrew Peacock (with good support) challenges Howard for leadership of Lib. Party and wins 44-27, with Fred Chaney as Deputy. Also Sinclair defeated by Charles Blunt as Leader of Nationalist, previously Country Party. Both of the losers very sore and Howard quite bitter when offered post of Education ~~XXXXX~~ Minister, which he refused as being too junior a post for him as ex-PM. He wanted and claimed to deserve the Defence or Foreign Affairs portfolia as just due.
- 20 May. After skimming the Newspaper, I was busy reading "Is the Medicine Making You Ill? when D brought Jo Valentine in to see me and found me fast asleep in my chair on the balcony shortly before lunch. And I remained a ~~very~~ drowsy audience.
- 21 May. First the good news - My cough and sputum symptoms are almost vanished, but Still a little way to go. On the other hand my leg seems to <sup>have</sup> ceased to improve but stays much the same, slightly painful and stiff, I suppose that I have mistreated it somehow or perhaps my walk to Bank and back was a bit too much (on 1st May). The bad news (not yet verified) is that Levy is to rise about 40 percent. This is leaked by Lexie who says the committee has been told but asked not to make it known. (Yet as a Residents' Committee that is just what they should make known). If true, this should be strongly opposed. It is suggested that richer applicants might be offering more profit in being prepared to pay higher fees. Might it even be possible that an influx of elderly Japanese may be in the offing?? Not unthinkable.
- ~~Mr~~ Richard Court (West Australian Trustees), if typical of his father, could perhaps ~~of his father~~ tell us something about this. Be it noted that the last few Villas are now being built on the undeveloped corner of the area.
- Back to the Peacock-Howard story which John Howard is not willing to have brushed up, and quietly forgotten. The beginning will be found on page 61.
- But now I find an unsavoury animal on my doorstep. A 'Snake in the Grass' that eats at an adjacent table and is always ready with an affable 'Goodmorning, Arthur, Good morning Dorothy,' and a fondling hand for the latter whenever possible. Oh yes, such beautiful mahners, but whether he ever says anything more meaningful or informative I do not know as I do not get conversational with him - not my type! But with D it engages attention and he makes the most of it, This is, of course, the opening gambit of the salesman in the approach to selling cars, insurance and so on, as of many a ~~prologues~~ ~~prologues~~. First please and flatter, then insinuate yourself into further intimacy. It is a slimy process - but it works - Pragmatism? ! Here it leads to ill-feeling between two who love each other. For me there can be only two consequences, Jealousy or complete Indifference. The first is a corollary of Love. The second disregard and absence of love. The first may be distasteful - but the second is not a happy alternative. Am I damned - or only in Purgatory? What a situation. But she says she loves me so I have to believe and hope. Add an unsatisfactory leg and things are tough!!

- 6 Apr. D to see Dr Quinlan, taken and returned by Laadan and Lilian Fletcher.
- 7 Apr. I see Dr Elderfield, anti-flu injection. Notice by mail of takeover of Aetna Life (U.S.) by Prudential (Brit.) . Originally Producers & Citizens, (Aust.).
- 10 Apr. By taxi (Repat.) to<sup>S</sup> CGH for Assessment - OK, Final.
- 11 Apr. I meet Denise and Ralph White when visiting D at A44.
- 13 April, Maureen called, gave me book 'Your Total Hip Replacement', very useful.
- 14 Apr. Special Dinner, 3rd Anniv. of Opening Lodge.
- 17 Apr. Bruce and Jean for lunch but Bruce returns home sick while Jean stays to lunch.
- 25 Apr. Our first Anniv. at Lodge. Anzac Day. frame.
- 2 May. I walk to R & I Bank, Innaloo using stick a few days after disuse of Walking
- 3 May. Throat trouble and cough, after several months I decide drastic action called for so decide that D and I (both infected) must be infecting each other. No kissing until clear of infection (This proved slow but sure remedy).
- 7 May. Beatie called with pair of trousers from Samaritans. Good fit and good Buy (\$4.50).
- 17 May. Big Reversal. Andrew Peacock challenges John Howard for ~~PRIME MINISTERSHIP~~ Party Leadership and wins 44-27. Fred Chaney Deputy Leader, and Sinclair replaced by Charles Blunt.
- 19 May. When Mr Peacock selected his shadow Cabinet, after naming his senior Ministry he offered Mr Howard the (junior) Education Ministry which Howard rejected as too lowly a part for him as ex-PM. He was quite angry about it and bitterly retired to the back bench, saying he deserved the portfolio of Foreign Affairs or Defence.
- 20 May. After skimming bulky newspaper I was reading 'Is the Medicine Making You Ill' when D came in with Jo Valentine to see me and found me sound asleep in the sun on my balcony - and I remained a drowsy listener. Senility (Soporific Old Age).
- 4 June. Left leg more uncomfortable and painful, especially immediately after rest (after sitting or lying).
- 2 June...See Dr Englefield. He to refer me to hospital for examination. Presc. Granocol.
- 7 June. Notice of final adjustment of Levy. \$675 per Month from 1 July. (With diminished service). Increase \$88 = 14.99% (say ~~\$45~~ 15%)
- 9 June. Death notice in paper, Mrs Anne Parker. D sent notice inserted next day (Sat.)
- 13 June. Beverley visit to D. She having heart trouble. Caring for too many aged.
- 17 June. Dining Room service and meals spasmodically falling in standard. Sometimes half-cooked, no cooked breakfast this (Sat.) morning, no sweets course at nights. Is it because of Management's lack of funds - or is it sheer vindictive or spite because of opposition to the drastic Levy increase? Remember this is still in the 1988/9 fiscal year for which we have paid the agreed levy.
- 21 June. Meeting Lodge Residents and Families, Affirmed Levy be held at previous level plus CPI, with no diminution of service. Jeannie gives notice to Management as measure of her disapproval of treatment of residents. Notice accepted.
- 22 June. Petition requesting reinstatement of Jeanie posted on Noticeboard and many signatures appended. Appointment card from RGH Hollywood. 6/7/89 3pm, Prof Sikorsky.
- 23 June. Shortest Day - Roll on Summer, how I hate winter's cold. And how I shudder when a nice warm meal is capped with a cold desert, especially with by what they call fruit salad which is mostly watermelon and hard apples. After a warm meal, even if only a poached egg on toast (but with often a hard yolk - nice for canaries). Meals can be anything - excellent to atrocious - a matter of chance for good or ill. Apropos of my dim view of the bulk of humanity, I find on reading 'Flaubert's Parrot' by Julian Barnes, that among other interesting material is a passage equally pessimistic. Commenting on an alleged hate of humanity, the author says: 'Let me quote to you (the reader) one of your wise men of the twentieth century: Freud. Not, you will agree, someone with an axe to grind? You want his summing up of the human race, ten years before his death "In the depths of my heart I cannot help being convinced that my dear fellow men, with a few exceptions, are worthless". This from the man that most men for most of this century believed most thoroughly understood the human heart. It is a little embarrassing, is it not?'

That brief statement of opinion reassures me that my gloomy pessimism is justified,

~~Mourn not the dead that in the cold earth lie~~  
~~But mourn the apathetic throng~~

Mourn not the dead that in the cold earth lie  
 But mourn the apathetic throng  
 That see the world's great wrongs  
 And do not speak.

From Notice Board. (June 1989).

Those few words, it seems to me, are an apt epitaph for our dying planet earth. In these pages I have said much upon our approaching doom of overpopulation, and its resultant loss of resources, pollutant poisoning and all the diverse forms of environmental degradation by which human and other life is threatened.

Having said much I might well be asked; "What are you doing about it?" To which the obvious answer is; "Nothing". Well I recognise my ineffectiveness to remedy the evils that I see, and I admire those who actively seek to save the earth from the damage that has been and is doing done.

On the other hand the many who neither know nor care, the great mass of humanity more and more numerous every day, are continually adding to the dangers that beset us. Statistics monitor the population numbers but no effective reduction in those numbers is achieved, or even planned (despite the wars and natural disasters that occur).

People are busy repairing the damage by planting trees, this will perhaps give a few more years of viability to our environment - until another more numerous generation destroys them for wood chips or to make way for expanding suburbia.

For health, aesthetics, or economics our accumulating litter and pollution are being hidden by filling wetlands, buried or dumped in the oceans (under the carpet).

Recycling can in part relieve the loss of natural resources and much waste is converted into vegetable fertilizer, so salvaging some of our resources to a degree.

But all of these activities are only restoring some of the losses arising from overpopulation and are thus a rearguard action on a limited front. They are good in themselves, and therefore praiseworthy, but they are not a solution to the overall problem which is caused by overpopulation and can only be solved by its reduction.

What then? It is obvious that the population mass will not reduce itself of its own collective volition - not yet, nor as far as is definitely foreseeable.

Is Force then, in some form or other, the only means of bringing about the drastic reduction that will be necessary. This necessary reduction will have to be greater for every year that it is delayed. How can that be achieved without violence or gruesome methods at which the human mind shudders.

At this point it must be pointed out that religious dogmas commonly contain a good deal of brutality in the fate of mankind denied entry to Heaven. The surplus we are told will be cast into the burning fire to burn for ever! Hitler used this method (not for ever) to dispose of his unwanted Jews. When the population grows quite unmanageably large, then genocide will be the ultimate practice.

I am not shedding tears for man's ultimate disappearance, but do not welcome the idea of violence. Human life is not really of the utmost importance nor necessarily of great value in the scheme of life (has it a scheme? - let us say 'nature of life'). Man's life is limited individually - why not as a collective entity?

Man, it seems, needs to be enormously reduced in numbers and, shall we say, 'decivilised':!

the chance

There is always, of course, that man might be obliterated by some one or series of events, with or without his further assistance, Nature can be extremely violent at times and if nature and man pull together in this direction they might put on a grand farewell show.

Now, after re-reading "How to be a Survivor; A Plan to Save Spaceship Earth" by Dr Paul R. Ehrlich & Richard L. Harriman, which was published in 1971, and looking after the passing of another eighteen years at the further increase of population and degeneration of today (1989), one can see little to be proud of as homo sapiens marches backwards on a suicidal path to oblivion. 'Of all the sad words of tongue or pen, the saddest are these 'It might have been.'

- 1 July Visits from friends, especially of D. continue but will not be recorded now except for special occasions. Life goes on much as before, with the world in general deteriorating but slowly enough to pass more or less unnoticed. Politics a circus with much fiddling while all Earth slides to perdition. Hell and Damnation!
- 6 July. By taxi to RGH Nedlands for appointment with Prof. Sikorski. He manipulates leg (mine) and says it will probably improve from now on. I hope he is correct but am not really hopeful of much change. Next appointment - 5 Oct. Mickie at this date is alternating between RPH and Shenton Park with further operations and recuperations. A severely trying time for all concerned as we hope against hope for her recovery or at least a lengthy period of relief from suffering and further recurrence of its cause.
- 17 July. Visit from Maureen and Jack after return from South Africa on holiday and visiting M's relatives. Going to live on small place at Toodyay with cottage provided - apparently doing odd jobs, but no pay? And no precise program of work? Not a promising (?) situation, with no firm agreement written or even formal verbal.
- 24 July. Mick to RPH with enlargement of growth. For operation tomorrow. See notes 6th Jul as these were written later and backdated too far. They apply from this date on - and are only now here recorded (6th Sept.). But this indicates how serious her condition has been and is over this period. People here at the Lodge are continually inquiring about her, she is much missed here, but the inquirers seem to assume that D sees her every day or two, quite regardless of the fact that D is not fit and well enough, nor has the means for such visiting. The question: 'How is she?' is quite thoughtless and easy - and so is not really as kindly as it may sound. Irresponsible in fact.
- 4 Aug. Visit in my room by Dr Elderfield. Another attack of Bronchitis?. Amoxil.
- 7 Aug. Another visit by same. Prescription for Volteran and repeat.
- 9 Aug. I walk to Bank and return with aid of Mick's 'Wheelie' - very good.
- 9 Aug. D has heart attack before breakfast. Visit doctor Elderfield.
- 14 Aug. I walk to Innaloo shopping area with aid of walking stick only. About halfway back am exhausted and grow worse with each step til feel ready to collapse at Village gateway. Only saved from falling by a Mrs Smetana (a villa occupant) giving me her shoulder as support. At Lodge taken to room by wheel-chair and flop on bed. Given lunch in room and back to bed but recovered sufficiently to walk to dining room for dinner (5.30 pm). My absence was noted with considerable concern and D was quite distressed, I had not told anyone on leaving so my absence led to a search of Lodge and grounds, and relief when I finally turned up at about 11 am.
- 15 Aug. D. has her 91st Birthday - very quietly. I produced the box of chocs that I had walked to Innaloo to obtain yesterday.
- 26 August. Finish reading 'The Origin: Biographical Novel of Charles Darwin.' by Irving Stone, Corgi Books 1982 (First published Cassell & Co, Great Britain 1981) 815 pp. All very interesting; Social and domestic life of period, travels, scientific work together with that of others (Lyell, Huxley, Wallace, etc.), antagonism from religious fanatics. Description of Down(e), family history and connection with Wedgewood family.
- 6 September. Donna Scroop from R&I Bank, Innaloo, called to transact business that we are unable to perform. Very convenient service for such occasions. (Travel trouble).
- 8 Sept. Much ado involving Premier Dowding, Opposition Leader McKinnon, Alan Bond concerning Rothwells, SGIC, Petrochemicals, Western Collieries. Political opportunism, Business chicanery and Media stirring (West Australian) all with fingers in the pie. At the moment it seems to be a game of bluff with threats of writs for tremendous claims for damages (Bond) and hints of pending legal court actions. The newspaper reads like a serial story - see tomorrow's thrilling instalment!!
- 23 Dec. Before returning to Sept., we can observe that the situation as just mentioned above continues much the same, except that Bond's financial position has much deteriorated as reflected by share prices on Stock Exchange and delays in meeting his commitments. Now we resume from the last entry of 8 Sept. 1989. But first note that George Diver's cousin, Mrs Pearse, came to stay here about 1 Sept, but has since departed, apparently no longer resident; Correcting that - she was Rita Pearse, married name not noted. Now we had better turn this page over - no, not yet!
- 16 Sept. Mick back to No.17 from hospital after further operation (14 Aug.).

- 24 Sept. Mick falls in A17 and damages her leg. To SCGH for hip operation.
- 6 Oct. D meets Jean Jones, widow of Bill Jones of Wyalkatchem (Cowcowing) and daughter of Jim Elliot one-time of Korrellocking and his wife who was previously Matron of Wyalkatchem Hospital. Jean lives in a Villa of this retirement Village (No.93).
- 9 Oct. Finish reading Bible, skimming lightly those books that were repetitious and boring, generally minor prophets, but word for word of the rest, some of which I would agree are in impressive literary style and interesting, (but certainly not all).
- 12 Oct. Visit Dr Eldershaw, routing<sup>e</sup> check-up, come again in six weeks.
- 17 Oct. Death of Eric Dovey, husband of our friend Beverley (who cares for the old and feeble).
- 21 Oct. D to PMS Reunion at Modern School.
- 24 Oct. Finish re-reading H.G. Wells' Short History of the World (Revised Edn. Penguin 1965), still an interesting and useful bird's-eye view that together with my reading in biology attends to my educational (self-inflicted) background, and all together with observation and experience is the basis for my philosophy. For this so many other people substitute religion and take pride in their faith in the incredible.
- 26 Oct. To RGH, Hollywood, Prof. Sikorski, superficial examination and discharge.
- 31 Oct. Mick's Birthday, she at own home with family.
- 1 Nov. Zipah, Bruce and Jean with us at Lodge for Lunch.
- 6 NOV. I with Lucy in her car to Innaloo. I buy me a pair of shoes, Betts & Betts.
- 22 Nov. I visit Dr Elderfield, swollen feet and ankles. Thrombosis. Aprinox-M.
- 2 Dec. Mick returned to Lodge from Hospital. Queensland State Elections.
- 4 Dec. Labor electoral victory in Queensland. Visit from Lois and her daughter Dorothy.
- 15 Dec. Special dinner at long tables in dining room. Why? Are we being sweetened to cheerfully accept another fifteen p/cent increase in levy for next year?
- 21 Dec. Visit from Lottie Prochelle with a friend. Many other visitors (especially for D) from time to time, not mentioned here, and her usual Esperanto meetings (Grahams).
- 22 Dec. Mick picked up by Peter H. and Noel for few days at Busselton and Marg. River. apart from change for Mick, this gives a few days respite from attention by D which will be welcome. D being worried by Mick's condition, and having to go to her aid - giving support which she herself should be receiving - is suffering much strain and unhappiness. (which I cannot alleviate).
- 19 Dec. Yes, that was our 31st Wedding Anniversary, and No I did not forget it (an event to be remembered as one of my most brilliant achievements or let's say ours).
- 24 Dec. Erica called today, Xmas Eve, and brought with her my copy of "Inevitable Struggle" this being 'Threlfall/Corlett Family History ~~THRELFALL~~ Australian Threlfall Compendium and Where They all Began' compiled by Loxley Fedec. I shall say something more about it when I have read it. It looks extremely interesting. So tomorrow is Christmas Day and now this will await events up to my 91 Birthday.
- 25 Dec. Extra attractive Xmas lunch in main Lounge, big influx of visitors of Beverley <sup>whom</sup> was one as our guest, but served really as our private waitress.
- 26 Dec. Robbie and Linley with 2 children. Short stay with each of us. I have just looked through Inevitable Struggle, reading the segment on our own immediate family.
- 31 Dec. Hogmanay (New Year's Eve). Muriel Vickeridge found drowned in swimming pool; considered accidental death.
- 1 Jan. 1990 How are we? My condition fair, D with a painful leg.
- 4 Jan. I knelt down on my arthritic leg, without supporting myself by my hands and as my knee started to bend it buckled beneath me and I fell forward on my face which was gashed near left eye on the toolbox which I had just opened, and cut my left hand also. Had opened toolbox to drill hole in a calendar for D. After cold water to stop bleeding, and some attention from Carol (Supervisor) I was stitched and dressed by lady doctor (Dr Elderfield's partner).
- 10 Jan. To Dr Elderfield for removal of stitches, and check-up. Arthritic knee weak following collapse on 4th when it smote the floor.

- 17 Jan. Notice of Claim for Refund of Medicare Levy posted to Tax Office after Tax Assessment and a refund cheque. Bob Atkinson of Social Security has been calling on me for information that may lead to a part-pension. I await a decision on this.
- 31 Jan. The 91st anniversary of my stage entrance in the drama/comedy of life - and the play goes on. My Birthday, no less. Box of Chox and cake from D. Dried figs from Mick, Beatie called bringing Kay and some Kake. Telephone calls from Lois and Zipah. By way of celebration a consultation with Dr Elderfield. He suggested a consultation with Prof. Sikorski and I left it to him, Dr E., to arrange. In general terms I am reasonably well, considering all things, but perhaps I am becoming more accident-prone in these my declining years. Watch it, old boy - be your age, take care! Now it only remains to heed my own self-exhortation. Final note: I have written Loxley pointing out errors (I do not say mistakes or misprints (or whatever) appearing in her book. Whatever or whomsoever the source, she must bear responsibility for their final appearance in print. She asked for noted errors, but having them pointed out cannot wholly welcome or gladly received. But I did offer due bouquets on her accomplishment.
- 5 April. Time passes though notable events within this quiet Retirement Village are not of frequent occurrence or excitement in this my  
Tenth Decade.  
Perhaps this is a good time to take a look at myself and report on what I see.  
This morning I arose at 6 a.m., when the ground lights scattered within the grounds are switched off (dusk to dawn), had a shower and read the newspaper before taking it to D. at about 7.50 a.m. and going to breakfast with her at 8 o'clock. Immediately after breakfast returned to room, sat in chair on balcony and slept most of the time until about 10.45 when D brought me a cup of coffee. That is not unusual, except that I usually read something after breakfast - but the result is the same, I fall asleep and have to put my book away. Some people are unable to sleep but my difficulty is keeping awake.. At least this mark of senility is not painful, though inconvenient. In general, I am indeed aging but accept that fact as a natural event, somewhat aggravated by my damaged leg and further by my arth(u)ritis! Apart from that, when asked how I am, I am 'not too bad'. So long as I can maintain that condition, I have come to the conclusion that living is bearable for yet a little while. Though I feel sure that the worst is yet to be, as population and pollution proceed unabated beyond the danger zone, and toward the inevitable, my time will be short enough to spare me having to pay for my share of the bill for damages. This is NOT cause for self-satisfaction. I have no joy in foreseeing what is distressingly obvious and seedingly unavoidable.
- As to state of health, I have come to the conclusion that all things considered I should not worry, but let nature take its course, at least for the present and for so long as I am not a burden on others. That then is my assessment, I hope it is right.
- I mentioned above the ground lights of this Village. These lamps are on short pillars about 30 inches high and the distribution wiring for all purposes is underground, so no poles or cables are visible anywhere within the village area. A real aesthetic contribution. Now step back to the dates at top of this page.
- 14 Feb. Card from Hollywood Hosp. Appointment with Prof. Sikorski, 1 Mar. With feeling that this not now warranted, I rang Hosp. and asked for cancellation of this appointment. Asked why, I said that I felt recovered from falls and did not need attention. Appointment cancelled. This was when I decided to 'let Nature take its course'. (above). Peter Dowding deposed as Premier, and Carmen Lawrence elected Premier (first woman elected State Premier in Australia).
- 27 Feb. Read Jo. Valentine's "Quakers in Politics; Pragmatism or Principle", And a talk by Peter W. Jones. (?), the two being given as Backhouse Lecture, 1990. Both very good and very interesting.
- 3-7 March. Mick with Peter and Raewin at Margaret River.
- 19 Mar. After going to bed last night I was surprised to see a strange woman come into my room. I immediately wondered whether I was in the right room but looked around and saw that I was in my own bed, and I quietly said, "I think you are in the wrong room, Lady". At that point I woke up and the lady had vanished.!!
- 19 Mar. D, Mick and I by taxi to Kings Park for morning tea as Zipah's guests. Nice day and pleasant company - then home to dinner. Reluctant to go, but glad we went.



The latest date on the previous page was 19th March and this is being typed on 2nd August, so the following notes will have to suffice for the 4½-month interval and it is probable that much in the way of comment, social and political, has not been noted. There certainly has been plenty to write about, financial failures and corporate collapses but these have become so common that they have become the norm to be accepted. Still people invest in ventures that offer higher interest rates or other returns which are accompanied by higher risk of loss of principal. Thus investors get their fingers burnt - and clamour for compensation from Government, which means from the taxpayer. And Governments in their turn invest in enterprises of dubious merit that result in financial loss and thus add to the burden on the honest taxpayer and encourages the tax-avoider. Too much population? Yes, that is a prime cause. So increased population is advocated so that we can have more taxpayers. The dog chases its tail.

20 Mar. Booth for Federal Election set up in Lodge. The General Election to be on 24th.

24 March, Labor (not my spelling), elected under R.J.Hawke as P.M., but without a majority in Senate. Erica as candidate (Independent) got some 400 votes for Swan Electorate for which K.Beasley retained seat with narrow majority.

6 April, Parker announced (to Press Conference) <sup>coming</sup> his resignation from State Parliament. One would suppose that such announcement would be made to Parliament or to Premier at least, not to Press - so it goes.

24 April, I received by post, with a personal letter from the Prime Minister, A Presentation Set of two commemorative (Anzac) coins, each with nominal value of \$5. Roma and Neville called.

30 Apr. Visit Dr Elderfield, for anti-flu injection. Pneumonia vaccine on 21 May.

30 May. Jean (Bruce's wife) had massive heart attack, but later good recovery.

31 May. Zipah at Lodge to afternoon tea.

6 June To Dr Elderfield. Voltaren and Aprinox M prescribed. TV out of action (fuse). repaired next day by Mario Rossetto, 11 Bourke St, Yokine, \$50. Still faulty.

21 June visit from Erica. 2 July Paid Levy \$730.60

6 & 13 July. Dr Elderfield for sore throat and chest congestion. Recovery slow.

27 July Received letter as follows "Elm Farm, Pilton, Shepton Mallet, Somerset, BA4 4QR, England 20 July 1990. Mr & Mrs A. Threlfall, My name is Jackie Kearle and I am a grand-daughter of the late Mr Geoff Threlfall and Mrs Winifred Threlfall who now lives at Shepton Mallet, Somerset. I will hopefully be visiting Australia later this year. And I'm <sup>wide awake</sup> if it's okay if I could possibly come and visit you, whilst I'm over there. Of course, if possible let you know when I would like to visit, but at present I do not know my travel plans as yet. Hoping to stay for about a year, travelling around Australia hopefully to visit some "distant" relatives. Hope to hear from you soon Miss J Kearle." I replied immediately letting her know that our circumstances and condition here prevented us from entertaining, lodging or assisting her but we would like to see her. Gave her address & phone No. of Neville and Erica. Refer to 'History' p.51, B.1.1.4.4.5

So many incidents of one sort or another have been unnoted in the above record that it appears as if nothing was happening in this 'neck of the woods' but the truth is that this scribe is becoming very much a recluse and a lazy observer. Perhaps I tend also to silence on matters that are distressing and unpleasant - for instance the declining health of Mick, who becomes more frail and subject to pain and physical disability. We know that her condition must become worse and are helpless to give effective aid. She herself puts on a brave front and maintains her independence to the best of her ability to avoid putting others to trouble, but her physical strength dwindles. Sad!

If only . . . . If wishes were horses beggars would ride says an old proverb.

- 17 Jan. Posted notice of claim refund of Medicare Levy (Tax Office).
- 18 Jan. Bob Atkinson of Social Security called several times about this period for information to support claim for part pension to which I may be entitled. As I had supposed, no pension came my way.
- 31 Jan. 91st. Remembered by D, Mick, Lois (phone), Beatie came bringing Kay, Book from Zipah 'Lateral Thinking (De Bono) - feels nice to be remembered so kindly.
- 14 Feb. Card from Hollywood Hosp. appointment with Prof. Sikorski 1 Mar. I wrote and asked this be cancelled as I had improved after a couple of falls, now better. Peter Dowding deposed as Premier and succeeded by Carmen Lawrence, first Australian State Premier. Confidence of Parliament lost by shortcomings related to financial dealings concerning Petro-chemical Industries, SGIC, T.C.S. and huge losses by commercial enterprises involving Connell and Potter in which Government sought to protect investors at taxpayers' expense. Dowding not altogether to blame as these accumulating losses were largely a hangover from Burke administration. Troubles compounded during Dowding's reign and he became scapegoat and victim for all - vociferously harried by a hungry-for-office Opposition. This raises a question; What is the function of an Opposition? Is its primary object to question the wisdom of government policy and suggest alternatives, or is the overriding <sup>object</sup> to unseat the government at all costs and so seek office for their own party? Denegation being the principal weapon.
- 27 Feb. Read Jo Valentine's 'Quakers in Politics: Pragmatism or Principle', and a speech by Peter B. Jones (forget title), the two together forming the 1990 Backhouse lecture. Interesting and commendable.
- 3 March. Mick with Peter and Noel to Busselton. Returned 7th with Peter Pi & Raewyn.
- 19 Mar. After going to bed last night I was very surprised to see a strange woman in my room, all dressed up in yellow as though just returned from an outing. My first thought was that perhaps I was in someone else's room myself but a quick glance showed me that I was in the right place, so I said, 'Excuse me lady but I think you are in the wrong room.' At that point I woke up and the lady had vanished.
- 19 Mar. D, Mick and I to Kings Park for morning tea (coffee) as Zipah's guests at Restaurant. Very pleasant outing despite our various degrees of decrepitude and disability. Return home to Lodge for lunch.
- 20 Mar. Vote (early) in General Federal Election of 24 March.
- 24 Mar. Federal Election. Labor re-elected for 4th term with R.J. Hawke as Prime Minister but not majority in Senate. Erica as Independent candidate for Swan got some 400 votes. Beasley held the seat with a reduced majority (narrow).
- 6 Apr. Parker announced to Press Conference (not to Parliament!) his retirement from State Parliament. Seems odd to me, (I would have thought decision would first be made to Premier and to Parliament instead of appearing as a press statement).
- 24 Apr. I received by post presentation set of two \$5 Gallipoli Commemorative coins and letter from Prime Minister eulogising me as an Anzac. I of course did not participate in the Gallipoli campaign and do not claim to be an Anzac, but the gift of the coins (priced to public at \$85) was quite a surprise and nice to have.
- 30 Apr. Anti-flu injection by Dr Elderfield. 21 May injection Pneumovax 23.
- 30 May, Bruce's Jean has massive heart attack but recovered very well.
- 31 May Zipah has afternoon tea with us at Lodge.
- 8 June. TV restored after failure by Mario Rossetto, 11 Bourke St., Yokine (\$52).
- 21 June Visit from Erica.
- 2 July. Finish reading 'Descent of Woman', Elaine Morgan.
- 6 July. Dr Elderfield attends me in apartment and again 13th in surgery.
- 27 July. Received letter from Jackie (Jacqueline Kearle, hopeful of visiting Australia later this year. I replied, saying that due to age, lack of transport and accommodation we would be unable to assist her as we would like to do but would like to see her, and gave her some addresses (inc. Neville and Erica, Loxley).
- 1 Aug. D with Shirley to Esperanto. Shirley's birthday.
- 6 Aug. D taxi to dentist, W. Perth, for new teeth as old set do not fit mouth now ~~para~~  
by sea

distorted by paralysis due to stroke. Price quoted \$800! Extortionate (I consider).

15 Aug. Dear Old 92. D's Birthday. Esperantists celebrate with Party in A44.

9 Aug. D hostess of Party in Kings Park Restaurant with Mick, Zipah, Bruce and Jean and me. Sunny day but with cold wind biting in the open. Home to Lodge for lunch. Wheel-chair provided for Mick's use by restaurant.

27 Aug. I signed Memorandum of Disposition of contents of my Apartment 45 assigning furniture etc, other than belonging to D, to Neville and Erica in order of alternate choice. This done in order to avoid disposal by Executor as part of Estate.

1 Sept. I finish reading historical novel "Alaska" by James Mitchiner (Corgi) 1275pp. An encyclopedic volume and all very interesting. I visit Dr Elderfield. D to Bruce's Birthday Party. Day of variety, literary, medical and entertainment. My Walking Frame and Shower Chair collected for return to QCOH. toilet seat retained for present.

11 Sept. Death notices in paper for E.E.(Ernie) Rose, Supervising Tech. of Radio Installation Section of Engineering Branch, PMG's Dept. when I joined that group in 1949 - and R.A. Nicholas (Reg.) who as Captain, Intelligence, VDC was my chief when I became Lieut. Intelligence Officer 15 Bn, VDC. Both were fine officers in their very different capacities, very capable themselves and appreciative of the capacities of lower ranks. I well remember being taken for a ride with Ernie, Snow Robertson and Johnnie Roy, to Dom's cosy little winebar where with a few drinks I was sort of initiated into the brotherhood. It seemed I was 'accepted' as a workmate. This event was probably about a month after I was employed 'on probation' as Technician's Assistant by Supervising Engineer J.D. Brickhill. Thus began my (I think 14 years) as Radio Technician.

Farewell old mates. It was good knowing you.

12 Sept. Finish reading Wild Card by Dorothy Hewitt. Interesting account of part of the life of a very 'experienced' and very frank lady. She learned the hard way. 1958. Autobiography ends over 30 years before date of publication (1990) covering period 1923-

17 Sept. Elaine Yvonne Pianta died at Hospice about 11 am this morning. Anne McConnell brought the news to Dorothy as we were just about to have lunch. The information was not unexpected, but still a shock. Mick's condition has been surprisingly variable for some time, sometimes bright and free from stress, but next in extreme pain or else heavily sedated with morphine and only semiconscious. I can only report what has been told to me as I did not see her at the Hospice where these changes occurred. I could not bear the thought of seeing her in agony, so did not run that risk. I am frankly glad that I can remember her as she was a relatively normal being though I knew that she was latterly often in much discomfort though she bore it bravely. And best of all to recall is earlier happier days before the onset of malign misfortune. Perhaps my attitude is selfish in sparing myself unpleasant experience, but there it is. It does make me realise all the more the unselfish attention of Mick's immediate family, brother and sister and children during her last days. For their sakes no less than for Mick herself, it was better that her suffering was not further prolonged.

Nice Memories, Mick, sweet sister-in-law. 1902-17.9.1990.

20 Sept. at 9.40 am Peter and Noel picked us up at Lodge and with them we (D and I) went to Chippers Funeral Parlor at Subiaco, and in mourning coach followed hearse to Crematorium at Karrakatta. Here Mick in her Casket (once called coffin) rested while Bruce spoke a summarised account of her life, particularly of childhood, youth and courtship and marriage for the younger generations who came after those days. Bruce was obviously under some stress in this performance, speaking of a sister to whom he was so close in relationship and in age, and in these circumstances he did it well. So Mick departed in a private family gathering, without benefit of clergy, the first to go but yet having reached almost 88 years - a goodly age - leaving we older members of her generation with our memories of the years gone by for our few years ahead. (?)

After the funeral the family gathered for light lunch prepared by Lynne, so Peter brought us back to Lodge as I wished, while Dorothy went with Peter and Noel to the party gathering. Peter brought Dorothy home in mid-afternoon. Peter Howieson was indeed a tower of strength during these past months. A good scout indeed. And he is under some handicap with a weak back. The things we poor humans have to contend with!

24 Sept. Anne McConnell (Archaeologist, Forest Practices Unit, Forestry Commission, Tasmania). called and spent morning with D. Nat and Geof. dropped in later and all departed (Anne back to Tasmania) as we went to lunch. Geof. now a member of Community Aid abroad.

# Forget trauma of war, pleads PM

West Australian

TOKYO: Prime Minister Bob Hawke has accused Australians opposed to Japanese investment of living on wartime memories.

He said yesterday that while these were in the minority, xenophobic prejudices, such as those that had put the proposed multifunction polis city at risk, had no place in Australian society.

In the second major speech of his four-day visit to Tokyo, the Prime Minister also told the Japanese to match their new status as an economic superpower and reform their agricultural policies.

He told Japanese businessmen that Australia and Japan stood on the brink of a new and even closer relationship, the success of which hinged on each nation developing their wider international roles.

If Australia wanted the benefits promised by closer economic integration with Japan and other dynamic economies in the Asia-Pacific region, it had to accept that such benefits could be achieved only by making the Aus-

tralian economy more competitive, its society more open and "our minds more free of prejudice and stereotype".

"Yet, there is in some quarters of our society, as in many societies, a streak of xenophobia," he said.

"Some Australians contemplating Japanese investment in our country have failed to overcome the trauma of wartime memories. "Others misinterpret any foreign investment as an abrogation of Australian sovereignty or dispute the economic gains of such investment."

But he said such views were in the minority in a society which was at ease with a multicultural future and generally comfortable about the Australia-Japan relationship.

Mr Hawke's comments came amid a growing re-assessment in Tokyo of just what Japan's role as

22 Sept 1990

By PETER REES

an economic superpower should be in the new world order, particularly within the Asia-Pacific region.

Throughout the visit, Mr Hawke has made it clear he would be comfortable with an up-graded Japanese military role, including involvement in United Nations peacekeeping forces.

In a speech to the All Japan Chambers of Commerce, Mr Hawke said Japan's newly acquired leadership role carried with it a responsibility to continue to further open up its economy.

"Nowhere is this more true than in the area of agricultural protection," he said.

"We appreciate the extent to which Japan recently partially liberalised its market in beef. But it is high time Japan started taking reasonable steps to liberalise your rice market."

He said he was not speaking out of direct self-interest as Australia was not a big rice grower.

# UN move an honour: Japan

TOKYO: Australia had done Japan a "real honour" in raising the possibility of membership of the UN Security Council, Japanese Prime Minister Toshiki Kaifu said yesterday.

Mr Kaifu made the comment during talks with Prime Minister Bob Hawke.

Their meeting lasted until soon before Mr Hawke left Tokyo to return to Canberra overnight.

It is understood Mr Kaifu said any move to elevate Japan to the Security Council would impose "certain obligations" on his country to live up to the expectations carried in such a proposal.



Mr Kaifu

# Get to know us: Japanese

West Australian

24 Sept 1990

By ROSS SOLLY

The RSL was infuriated by Mr Hawke's claims that the minority in Australia with xenophobic prejudices had no place in Australian history.

The president of the state branch of the RSL, Mr Jim Hall, said Mr Hawke was living in fantasyland.

"If it wasn't for the returned service people and the people who served this country in time of war you wouldn't have an Australia, so I am not concerned with what the Prime Minister says," Mr Hall said.

"There is no way in the world the veterans who were prisoners of war and their families will be able to forgive the Japanese and forget."

"We would be about the only country in the Asian area selling off land to foreign investment and we have asked for a foreign register."

He said the RSL had no problems with overseas investment in Australia, but felt strongly about the buying of property.

AUSTRALIA needed a better understanding of Japanese culture if it wanted to attract more tourists, according to a leading Japanese businessman due to visit Australia next month.

The president of the Japan Association of Travel Agents, Mr Manabu Kanematsu, said in Tokyo that concern had already been expressed in Japanese financial circles about the resentment toward Japanese developers.

While he believed the resentment had not extended to Japanese tourism promoters, he believed Australia needed to improve its understanding of Japanese culture if it wanted to improve its tourism potential.

Mr Kanematsu's call follows Prime Minister Bob Hawke's stinging attack in Tokyo last week on sections of the Australian community opposed to Japanese investment.

But the Returned Services League was unimpressed and said it would continue its stand against Japanese ownership of Australian property.

Mr R.J.Hawke, just as the alleged minority of other Australians, all have freedom to think and formulate their own opinions and have (or should have) freedom to express those opinions - with personal responsibility for their statements. As Prime Minister he has both a wider audience and a greater responsibility in the expression of his opinions.

But when as Prime Minister of Australia he visits Japan and voices opinions reported in these news items and denigrates other Australians (minority or not) he proves himself totally irresponsible and treacherous to the people and the interests of Australia that he was elected to lead and represent. I despise him as a traitor, dislike multi-culture, abhor ruinous development, and find his picture of "upgraded Japanese military rôle as a revolting nightmare."

27 Sept. We are living in a tottering financial world with almost daily newspaper accounts of huge business failures, not of thousands of dollars (not noteworthy!) but of Millions and Billions. Thus this month Elders IXL announced an Annual Loss of \$1.31 billion dollars while Bond Corporation outdid this with a loss of well over 2 billion dollars. Several other losses in millions were reported in other cases and now (4 Oct.) Rupert Murdoch is desperately revising his newspaper empire to reduce a debt of some 10.5 Billion dollars. These financial Giants - the higher they climb the harder they fall. Yet with these examples of collapsing empires to guide us and demonstrate that private greed directed by business expertise in the hands of Boards of Directors is no guarantee or assurance of successful enterprise, we continually hear clamour for privatisation (!) of governmental or semigovernment management and control. Right now our Federal Labor Government is selling off in whole or in part, our public property in Airlines, Telecommunications and even our Commonwealth Bank is threatened. On the smaller State scene, we have advocates for the sale of R&I Bank and SECWA. Certainly public enterprise is no guarantee against mismanagement but all too often the fault is political interference and misdirection. Finally it's people.

D today collected her new teeth.

5 Oct. D having trouble with her teeth, apparently her gums are allergic to the particular chemical composition of the dentures. Today she went to see Dr Elderfield at Woodlands Village, and tomorrow she will see the dentist again. All excessive travel.

After considering the abovementioned huge losses in the big-business world, we may note effects of inflation upon our pocket-money or small change. For some time the one-dollar and two-dollar notes have been replaced by one- and two-dollar coins. Now the copper one- and two-cent coins cease to be minted and so will go out of circulation, leaving 5 cents as the smallest unit of currency. No doubt copper serves a more useful role in power distribution and communications - electricity and telephones.

7 Oct. Saw on TV the Farewell Gala Performance of Joan Sutherland in Les Huguenots. A great performance concluding with an long, enthusiastic ovation.

26 Oct. Finish reading Dostoevsky's 'The Idiot', quite a powerful novel. But just as the author found difficulty in constructing his story as indicated by fact, attested in the introduction, that he had destroyed the first 8 or 9 attempts to write it, so he seemed to be desperate for an ending - and concluded with a very dramatic scenario that was close to melodrama.

12 Nov. I have been reading some of my old notebooks containing abstracts of and extracts from books read over a period about early 1940's. And this revives old memories of some of my interests and activities of that time. Here is a list of some of books read, largely from the Adult Education Library (Uni. of W.A.) during the time that Hew Roberts was Readers Counsellor and Bruce Newton was Secretary (before he left on Naval Service - World War II. when Eleanor Holland took over).

The Science of Life, H.G.Wells; Julian Huxley and G.P.Wells; Half Way, Cecil Roberts; Experiment in Autobiography, H.G.Wells; Outline of History, H.G.Wells; What Dare I Think, Julian Huxley; Principles of Economic Planning, G.D.H.Cole; Growing Opinions, Ed. Alan Campbell Johnson; The Rains Came, Louis Bromfield; Fallen Bastions, G.E.R. Gedye; World Brain, HGW, lent to me by Prof. Cameron; Insanity Fair. Douglas Reed; Soviet Communism, S & B Webb; Democracy's Last Battle, Francis Williams; Give the People Money, Prof. Murdoch (On Douglas Theory); The New World Order, H.G.Wells; A Constitution for the ~~SSSIAWAMIA~~ Socialist Commonwealth of Great Britain, S&B Webb; Elmer Gantry, Sinclair Lewis; The Rational Good, L.T.Hobhouse; They Called Me Cassandra, Genevieve Tabouis; On Liberty, J.S.Mill. & more.

Later I organised a Discussion Group in Wyalkatchem of about five members under the Box Scheme and this worked quite well; The Adult Ed Library was moved from Uni campus to Howard Street in Perth until it was finally disbanded and the library books sold.

The Summer School of the Uni. also interested me and I was a resident member student at times, but farm work demands sometimes prevented these January diversions. On one occasion, <sup>1947</sup> I was editor of Floodlight, the school magazine (Annual).

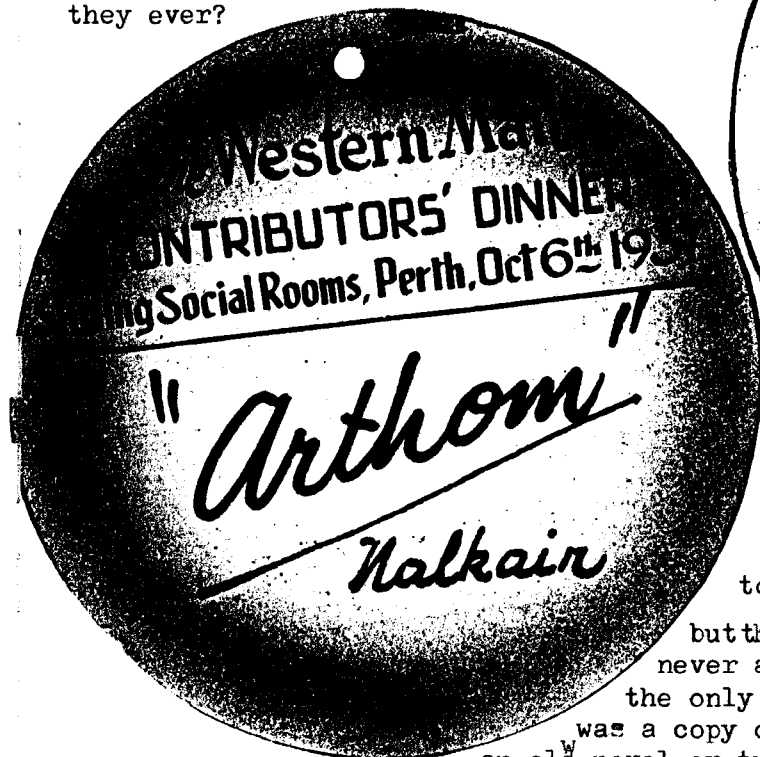
For the rest I had my own collection of Penguins and Pelicans, Little Blue Books (U.S.), and Scientific Book Club from Foyles of London, so I could claim that I was fairly 'Well-read'. Going much further back, in 1919, while on service in England I had taken the Pelman Course of Mind and Memory Training and began the Welford Course in English which were really the beginning of my self-education experience.

Thus memories carry one backward - and away.

Another source of my reading was The Current Affairs Bulletin, a monthly pamphlet on some feature of political- socio-economic concern. CAB was an authoritative review written each month by a reputable writer and I subscribed to it for a number of years.

Later Dorothy wrote an abstract of each issue for the Canadian Peace Research Institute, conducted by Norman and Pat Alcock (wife), who were writers and great publicists for their cause. Dorothy was a strong supporter of this movement and these abstracts were a source of research material to which she contributed.

Among my souvenirs I find a couple of identity cards for dinners held by The Western Mail (weekly published by West Australian Newspapers Ltd) for contributors to features such as Diggers Diary, Dolly Pot, Mutual help, which ran columns in the issues of those days. That particular paper is now defunct - just a memory of days gone by. but a pleasant recollection of days that in retrospect appear to have been easier and kinder. Things are not what they were - but then, were they ever?



My development of a love of reading and a hunger for knowledge might be attributed to a childhood spent in a bookish household; but that is certainly not so. A bookshelf was never a prominent item in our home furniture and the only reference book that I recall of my boyhood was a copy of Pears Shilling Cyclopaedia. Other than that an old novel or two is all that I can remember. It was quite an innovation when we were on the farm and The Sunday Times offered free books in return for an annual subscription, that in successive years we acquired, Chambers Dictionary, Life of Napoleon, Shakespeare's Plays, Potts on Pigs and a Farm Veterinary Handbook.

But this apparently was merely a flash in the pan, for I vividly remember how I slowly in my yearning for learning acquired the beginnings of a small library - Chambers Encyclopaedia, Cassell's Self-Educator and a very few more when my father on a visit (I was then developing my block of land at Gabbin to make a farm (Uornucopia)) on sparse funds from the Industries Assistance Board) as I said, my father pointed to my meagre array of books and said, "This will do you no good". To this deprecatory remark I made no reply - but thought much, and never forgot. I still hold a bitter memory of these few words and wish he had not said them. And yet..... I have another memory of about 1912? of my father saying to another farmer, Charles Vincent, "I wish I had a copy of Encyclopaedia Britannica." He never did buy that encyclopaedia; but I have the 1911 edition, 24 volumes, right here at my fingertips. I do not feel spendthrift, prodigal or dissipated!!! Not at all apologetic. Reminiscent interlude.

Note on above reproductions of Dinner Identity Disks. "Arthom", my nom de plume, was from ARTHUR THOMAS.

The Stirling Institute (or Social Rooms) was the building erected in Stirling gardens during World War I as The Soldiers Institute catering for recreation and refreshment of members of AIF. It finally became the ABC Studios before being demolished to make way for Council House, when the new radio and TV studios were built in Adelaide Terrace, and ABC TV broadcasting began from the transmitter in Bickley.



For the remainder of 1990 I seem to have neglected my records but i can say that life want on much as before, with the usual minor activities (very minor for me). Thelma (Simpson) called and gave us each a cake on 3 Dec. Before going to Eastern States to visit some of her family over Christmas vacation. She really is a charming person.

29 August. I prepared a Memorandum recording disposition of contents of my apartment 45 and this document was subsequently signed by all concerned, each having a copy.

6 Dec. I wrote to the editor, the West Australian:

Two Birds with one Stone.

Whilst I nowise approve the concept of sectarian universities and altogether oppose the gift of crown lands as endowments thereof, I would not loudly lament the gift of building materials from the demolition of the derelict beer factory presently defacing the landscape at the foot of Mount Eliza.

A.T.Threlfall, Woodlands.

On 12 Dec. this was printed:

FAIR SWAP

While I approve the concept of sectarian universities and oppose the gift of crown land as an endowment, I would not lament a gift of building materials from the demolition of the derelict beer factory defacing the landscape at the foot of Mount Eliza.

A.T.THRELFALL, Woodlands.

I wrote in protest at this revised version and suggested that they make a correction or perhaps, print my letter exactly as written by me. This brought an answer by telephone from John Dare whom I might guess to be the Editor, but was more probably a sub-editor, and he apologised for reversing the meaning of the first sentence by omitting the word 'nowise' but said that it had been struck out because they could not find the word in the dictionary. That surprised me as I had a notion that I had met the word (though only a hazy notion) in my reading at some time. In any case I thought the meaning was clear enough by analogy with endwise, lengthwise, sidewise, otherwise. But when I suggested an editorial correction or reprint, he found he could not do that, but offered the suggestion that I write a further letter on the subject and ring his secretary (4823380) and he would see it was printed. I said that did not appeal to me as I had said what I wanted to say. So there the matter rested.

I found that he was right in saying it (nowise) was not in his dictionary. As I found it not in my Concise Oxford. So it appears that I inadvertently invented a new word - and I think a useful one, meaning 'in no way', absolutely not. \*

With other minor events, visits inward (we don't venture out) Christmas duly came and went, with the usual minor festivities, crackers and plum pudding and hence we came to

1991

One of those rare years that read backwards or forwards.

1 Jan. New Years Day. Weather reasonably mild but getting warmer and a long Heat wave over the first three weeks. All quiet on the Western Front but Mr Bush of U.S. telling Mr Hussein of Iraq to get out of Kuwait, or else, and having enlisted the United Nations Security Council behind him and transported a huge force of men and munitions to Saudi Arabia - the stage is set.

14 Jan. Bruce and Jean visit D. and D today bought herself a Wheelie walkie tricycle.

17 Jan. Neville and Roma call. Tell me that U.S. Bombing of Iraq has today begun. Araqi broken says the report. (But that might be only the first propaganda report from the Latrine Wireless)

16 Jan. Letter from Australian Taxation Office, see next page.

19 Jan. Maureen and Jack, called and gave us a present of a Video Cassette which he had recorded of Vienna New Year Concert and Song of the Earth. Very nice gift of a program we had heard and liked.

20 Jan. Visit from Erica accompanied by Susan who is on visit from U.S.A. where she is now domiciled and working - seemingly as a citizen?

The next page (115) is a copy of letter<sup>to</sup> Australian Taxation Office and marked 'Attention Mr. P.L. Foster, Deputy Commissioner' (as shown on assessment). This senior Public Servant seems to be subject to frequent change in person! That letter was written 18th December. 1990.

\* April 1991. - Nowise - found under "Wise" in "W". - wise, q.v. C.O.D. 1976.

A45 The Lodge  
54 Liege St.  
WOODLANDS 6018  
18 Dec. 1990

THE DEPUTY COMMISSIONER OF TAXATION  
AUSTRALIAN TAX OFFICE  
PERTH 6000.

Attention Mr P.J.FOSTER, Deputy Commissioner.

File No. 622 158 798

Dear Sir,

With my 1989/90 Income Return I enclosed Medicare Levy Exemption Certificate from Dept of Veterans' Affairs, and made it clear that my spouse made her own Return on her own income and paid her own Tax and Levy.

This is my usual procedure. Notwithstanding this clear entitlement to exemption Medicare Levy, My Assessment dated 12 December includes item 0 Medicare Levy 267.57 Dr. and once again I am put to the very unnecessary and annoying obligation of having to object and ask you for an amended assessment.

Even if you are not concerned at the wastage of time on the part of your staff entailed in this obnoxious practice, I am annoyed at the wastage of my time and expense in claiming, each year, an amended assessment.

Perhaps you could put a clear instruction in my file that exemption from Medicare Levy applies, and thus save me from this regular annual vexation.

In directing this letter to your personal attention, I appreciate the fact that such attention to your many clients could be difficult, so I now thank you, in the hope that you have read it. At age 92 (next month) I would really like to abstain from making complaints such as this.

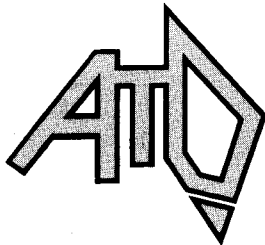
Please direct the issue of an Amended Assessment.

Yours faithfully  
(signed)  
A.T.Threlfall.

I wrote a further letter on 16th Jan. 1991, but this was withheld from posting on receipt on 16th Jan. the letter from the Acting Deputy Commissioner which appears on the other side of this sheet.

The figures  $186 \times 2 = 372$  were written by me and indicate, I think, that the assessor credited the \$186 rebate twice. I had not noticed the error.

There requested amended assessment date 17th Jan and received 18th Jan 1991. I appreciated the apology and the reduction of Tax from \$3099.31 to \$2872.74.



# Australian Taxation Office

1 St George's Terrace, Perth  
(GPO BOX 9000 Perth 6001)  
Telephone: 09 326 3322  
Facsimile: 09 326 3383

15 JAN 1991

Our Reference:

Contact Officer: **Cheryl Morgan**  
**326 3010**

Your Reference:

**Mr Arthur Thomas Threlfall**  
**A45 The Lodge**  
**54 Liege Street**  
**WOODLANDS WA 6018**

Dear Mr Threlfall,

**INCOME TAX: ASSESSMENT FOR THE YEAR ENDED 30.6.90.**

Thank you for your letter dated 18 December 1990.

At the outset would you please accept my personal apology for the ongoing difficulty you have had in relation to your claims for exemption from the Medicare Levy. I have (as you suggested) had your file record clearly marked as to your future exemption and this should guarantee that the present situation does not recur. But for the process of amending your 1990 assessment that should have been the end of the matter.

Unfortunately this is not so. The present review has discovered a further error in your assessment. The imputation credit of \$186, related to your dividend income, has incorrectly been allowed as \$372, and this will also require adjustment.

An amended notice of assessment, incorporating both the Medicare Levy and Imputation adjustments will issue shortly. Hopefully this will signal the end of the problems you have been experiencing.

If you have any further questions in relation to this matter please feel free to contact my Personal Assistant, Mrs Cheryl Morgan on telephone (09) 326 3010, who will be happy to assist.

Yours Sincerely

*J A Mackey*

**J A MACKEY**  
**ACTING DEPUTY COMMISSIONER OF TAXATION**

*186 x 2 = 372 ?*

*TAXES - Building a better Australia*

# THERE IS AN ALTERNATIVE TO WAR IN THE GULF

In less than a week, Australia could be supporting a terrible bloody war in the Middle East. It will be a war that means the deaths of thousands of people, soldiers and civilians alike, and which could also involve nuclear, chemical and biological weapons.

Certainly Iraq must leave Kuwait, but sanctions and negotiations are a better way to resolve the conflict than the deaths of thousands of people in a military confrontation that will still leave problems to deal with for years to come.

Sanctions should be given time to work while diplomats continue to negotiate a solution that takes into account both Iraq and Kuwait and then other problems in the region, in particular Palestine/Israel and the Lebanon.

The Australian Government made an error in committing us so rapidly to the war option and ordinary citizens have a responsibility to say NOT IN MY NAME and to bring pressure to bear on the government to work for a negotiated solution backed by continued sanctions which are already proving effective.

War is legalised mass murder. Australia should withdraw its support from the US led multinational force in the Gulf. If Australia was to take this position along with a number of the other participants in the 29 member multinational force, we could avoid war and play a constructive role in a negotiated settlement.

## What you can do:

- Write or telephone your local member and the Prime Minister demanding that peaceful solutions be found, in order that no Australian lives are lost in a war that no one wants; or send off the attached Statement of Concern. Australia can play an important role for peace.
  - Support the DAILY VIGIL outside the Wesley Church, Perth from 4pm-5pm each day until 15 January.
  - Attend the 24 HOUR VIGIL outside St Mary's Cathedral Perth from 5am on January 15 until 5am on January 16.
  - Take part in the INTERNATIONAL DAY OF ACTION on January 19. Assemble outside Wesley Church, Perth at 11am for a Peace Picket.
  - IF WAR BREAKS OUT, assemble outside Wesley Church, Perth (cnr Hay & William Streets) between 4pm and 5pm on the day.
- For more information on what you can do, please phone 481 1244.*

## Statement of Concern

While I ~~unambiguously~~ unequivocally condemn the Iraqi invasion of Kuwait, I believe that a full scale war would destroy the country not liberate it. Military escalation, including that by Australia, solves nothing.

I call on the Government of Australia to withdraw their forces from the Gulf, leaving the United States to fight its own resources war.

Signature *Arthur Hargrave* Address *445 THE LODGE, 52 LINDSEY ST, WOODLANDS, 6018 W.A.*

Occupation *Retired* Federal Electorate *STIRLING*

Please mail to: The Hon R J Hawke  
Parliament House, CANBERRA ACT 2600  
(06) 273 4100 Fax

Authorised by B Carter 111 Colin Street West Perth

# Scientist gives us 10 years

By KAYE HOPKINS

THE world has only 10 years to fight the battles which will save the environment, Canadian scientist Dr Simon Priest warned yesterday.

Any longer and the planet will be placed on a downward spiral of no return.

He said people must either work together to extend the planet's life or face a world which could be uninhabitable within 100 to 1000 years.

Dr Priest, Associate Professor in outdoor Adventure at Brock University in Ontario, was in Perth to address the 18th national conference of the Australian Council for Health, Physical Education and Recreation.

"We've been screwing up the world for 2000 years," Dr Priest said.

"We have 10 years left to fix it but I don't know if we are going to pull it off."

He said there were 10 environmental crises and 10 environmental challenges.

The 10 crises were global warming, deforestation, acid rain and snow, overpopulation, toxic chemicals, energy, species extinction, land degradation and the contamination of natural resources like air, water and soil.

The challenges were to

build a global community, spend money on the environment, resolve the dilemma posed by trying to protect life while being threatened with over-population, end poverty, encourage people to become ecologically oriented, make people acknowledge their rights and responsibilities, take political action on environmental issues, spread the word and spirit, envision the long term and teach environmental awareness as the fourth R — relationships — in education.

Dr Priest cited some startling figures relating to the world environmental crises.

Among them were:

- As a result of global warming, the sea will rise by 5cm to 17cm in the next decade and four metres by the end of the next century.
- In 1987, 11.3 million hectares of rain forest were lost and in the Amazon Basin alone eight million hectares were cleared last year.
- By 2030, the world's population will be 10 billion, or 100 times the "carrying capacity of space ship earth".
- Twenty-five per cent of the world's people use three-quarters of its energy.

I would like to think the report on the night is a 'timely warning' giving us time to restore our planet earth to a condition suited to continuous sustenance of its animal life, human and other. After observing how little we humans care about our environment and how careless we are in wasting our resources, I feel that I can only conclude that we have already passed the point of no return and that doubtless we will proceed on our course of indifference to threatened disaster. Dr. Simon Priest speaks of a world uninhabitable in 100 to 1000 years. I would say that the period is more likely to be 100 or even less. But accepting all his figures, what hope is there for any real effort to avert the consequences as he has presented them?

Note that on the day this was published, the U.S. began the bombing of Iraq. That is an ominous coincidence, but considering the nature of the human animal in the mass and the long history of human conflict — all the way from personal vendetta to national and multinational wars — these stupid incidents are not at all surprising.

Today, Wed. 23 Jan., The banner headlines in our newspaper inform us that Iraq has wrecked and fired the Kuwait oilfields. True or false, this is just one more act of senseless bravado that is typical of nationalistic paranoia.

What is the fighting for? To restore sovereignty to Kuwait and oust the invader, Iraq. That is the object as announced by President Bush of U.S. and echoed by the U.N. and our Prime Minister — but really to secure access to oil that is a prime source of energy in our industrialized world economy. To this end we are right now using our diminishing oil resources in bombers and fighter planes, tanks, transports, and ships of war. All in all, we waste what we need to secure what we need. The world is obviously a madhouse.

So again it might be asked; What hope of achieving in 10 years the salvation of the environment as envisaged by Dr Priest — and as has long been proposed and reiterated by Dr Ehrlich and others.

I can only admire the pertinacity and the labours of such workers for environmental sanity and yet I make no apology for my own pessimism because it seems to me that the weight of evidence represented by the many who oppose the cost of environmental restraints and revisions as detrimental to their own particular interests, and the probably much larger multitude which is quite unconcerned with the state of the environment and the fate of planet Earth. This mass includes, of course, a great number of hungry and destitute people whose environment does not include sufficient of the necessities of life. They are the excess or surplus population. But if we look with an aesthetic and ethical scrutiny we can see many advantaged, prosperous, sometimes feted and favoured people whose elimination would be a big improvement to the social welfare of our planet. They, too, are a measure of our overpopulation and they desecrate our Earth — but they would consider it THEIR Earth, by right of plunder. I suppose I should not adopt what might appear a moral tone, lest I seem like the pharisee (I thank thee Lord that I am not as other men, like that poor sinner!). But I'm not withdrawing anything I have written. Amen.

Dorothy is suffering a bad cold, and staying in bed. I have it too, but not so bad. Now Dorothy has just given me the information, by telephone from Beatie, that Flo is in Fremantle Hosp. with a broken leg from a fall at her PINJARRA hostel.

## Time to break oil addiction

NO ONE is denying any more that the need to protect oil resources in the Middle East was the prime motive — if not the justification — for the Gulf war. That is understandable. Oil is not just any commodity, it is the fuel on which almost every country has come to believe its hopes for growth and prosperity rest.

The prospect of almost half the world's oil falling into the hands of an unstable tyrant like Saddam Hussein, as it would have done if he had been allowed to continue his expansion into Saudi Arabia, is too grim to contemplate.

But if any good is to come from this war, it will be a recognition by Western economies that their best interests lie in becoming more energy efficient and in weaning themselves off their heroin-like addiction to oil.

A realistic calculation of the price we are paying for oil would include the billions of dollars that are being spent every day to defend it.

The problems do not just belong to industrialised nations. A recent US congressional report points out that developing countries are also becoming hooked on oil as their people gain access to motor cars, mechanised farm equipment and modern appliances.

The growing energy demand of these nations is helping to drive up the price of oil and aggravating environmental problems such as global warming and acid rain.

There is no escaping the fact that oil is entering a period of decline. No big new fields have been discovered since 1972, leaving the economies of countries such as the United States and Australia increasingly at the mercy of the exporting countries and their cartel.

In the past Australia has been cushioned from the impacts of oil shocks by the Bass Strait field. But our domestic production has been declining since 1987 and despite considerable exploration no equivalent field to Bass Strait has been found to see us through the 90s.

But in spite of that, Australia has spent only \$20 million on researching alternative energy forms in the past decade. This is less than half the amount we have spent on our Gulf commitment.

This is a poor response to the biggest challenges of our times — the need to develop viable, clean and renewable energy resources and to end our profligate use of the resources that we have.

Yesterday, p.118, I asked myself "what are we fighting for?" and answered myself, saying "Oil". Here today is the leading article of the West Australian saying precisely the same thing and going on to urge Western economies "in becoming more energy efficient and in weaning themselves off their heroin-like addiction to oil."

So far so very good — a good article indeed.

But, apart from coal and oil, what are the present alternatives? Wind and solar energy, still in experimental stage, have far to go to reach mass energy requirements, and water power is not available in Western Australia, except perhaps for tidal energy in the far North.

That leaves one option open to us at the present state of science and technology — nuclear power in the raising of steam for electrical generation, and possibly for a few other large power operations.

But this option carries its own dangers and pollution problems as has been found in its disastrous history. Possibly some faults can be overcome and some precautions taken to improve safety in such installations, but the question of nuclear waste is not seriously addressed, let alone solved. That vast cess-pool — the ocean, is such a convenient receptacle for obnoxious litter.

So, as oil supplies dwindle, so will nuclear reactors proliferate — until uranium dwindles in its turn. By that time all our time may have terminated.

That is the scenario that seems likely to arrive as a result of future projections based on present activities and directions. So it goes.

Now what has been happening on the 'home front'? Yes, I did have a birthday on 31 Jan. Not altogether a happy one but cheered somewhat by card from Beverley and a card from Erica, Card from Staff and Residents (Carol). Note from D. was like the curate's egg, 'good in parts'. Also had letter from Harry, And from Zipah came a notebook carrying quotes from writers and reproductions of bookplates. Very nice idea in which I have written my 'thank you'. Will I have another Birthday? Well I've had a fair share, so it could be my quota.

1 Feb. Dorothy to hospital (St John of God, Subiaco,) for examination and attention by Dr Quinlan, but came home again on Sun. 10th without having had much of either. Is still in precarious health. Very unsatisfactory outcome. No treatment, no advice. Nothing.

Jan 29 (or was 28?) I got up in middle of night and fell over on floor by my bed. Don't know how or why. After struggling to get up, without success, I had to ring emergency call, which brought Maris to my assistance. Since then, right up to now (Wed 13th) I have difficulty and pain in walking. It is really severe and after sitting or lying, taking the first steps are something of an ordeal.

13 Feb and that is today. Dorothy has seen Dr Elderfield. Who says that her condition is typical for a

woman of her age. That could be true, of course, with the reservation that some are better while some others are worse than the mean at that, or any other, age. So we are average — f.a.q., fair average quality, as is fixed each year (so many pounds to the bushel). Or is it now a metric scale? Back to my Birthday; I forgot to mention that Neville gave me a photograph album with current pictures of myself and my brothers and sisters. That brings this record right up to date but may have omitted some incidents that should have been noted. For instance, it has been demonstrated to my dissatisfaction that I am not sufficiently demonstrative. Q.E.D.



- 1 Feb. D. to SJoG Hosp. Subiaco for observation and treatment by Dr. Quinlan. Little done other than a blood count and advice on diet, before return to Lodge on 10th.
- 2 Feb. Maureen and Jack called, I rang Hosp each day, but little to report.
- 12 Feb. Dorothy has a bad, severe, turn. My leg quite painful after fall last week, walking with stick becoming more difficult and painful.
- 13 Feb. D to Dr Elderfield who says her condition typical of women her age! But as women her age vary considerably in condition that can only mean that she is about average?
- 15 Feb. See Dr Elderfield in my room who advised x-ray at Osborne Park Hosp. on Mon. ~~XXXXXXXXXX~~ 18th. I cancelled that and saw Dr E. on 18th asking him to arrange attention at Hollywood. That was rejected and I was referred to SCGH for X-ray. Taken there by ambulance and returned by car (wheel-chair provided at each end), given packet of Panediene and told no bones broken.
- 19 Feb. Notice of appointment with Prof. Sikorski at Hollywood Outpatients on 21 Feb. 3 pm (Changed to 1.30 pm, transport 12.40pm.) I was waiting at Lodge main entrance from 12.30pm (No. 3 Taxi Station) but by about 1.30 pm no taxi had arrived. Carol rang Hollywood who said taxi had reported calling and finding no one there had left. They would send another taxi. This came and landed me at outpatients just after 2pm. I sat and watched two or three in and out of Sikorski's room and then saw the Prof. himself leave. After a further wait I was seen by another doctor (not known to me) who watched me take a few steps and after consulting my file, said my prosthesis was loose "but I suppose you know that". I said I had not known of it. He said there was nothing further they could do, but would make a further appointment in about a month. That interview lasted about 10 minutes or so. Then to transport Waiting Area 3pm and left with three others for various destinations at 4pm and arrived Lodge before 5pm.
- 22 Feb. Walking Frame delivered to me by Jane D. Fraser, Physiotherapist of Hollywood, in response to urgent call by Dr. E. The change from stick to walking frame was a change from Hell to Heaven. A matter of relativity - or comparison.
- 24 Feb. Last day of meal trays in room following my fall. Walk to dining room for dinner and lunch. Thanks to staff for this extra attention.
- 25 Feb Notice of appointment Prof. Sikorski, Hollywood Outpatients, Thurs. 28 March, 2pm. D. has arranged lunch 12 noon Party, with visitors Harry and Geoffrey, Shirley (Esperanto), and Zipah (6 with we 2) for Mar. 27. *Thurs. 28 March*
- 27 Feb. Neville called with some shopping for me, and dillybag for my walking frame, very smart handy bag. *made by Roma.*
- 28 Feb. George The Great (Bush) as President has shown his great leadership in pronouncing war and peace, after being advised and urged to end the fighting (Gulf War), he does so at his own time, just as he decided the date of its commencement. No consultation with U.N. or allies on such matters. His Australian stooge (Hawke) approves whatever is done and echoes 'His Masters' Voice.' My comment is not complimentary but at any rate the onslaught has ceased, for the time being at least, though there may well be some nasty aftereffects. There is whitewash for Hussein. He too was a nasty piece of work, as Iran can testify. His endeavour to involve Israel in his holy war and his burning oilwells are evidence enough of malicious paranoia. It is a sad thought that world dependence on oil has been the means of giving him the means of building up such massive armaments that he could exercise such power. A supreme example of absolute power corrupts absolutely. It is a mad world we are living in. What hope for survival of our planet Earth?
- 1 Mar. Paid Levy. Thelma Baker 80 today, Dorothy f tells me.
- 5 Mar. Visit Dr Elderfield with pain in uvula on swallowing, No treatment; will pass off in few days. (I had read this up myself in Encyclopaedia).
- 6 Mar. D to Esperanto. Beatie visits me bringing Kay also. Weather getting cooler, but very variable, hot few days then cool few days, depending in wind and cloud. Now Government in Australia is in an awful mess, as Keating has completely lost control of the economy, State Banks fail for billions of dollars, and in West Australia, Ministers sacked from office by Premier Carmen Lawrence, are resigning from Parliament or leaving the Party and sitting on back benches as Independents, leaving us with what is likely to be a minority of seats in both houses. That is a Government likely to be defeated in the House at any moment. And with a Royal Commission just starting their expensive exercise of examining the bad eggs in a big basket of economic disasters under the last three premiers, Bourke to Lawrence, and some big entrepreneurs.

27 Mar. Lunch party at lodge with Zipah, Harry and Geoffrey from Dawesville.

28 Mar. By taxi to Outpatients, Hollywood, for assessment of hip. X-ray, which I saw, Did not see Prof Sikorski but another Dr (did not get his name) who thought my condition would continue to improve. My walking frame damaged in boot of taxi on return journey.

29 Mar. Good Friday. H.C.Bun at breakfast and a very good lunch and dinner. Choc. egg next day.

5 April. To Dr Elderfield, Appointment for surgery at his surgery, 11am. 14 Apr.

1 Apr. Easter Mon. Plum pudding at midday meal. Maureen with her mother and Jack visit in afternoon, what a fine sweet woman Maureen is. In fact they, she and Jack are a fine couple. Not so her mother, according to D. who finds her a typical S.African nigger-hater (and exploiter),

8 April. I rang Jane Fraser and reported the damaged walking frame. She took this away when she called same evening with another sound frame, Thanked me for reporting the matter. Photos taken by Neville 22 Mar. received by post. Good likeness of an aged couple, who are not exactly photogenic. Two old warriors. (Not worriers!).

10 Apr. I by taxi to Dr Elderfield's surgery, 10a Rosewood Avenue. After waiting, growth on arm excised, local anaesthetic, sewn up and dressed and return by taxi to dinner at Lodge. Slightly painful for first twentyfour hours then back to normal. Leg, meanwhile not so good. mildly painful, especially at rising from bed. General condition, Senility in form of sleepiness which often prevents my reading for more than an hour or so when I can concentrate, and doze off. Otherwise my brain functions as a normal mechanism (at least I think so) and in the style of Descartes - I think so, therefore I am so. Cogito ergo sum. Sp. That does not prove my complete sanity but it does convince myself - and yet, who knows.

S "See the happy moron, he doesn't care a damn, I wish I were a moron; My God! Perhaps I am."

12 Apr. The copy of newspaper cutting shown opposite I believe to be a very sound estimate of the acute and disastrously serious predicament facing the inhabitants of Planet Earth in the immediate here and now. What can we do about it? With prompt and continuing action it seems to me obvious that we could not hope to avoid all the consequences of our past degradation of our global environment and to achieve a reversal of these trends in the space of ten years seems a Herculean task indeed. However, I try to examine the impact of three major obstacles in our path, and these seem to me to be insuperable barriers to our survival. What hope is there for even a wish to remove those obstacles by a majority of the ever increasing masses of people presently encumbering our Overloaded planet. It appears to me an eminently desirable dream without possible hope of fulfilment.. I give all honour to those relatively few who urge action and themselves act in various ways to retrieve the situation, but I foresee the point of 'no return' before we reach any turn or arrest the devastation. However, I present the situation as I see it as part of my philosophy and what I see as a necessary World Philosophy. This is done in broad perspective and a great deal of detailed work would be involved in a complete program of action. My personal experience and knowledge of the world convinces me that even these three tenets would never be approved by the billions of my fellow residents on Earth.

# Scientist gives us 10 years

By KAYE HOPKINS

THE world has only 10 years to fight the battles which will save the environment, Canadian scientist Dr Simon Priest warned yesterday.

Any longer and the planet will be placed on a downward spiral of no return.

He said people must either work together to extend the planet's life or face a world which could be uninhabitable within 100 to 1000 years.

Dr Priest, Associate Professor in outdoor Adventure at Brock University in Ontario, was in Perth to address the 18th national conference of the Australian Council for Health, Physical Education and Recreation.

"We've been screwing up the world for 2000 years," Dr Priest said.

"We have 10 years left to fix it but I don't know if we are going to pull it off."

He said there were 10 environmental crises and 10 environmental challenges.

The 10 crises were global warming, deforestation, acid rain and snow, overpopulation, toxic chemicals, energy, species extinction, land degradation and the contamination of natural resources like air, water and soil.

The challenges were to

build a global community, spend money on the environment, resolve the dilemma posed by trying to protect life while being threatened with overpopulation, end poverty, encourage people to become ecologically oriented, make people acknowledge their rights and responsibilities, take political action on environmental issues, spread the word and spirit, envision the long term and teach environmental awareness as the fourth R — relationships — in education.

Dr Priest cited some startling figures relating to the world environmental crises.

Among them were:

- As a result of global warming, the sea will rise by 5cm to 17cm in the next decade and four metres by the end of the next century.

- In 1987, 11.3 million hectares of rain forest were lost and in the Amazon Basin alone eight million hectares were cleared last year.

- By 2030, the world's population will be 10 billion, or 100 times the "carrying capacity of space ship earth".

- Twenty-five per cent of the world's people use three-quarters of its energy.

## PHILOSOPHY FOR SPACE-TIME TRAVELLERS ON PLANET EARTH

## Three Basic Considerations.

Following reading and re-reading of Hector Hawtin's "Philosophy for Pleasure", (Watts & Co, 1949) supplemented by references to Encyclopaedia\* 1972, and publicity in T.V. and Press media, I resolved to set out my own philosophy on the matters referred to in the preceding page 121, "Scientists Give Us Ten Years". On second thoughts I felt that those three basic considerations were pertinent not only to my philosophy but to that of all my fellow-passengers - hence the title at top of this page. \*Britannica.

Metaphysics and Theology. My firm conviction is that knowledge grows, generation by generation, from widespread observation and experience backed by valid reasoning and rigorous testing. It follows that the untestable beliefs and dogmas of metaphysics and theology are not contributory to knowledge, but are on the contrary an obstacle and hindrance to the search for truth. It was therefore discouraging to very soon find that metaphysics and theology were closely involved in the thinking of many so-called philosophers, some being described as theologian and philosopher - which is to me a contradiction in terms. In, then, with philosophy based on scientific research and out with the imaginary and intangible obscurantism of metaphysics and theology which add nothing but confusion in the search for truth and wisdom.

Human history abounds in evidence of the hatred, misery, cruelty and death inflicted upon the heathen or unbeliever or to appease the wrath of the many gods and spirits invented by human imagination. The Holy Catholic Church martyred pioneers of science and fostered the institution of the Holy Inquisition. The sorry tale continues today with the slaughter of Catholics and Protestants in Northern Ireland, Sunni and Shi'ite sects of Islam in the Middle East and between the many religious sects of India. So it goes. Others could be cited.

Population. The population of Planet Earth is already excessive and is continuously increasing. It does not lessen the impact of that fact by saying, "Oh, Not in this, or that, area." We speak of one whole human population on one relatively small planet Earth. Overpopulation is readily evident and is proved by (1) The decline in the accessible, nonrenewable natural resources; (2) The increasing burden of waste materials and the dangerous level of poisonous pollution; (3) The meteorological and climatological effects of the destruction of forests and that threaten life as a result of damage to the ozone layer of the atmosphere; (4) The behaviour of peoples and nations. Violence, viral diseases, and epidemics, drugs, economic disorder, waste and extravagance. Starvation and mal-nutrition. These matters have been publicised for years, but no serious international action - effective remedial action, has eventuated.

Armed Forces and Armaments. The sum total of these instruments of prestigious Might and Power throughout the world is staggering in amount but not fully known. When used they produce nothing but death and destruction and disruption of civil society. If not used they become obsolete and require replacement with ever-more-costly types and models. Experience proves that modern war impoverishes winner and loser and leaves a trail of vengeful enmity, whereas arbitration in World Courts of justice have proved as much more equitable, honourable and effective achievement. Voluntary submission to such arbitration is always desirable, but such Courts should have power to order submission to their judgment. With abolition of national armed forces the problem of international law enforcement becomes a new problem for careful consideration.

Having outlined these three debacles in the Saga of Life on Planet Earth and obstacles to general acceptance of a World Philosophy for a viable future for Humanity, let us look again at what appears to be the corresponding requirements for some degree of recovery. (1) a secular social system; (2) A rapid fall in population numbers until we approach what would appear, in the circumstances of that time, an optimum figure. (3) A total abolition of all armaments and armed services.

This would be a World Revolution, indeed. (In Deed - not in words alone!). Other changes would necessarily follow. But considering the mental capacity and intellectual limitations of the great mass of mankind, these three problems may well prove greater than human ingenuity can solve.

(1) Theology and metaphysics. These mythical and mystical, wholly imaginary and intangible concepts in their many varieties and sects are implanted by brain-washing from childhood. Thus assimilated into the mentality of millions, what possibility is

there of sudden enlightenment for the transformation into a secular society freed from the shackles of piety and faith? Can it be other than a forlorn Hope?

(2) Population. The fact of over-population is best seen in its effects as shown. Over-population by other animal species also appears from time to time, as in locust plagues and the recent excess of sheep in relation to forage deficiency and low market values of sheep and wool in Australia. To relieve this crisis flocks of older and poorer quality sheep have been shot and buried to allow the better animals to be sustained on the dwindling fodder supplies. As human numbers increase and starvation faces many, could that be a precedent for a solution? Before refuting that possibility, consider the terrorist brutality being perpetrated even now by homo sapiens! Then add the effect of another doubling of the population. China for a time seemed to have achieved zero population growth by promoting one-child families, but that limitation has not been sustained and population is again increasing.

What then can be done to arrest increasing world population? The apparent answer seems to be - just Nothing!

Armed Forces and Armaments. (3) "When every nation is twice as strong as every other nation peace will be assured". That fatuous notion was long ago answered by Norman Angel. He was awarded the Nobel Peace Prize in 1933. That proposition is still followed in principle, only the jargon is changed. Now we speak of "Deterrents".

Elected Government at various levels of civil administration within democratic nations is considered appropriate, but between nations war is accepted as the final arbiter. Why? Such a proposal as Total Disarmament will not be accepted by national governments and it seems ~~highly~~ that Anti-War Governments are highly unlikely to be elected. Thus we can see no light at the end of the tunnel. Even if international agreement on a policy embracing the actions suggested on these three basic considerations were reached almost immediately, putting the program into effect would be an immense undertaking. Action is urgent but would need to be an orderly phasing-in process. The scale of operations would be immensely costly, whereas the savings and enhanced values of life would be more slowly realized. Such complexity in many fields is involved that the reservoir of human abilities to meet the challenge may fall short of the demand.

So the questions accumulate. How do we achieve zero population growth and then reduce by one billion (just as a first step)? Why is war preferred to peace? Or why do we maintain armed forces and costly armaments as a Defense between Nations (but really as a threat to each other and a danger to all)?

Where are the rational answers to these questions???

Let Omar Khayyam speak in the words of Edward Fitzgerald;

"Ah Love / could thou and I with Fate conspire  
To grasp this sorry Scheme of Things entire,  
Would not we shatter it to bits - and then  
Re-mould it nearer to the Heart's Desire!"

Homo sapiens in their billions may yet enact the third line - beyond re-moulding.

A.T.T. 15/4/1991.

\*\*\*\*\*

#### SPACE-TIME TRAVELLERS ON PLANET EARTH?

Did someone say that they led a sedentary life and did not travel?

Well any point on the approximate latitude of Perth, in Western Australia turns 360° every 24 hours, a distance of some 43,982 miles at approx. 1832 miles per hour.!

At the same time Earth travels on its orbit around the Sun on its annual journey of something like 584,362,732 miles = 160,994 miles each 24 hours at a speed of some 66,708 miles per hour. No wonder we get dizzy sometimes, and wonder where we are.!

Figures are 'of the order of' - rough approximations. Any errors are mine. A.T.T.

\*Re-calculated and closer approximation of figures for Lat. 32° are:  
Diam. 13474 miles, Circum. 42330.5 miles. Speed 1762.5 miles per hour.

That is not all. The astronomer tells us that the Sun (therefore the whole Solar System) is travelling among the stars at a speed of 12 miles a second, 43200 m.p.h. !

'Sorry about that' as they say on TV when the screen goes blank. The newspaper cutting from West Australian of 20 April was meant to appear right way up at the top of this page instead of upside down at the bottom. Sorry, too, that it is somewhat muddy and hard to decipher because ink impression from opposite page. Despite these shortcomings the matter is apposite to our times. And it is not inappropriate that it does appear upside-down in this history of our upside-down times, but it is very relevant to philosophical brain-storm of previous pages.

The cartoon characters depicted below the verse show the suicidal addiction to war by the human animal species. To disguise the fact of 'Man's inhumanity to man' we invent enemy tribes and nations as superficially different sorts of people, 'goodies and baddies' of course, in a ridiculous attempt to avoid the fact that the more intelligent and the less intelligent (rather than goodies and baddies) are mixed in varying degree throughout all groups of human society but that while there are obviously different levels of mental capacity, the differences in achievement are largely due to differences in education, and in opportunity due to social circumstances into which one is born. Julius Caesar no doubt found some of the Early Britons a very uncouth lot! (To add to which one might say "And some of the modern variety still are'".) and that goes for any other regional group.

It occurs to me that these judgments and assessments of my fellow men might seem to imply that I belong to the upper crust of the intelligentsia, a superior type of H. sapiens. Far from that being so, I freely admit being often wrong in past opinions, and could be still at fault. All I would claim for myself is that when I find myself mistaken or my opinion wrong - then I just change my opinion, and for that I make no apology whatever. Having observed and noted for 92 years I am still a learner and an observer. I think I would be a very dull student in the school of experience if I had not learned something worthwhile in that long (though lowly) education.

As a general observation I marvel at the extreme differences in behaviour of individuals of the human species (compared with any other animal). Even within one national group extreme divergence. Consider Germany, where that nation produced Adolf Hitler, a paranoid maniac and in the same period produced a genius of mathematics and science and a gentle man, Albert Einstein. Of human nature, can one say that nothing is typical? Or that everything possible is typical? What chance of Survival?

West Australian 20-4-1991

Leung

We'll read all about it, the deathbed confession,  
And see it as no contradiction  
For it seems the New Order  
Recognises no border  
Between what is fact and is fiction  
So we'll read all about it and read all about it  
As we've read all about it before.  
When the facts come to light  
It's the same endless plight  
The disorder of New Order war.

Read all about it in twenty years time  
When those who survive become sad  
When the maggots have consumed  
What the maggots passed up  
And the New Order starts to go mad  
Read all about it at some later stage  
When those who remain have grown old  
When they hear a strange bell  
From a long inner hell  
And the new order starts to go cold.

Read All About It.

19 Apr. Final visit from Neville and Roma before they depart on 24th on their overseas travels. From this European adventure they return to Northam on 23 August.

25 Apr. This our 3rd anniversary in residence at the Lodge.

22 Apr. Maureen and her mother (on visit from S.Africa) and Jack visit to D, and briefly calls in on me. to Dr Elderfield, examine arm. (n/c).

26 Apr. To Dr Elderfield, remove stitches, (n/c)

30 Apr. Visit from Maureen.

10 May. For last month or so our TV subject to spasmodic blackout of picture, with dispeptic noises ( rumbles and burbles) till last couple of days has ceased to function altogether. Jack Aiken called this afternoon and suggested not worth repair, which confirmed my own conclusion. As he offered to take me to Karrinyup, where Archie Martin Vox had a range of makes and sizes on display, I went with him and after a long walk chasing after him with my walking frame, reached the shop exhausted and selected a GoldStar (Korean) 19" TV at ~~449~~ \$690. (I suppose this would be called a 20" model?)

WEST AUSTRALIAN TUESDAY MAY 14 1991 7

## World racing to 10b population

LONDON: The world's population, now 5.4 billion, was likely to top 10 billion by the middle of next century, much sooner than previously thought, a United Nations report said yesterday.

"Instead of a stable total of about 10.2 billion in 2085, the world may well reach 10 billion by about 2050 and significant growth will continue for another 100 years after that," the report said.

It added that population eventually might level off at about 11.6 billion.

The report, which gave no reason for the revised estimates, said the rapid population rise in the Third World was straining health and education systems, harming the environment, causing explosive urban growth and complicating food supply.

Developing countries' cereal imports, which stood at 69 million tonnes in 1984-85, were expected to total 112 million tonnes by the end of the century.

The report said the population was growing fastest in Africa, where it would expand from 650 million today to 900 million by the end of the century.

The population of Nigeria, Africa's most populous country with 108 million people, would double in the next 20 years.

Having got it home Jack got busy tuning all channels and all was well. I gave Jack the old Philips TV, for the little it might be worth, for his trouble.

The main problem was that I had no means of identification with me and finally had to go to the nearby R&I Branch and cash the cheque there after they confirmed my a/c.

28 May. After accidental mistuning of channels 7 and 9 and then the remaining channels, I had the useful exercise of learning the technique of tuning myself and finally got all adjusted by 28th and have made necessary notes of procedure in process.

29 May. Today finished combing my Oxford Concise Dictionary and listing Animalia noted therein.. Quite a job over last few weeks. That I think will end my study in Biology or the Animalia part of it, and I do not expect to rewrite Plantae branch.

Biology is of no practical use to me, of course, but I am interested, and the study has been a mental exercise.

30 May. The above newspaper cutting is a very disturbing news item showing that the population is even worse than already believed, It is now receiving some publicity in the press and even a little alarm in political circles, but no really serious attention or planning seems to be forthcoming. While we have this dire threat to our future well-being, we have religious fanatics deploring and warring against abortion and arguing about the sanctity of life and when it begins. Apparently life is sacrosanct before infancy but can then be sacrificed in war, murder, careless accident or violence generally, but not for any reason can it be prevented before really begun. What a world it is becoming, and is going to be. To what a future are we committing our children and their children, ad infinitum.

31 May. See Dr. Eldersfield (at his appointment), OK. next visit in 6 weeks.

After noting on 29th May that I do not expect to rewrite Plantae branch of Biology I did list material from C.O.D. in my red book and abbreviated Taxonomy, EB. during June.

June. Zipah came to lunch with us at Lodge at own cost instead of entertaining us at K.P. D suggested this alternative as we did not wish to travel to Park.

26 June. D blacked out (fainted) in her room and found on floor by Shirley when she called on way to Esperanto. D did not attend but stayed in bed.

6 July. Jack and Maureen Aiken, Shirley, and Arthur and Naomi to lunch with us at Lodge. Arthur unwell from malaria contracted on visit to Indonesia. Good place not to go!



7 July. The adjoining letters to West Australian were an unusually good selection and need no comment other than "Hear, hear".

Much of interest has come to light during hearings of the current Royal Commission. It almost seems that we are not so far behind Queensland in corruption, though in somewhat different ways. Our one-time Premier and later Ambassador to Ireland and the Vatican (or Holy See) who so emphatically declared his complete innocence has been exposed to such an extent that he has resigned his diplomatic posts. He was seen by some as a future Prime Minister of Australia. That dream has faded. In the Federal arena, Mr Keating's challenge to Mr Hawke for a turn in the Prime Ministership failed and a consequence, from Federal Treasurer he has been relegated to the back bench. As he admitted, he had on one shot in his locker. His ammunition was Mr Hawke's promise to give him a turn in that office and it misfired. Hard luck, Paul. But no credits to Bob! So it goes.

This awkward writing this narrow column, I keep going over the edge. Rather like some of the witnesses examined by the above-mentioned Commission, they went too far; just over the edge. What a tricky business finance is; it is called high finance, but can be very low!

## A fresh look at bottle recycling

**I** WOULD like to comment on the article on the recycling of bottles (Earth 2000, June 3).

I support the concept of re-using bottles to save energy from the processors involved in recycling, an issue which should be further looked into.

Several ideas of my own started to generate in response to this article, such as bottle manufacturers possibly providing attractively designed bottles.

Just giving these bottles aesthetic value — perhaps by a change of shape, texture or colour — would encourage consumers to re-use them again and again.

This just goes to show that there is no limit to saving the environment — even looking afresh at present methods, such as recycling.

LILLIAN SUMICH  
Spearwood

## Shrinking Earth 2000 a worry

**I** WOULD like to express my support for the Earth 2000 supplement inserted into the Monday issues of *The West Australian*.

As the information is not mixed up with other general topics, I feel that in this format the supplement is an excellent way to disseminate information on ecology, energy conservation and other related topics to the general public.

17 June 1991



## LETTERS

Earth 2000 *The West Australian*  
219 St Georges Terrace, Perth 6000  
Fax (09) 322 7353

I am, however, concerned the supplement appears to be shrinking in size and feel that there is still a wealth of information available from a large number of organisations who would be only too willing to provide it.

ROBERT I. SHAND  
Cottesloe

## Homo Sapiens the worst pest

**I** ESPISTE the development of many practical methods to control populations of organisms deemed pests by humans (cockroaches, ants, termites, locusts, rats, rabbits etc), the most catastrophic plague confronting modern civilisation — man himself — remains uncontrolled.

Like a plague of locusts destroying a wheat crop, humans are stripping the earth of its resources.

Both the industrial and high-tech revolutions have, in many respects, delayed the need to address the vital issue of mass birth control which limits family size to one or two children.

The prevailing ethos — until now — has been that rapid scientific advancement would enable

expanding populations to be supported without upsetting environmental balance.

The devastating consequences of sustaining the growing multitudes in the Asia-Pacific region, which has a total population of 2.9 billion, including Australia (55 per cent of total world population), is illustrated by the figures in Earth 2000 (June 3).

- 860 million hectares turned into desert.
- Only 60 per cent of the population with access to clean water.
- 600 animal and 5000 plant species under threat.

Social planning on a big scale will need to be implemented to achieve a zero population growth rate in the near future.

Government legislation ensuring effective birth control measures, especially in nations with high density populations, needs to be passed.

In addition, the moral and ethical dilemmas surrounding this emotive issue have to be addressed.

Unless we, the human race, meet the challenge to design our own future, we may find homo sapiens at the top of the list of endangered species.

P. BRYAN  
West Leederville

## Limit children to two per family

**I** NE of the "saving graces" of Professor Donella Meadows is "step out own families at two" (Earth 2000, June 3).

I would like to remind readers of the passionate plea of Paul and Anne Erlich in their book *Extinction*: that to reduce human overpopulation, couples should not have any children of their own, but instead, adopt one or two of the countless orphans already born.

They also add that if a couple insist on producing a child, let there be only one, or at most, two.

(Mrs) D. THRELFALL  
Woodlands

## Is Big Mac really saving energy?

**I** WAS pleased to read that McDonald's is one of those companies making a contribution towards energy-saving (Earth 2000, June 3).

Perhaps someone could inform readers whether their efforts extend to a change of policy concerning the world's rain forests.

Not so long ago I learned that their beef was obtained from these devastated areas.

L. WHITE  
Darkan



After writing the comments on p.126 I went down to lunch. It was quite a nice lunch and I enjoyed it (as usual I did not take the sweets course, again as usual a cold dish which I do not relish after a hot savoury first course). I was just on the point of drinking my tea when a lady (Helen) in passing stumbled and bumped my teacup arm so that half the tea slopped over me. Without thinking I said, "What's that for" as (thinking) I dried my wooly jumper with my handkerchief. It wasn't funny.

On the other hand I thought it was a funny piece of fundamentalist belief when I read the letter shown opposite. And I was the more amused to notice that it was written by Mr Moses, the gentleman who is the reputed author of the first four books of the Bible, from the first of which he quotes. Not the same Moses of course, perhaps a descendent? or a reincarnation? Who knows? The only thing we can be certain of, it is so obvious, is that Moses the First and this current Moses are equally credulous, in believing the incredible. But of course Peter Moses fails to be convinced, by any evidence or reasoning of the theory of Evolution, nor will he be convinced of the absurdity of the biblical story on which he bases his peculiar beliefs. Thanks for the amusing item, a relief from the doleful news that gets the headlines and the space in our news media. For the first Moses there is ample excuse in that our accumulated information and scientific research was not available to him and his ignorance was therefore natural. For today's Moses and his deliberate ignorance no such excuse exists.

I sometimes ask myself, Why do people reject the theory Of Evolution, with its considerable basis of tangible evidence, and yet accept the myths of primitive desert ~~desert~~ tribes as recorded in the Book of Genesis, with no material confirmation whatever? Myself can offer only one answer - Human Vanity.

"God made man in His own image. In the image of God created He him." Thus God is a Man, an eternal. Superman, of course, with prodigious powers of omniscience and omnipotence, and by inference we can consider man as a lesser God, having only human powers and mortal (for only in the Christian doctrine of the New Testament is everlasting life promised) But yet a god. This flattering implication (a sort of family relationship) gratifies man's vanity and inflates his ego and so the whole story is readily accepted.

This belief, however, cannot be considered ~~cannot be considered~~ an alternative theory to Evolution, because it IS a belief, not a THEORY nor even an hypothesis but merely an ancient myth in explanation of observed phenomena in a prescientific age. The phenomena is now explained, but the myth lingers on. (Some Christian fundamentalists call it Creation Science, with scant regard for what "science" means.).

The answer to the question that I ask myself, then, is this. Men and women were taught these religious fantasies as truth in their most impressionable of childhood, and as truthfulness is a virtue, it is virtuous to believe these supposed 'truths'. (a further incentive to belief is a promise of Heaven Reward for the believer). After this early indoctrination (or brainwashing) it is only by later intellectual review and reasoning that one escapes the mental strait-jacket, inflicted on juvenile minds. As so many adults do not so exercise their intellects but cling to their faiths, they in their turn indoctrinate their children. Thus the mind-warping process goes on and on, generation after generation, world without end - Amen.

No, this is not just a personal obsession, but it is my angry response to the sad injury inflicted on tender and trusting minds thus robbed of freedom of thought and inhibited from the search for truth according to their natural capacities,

I personally think that - THIS INSIDIOUS PRACTICE STANDS UTTERLY CONDEMNED.

THE PERPETRATORS DESERVE TO BE FOREVER DAMNED.

(Harsh words but justified by consequences, notwithstanding the good intentions with which mysticism is represented as sacred truth).

With that frank avowal perhaps my feelings will be sufficiently relieved to avoid further reference to such a controversial subject. If what can't be cured must be endured, I can only hope to endure it with equanimity. See p.

## Search fails to convince

SO, after 160 years of searching, the first possible link between the common ancestry of monkey and man may have been found in the form of a jawbone in Namibia ("Jawbone clue to our missing link", 22/6).

It has been a long time between drinks!

Why is the so-called theory of evolution taught in our schools if this is typical of evidence supporting it?

Is it because man does not wish to acknowledge the fact of a creator God?

Perhaps in the near future the theory of evolution will explode as did the Big Bang theory last Christmas.

Let us have no more of this monkey business. Man is made after the image of God, not that of a monkey (Genesis 1:27). — PETER MOSES, Bedfordale.

# TO DOROTHY

Along life's uneven highway  
Another milestone pass'd  
May a peaceful Happy Birthday  
Be yours - nor yet the last.

Another year of quiet pleasure  
To be enjoyed in goodly measure  
With caring friends in lap of leisure  
May your lucky lot be cast.

Know that your loving husband-mate  
Truly needs his precious 'China plate'  
To smooth and soothe the scars of fate;  
(Bitter blew the blast

When vanishing virility  
Marked onset of senility  
Void of lost tranquillity  
Loomed ominous and vast).

Yes, those were fears of bygone years  
That we survived - and now arrived  
At time for calm serenity  
To savour that amenity

While yet we are allowed  
(Despite environs of obscenity)  
Far from the madding crowd".

Think not that subdued exhibition  
Reflects uncaring disposition,  
Constant and true my love for you  
Continues without intermission.

Accept my words, observe the signs,  
Read along and in between the lines  
That you may find in peace of mind  
The bond that mutual love entwines.

"I'll walk beside you and be your friend"  
As words upon your scroll commend,  
Thus westering our way we wend  
Towards our mutual journey's end.

Meanwhile may serendipity  
Cheer us in our days to be,  
From ills and pains let us be free  
To end in placid dignity.

Like life, my poetic metre varies  
But as I write of facts, not fairies,  
Between two old contemporaries  
Accept it all as Gospel true  
Sure as my love for you,  
It is the best that I can do.

8/1-10/3/94

12 July. to Dr Elderfield, continue Voltaren (1 daily) stop Aprinox (trial) but check.  
 17 July., Postal voting booth at Lodge for Election 20th. Vote Dr Constable. (elected).  
 17 July. Census forms delivered at Lodge and collected 6<sup>th</sup> May. Census day 6th May.  
 14 Aug. Gus Kendall, Lodge resident, turned age 100, much festivity, gold Seniors Card.  
 15 Aug. Dorothy has 93rd Birthday, Party Lunch at Lodge, Bruce & Jean, Pattie & Gerry Hunt, Zipah, Beverley and we two (8 in all) happy gathering. My tribute on opposite page. D. bore it well but had bad turn a few days later.  
 20 Aug. Mikhael Gorbachev ousted in Soviet coup (while on holiday) political and economic worldwide repercussions felt, and further awaited. In W.A. R&I Bank reports projected loss of around 100 million dollars, apparently due to bad debts (Bankrupt borrowers?). Typical of world-wide troubles, debt and destitution and death on all fronts. Thus in absence of cheerful news little is being recorded on these pages. On 31 July I examined my legs around and above ankles (after not doing so for some time) and found them quite definitely 'bumpy' with thrombosis. Back then to the daily tablet of Aprinox M after breakfast, accompanied by a Voltaren, half a tablet of Aspirin (when I don't forget) at midday, and two tabs of Sennakot before bed. That is currently my daily medication covered by Repat. on doctor's prescription, for AIF Service 1919-20. With partial disability from a leg broken in a fall, mended, and then further damaged in another fall, intermittent arthritis, stiff neck and increasing deafness/suffer minor discomforts but am otherwise reasonably healthy so can say relatively lucky. 'Relatively!' in the adverse conditions prevailing in the world at large today, and heading for further degeneration with each future decade, as population multiplies and resources decline. It's a dismal prospect indeed.

In that short recital of disabilities I omitted mention of 'sleepiness', which often overcomes me when I would prefer to perform some activity. I customarily take a siesta of an hour, which might extend up to two hours, after midday lunch, but now am now often overcome an hour after breakfast, while trying to read. This is a painless affliction but definitely is a nuisance. Some people may have ample spare time. but it is not a commodity that can be bought or transferred, nor can one recover wasted time of the past (as I now do in making that obvious observation). Full Stop.

12 Sept. Let me add just one more item to my preceding list of disabilities. An occasional warning of heart trouble by way of chest pain (the latest just a few days ago, relieved by Angenine). Now another has occurred - Pile painful when exposed, relieved by returning intestine to interior. Dr. E. away so have not consulted locum.

Now I must revert to last para. on p.127 and my judgment in capital letters. I have nothing to withdraw, but by way of excuse it may be said that the PERPETRATORS of today could claim that they are the victims of the PERPETRATORS of the previous generation, (Not what they will do so, for the most part they would prove willing victims). NOTE that I am not condemning the scriptural stories per se, but the enforcing of belief by insistence on their truth, by rewards and punishments, instead of encouraging an attitude of free inquiry and skeptical questioning and reasoning on this as on other statements of imputed facts in all fields of inquiry. The evil lies in inducing belief by calling disbelief a sin and threats of hell and damnation for the unbelievers. The claims of religion are on a par with the story of Santa Claus, which the child naturally out-grows as a story for infants, whereas religion has led to cruel persecution, hatred, war and a host of minor crimes and impediments to peace and goodwill in a world where these are sorely needed.

For these reasons I dispute the Article of the United Nations Charter, which gives to parents the right to determine the religion of their children (I have not the exact wording available, but that is the substance of the Article in question). It abnegates the right of the child and tends to diminish the freedom of thought of the subsequent adult. It treats the child as a chattel of the parents - as such I find it abhorrent.

For much the same reasons I find the appointment of chaplains to primary and secondary schools obnoxious. And the Government endowment of a Roman Catholic University appears to me as the acme of the ridiculous. (W.A. Govt. gift of coastal land north of Perth, as promised by Premier Carmen Lawrence). How can a University Education be reconciled with the basics of Religious Institutions? Or with religion? When the religious institutions are many and mutually inconsistent and largely antagonistic. Why should any one of these be allowed the status of University and endowed at whim of a member of that religious community at enforced expense of the general taxpayers of the State?

An unmitigated evil!

On preceding page (129) under date 20 Aug., I referred to the coup overturning the government of President Mikhail Gorbachev. In the short period since that date the coup has failed by the general popular protest and Gorbachev is back as President with the apparently friendly support (but I suspect the rivalry) of Yeltsin, leader of the Russian Republic. Amid the confusion most of the individual Soviet Republics are declaring their Independence, so that a very loose group of separate States have asserted their go-it-alone independent status. Communism has been abandoned for democratic forms and the immediate future appears uncertain. With a multiplicity of States with variety of size, resources, power and economic resources, the possibility of considerable rivalry and mutual antagonisms and struggles exists, and even of usurpation by other European Powers of one or another of the States. Leaders appealing for financial aid but the major Powers, especially U.S., remains aloof, saying they want further proof of those democratic aims (meaning proof that communism is really dead!) The economy of the States of the erstwhile Soviet Union appears almost desperate, with severe food shortages as shown by TV pictures of our News reports, of empty shelves facing hungry customers. The anti-communist, capitalist media is obviously very self-satisfied at this great demonstration of the failure of Communism and the open revival of the Church is flourishing - though scarcely nourishing for empty stomachs. We wait events.

Friday 27 Dec. 1991. Since the foregoing was written the political churn has kept revolving both in Australia and abroad. As my last notes covered the situation in the U.S.S.R. I continue that story - Mr Yeltsin as President of the largest unit, Russian Republic, ostensibly friendly to Gorbachev, but (in my judgment a hostile rival) led the way in asserting the strict independence of the separate Republics, so that the Union of SSR faded out of existence and its leader, Gorbachev, like a stranded whale, was left high and dry, in which circumstance he yesterday formally resigned. I have no doubt that Yeltsin foresaw and encouraged Gorbachev's political demise, which leaves him (Yeltsin) as the strong man of all the Russias, (the new Czar).

Meanwhile strangely similar political events have been occurring in Australia, where Mr Keating, (sacked by Mr Hawke as Treasurer after failing to dislodge Mr Hawke as PM), has become Leader of the A.L.P. and Prime Minister of Australia following the deposition of Mr Hawke by Labour Caucus, (Yes they spell it Labor, I know, but I'm old-fashioned in my spelling). All this activity occurred within the few days before Christmas, so Merry Xmas for Mr K. - humble pie for Mr H. who shed some tears in his final function, an Address to an Aborigines Council. It must be a terrible blow to Bob Hawke that having Mr George Bush, U.S. President, due to arrive as VIP at Mr Hawke's invitation, will be welcomed by Paul Keating, and not officially by Mr Hawke.

So there is the parallel. Gorbachev = Hawke; Yeltsin = Keating. Is either situation stable and favourable to the peoples concerned? I like Gorbachev - but not Keating. Nor either Hawke nor Yeltsin. Nous verons. (should it be --rr--)?

20 Sept, Dr Elderfield, D. also. and again 11 Oct. (A) Eyes ?. Feet (Refer Vet. Podiatry).

24 Oct. Podiatry Debbie Marsh. again on 19 Dec and booked for 13 Feb 92.

25 Oct. Beatie called. 5 Dec. to Dr Elderfield. Eye ointment.

11 Dec. cleaned carpet. 19 Dec. Wedding Anniv. Neville and Roma called. (23 Dec.)

21 Dec. Anne McConnell called visiting from Tasmania.

25 Dec. Xmas Dinner at Lodge with Nat and Anne. Dorothy not well but managed well.

26 Dec. Erica called. 27 Dec. ~~Naemi and Arthur Weston~~ to dinner with us at Lodge.

Those last very brief notes and much other minor events missed or forgotten as my recollections become rather vague or as I think or read sitting in my chair I fall asleep. It is a comfortable way of avoiding troublesome thoughts or escaping the world's problems by finding oblivion in sleep, and I sometimes think it is probably that I reach the final forgetfulness by just forgetting to wake up. Well the easy way out will suit me very well, but I shall not worry anyway, so long as it is not a prolonged process or cause of any disquiet or trouble whatever to others. I have expressed my wish for the simplest possible manner of disposal of my body, without ceremony or ritual of any kind, and without mourners. So I hope I might be remembered as "Not too bad", even as I answer inquiry about my health.

18 Jan. 1922. Yes, the Old Year has gone its way and we have entered another Leap Year! And I have gathered together most of the data available to me on the biological Class Mammalia and bound it into a booklet for my own reference. Quite an interesting occupation getting this Class of Animalia into its context and in its taxonomic sequence of Orders and Families in addition to some survey of Genera etc. but an egocentric subject as it includes Man. Homo sapiens, as a rather dubious species having a wider range of characteristics than any other, extending from the the finest and noblest to the cruellest, the most ignoble the most destructive and savage of all creatures and unfortunately with the power and knowledge to do his best and worst.

**LORD** Thou knowest better than I know myself that I am growing older and will some day be old. Keep me from the fatal habit of thinking I must say something on every subject and on every occasion. Release me from craving to straighten out everybody's affairs. Make me thoughtful but not moody; helpful but not bossy. With my vast store of wisdom, it seems a pity not to use it all, but Thou knowest Lord that I want a few friends at the end.

Keep my mind free from the recital of endless details; give me wings to get to the point. Seal my lips on my aches and pains. They are increasing, and love of rehearsing them is becoming sweeter as the years go by. I dare not ask for grace enough to enjoy the tales of others' pains, but help me to endure them with patience.

I dare not ask for improved memory, but for a growing humility and a lessing cocksureness when my memory seems to clash with the memories of others. Teach me the glorious lesson that occasionally I may be mistaken.

Keep me reasonably sweet; I do not want to be a Saint - some of them are so hard to live with - but a sour old person is one of the crowning works of the devil. Give me the ability to see good things in unexpected places, and talents in unexpected people. And, give me, O Lord, the grace to tell them so.

AMEN

28 Jan, 1992 cont. I so seldom find myself applauding the works or words of Nuns, that the prayer on the other side of this page, is a pleasure to record. Not that she is likely to be canonized for this sample of her wisdom; the saints do not appear to be promoted for such aesthetic feelings as our Nun expresses. Ask not whether she was an actual figure of so long ago. Do not spoil a delightful story.

I find that I am growing lazier - no, sleepier and sleepier as the days pass, and also deafer or should more deaf be better - and often look at TV without understanding what is being said, though I would assert the poor diction is frequently the cause as clear speech, even of some program announcers, becomes an unintelligible jumble. Yes it IS also my hearing, which affects even the pleasure of good music, overtones, harmonics and lighter passages being lost. But I must not complain too loudly - I still appreciate the difference between Mozart and Mahler!!

Neville and Roma appear from time to time and Dorothy has many visitors and telephone-ows, no, I don't know why I used an American Indian word (if it really is). But I haven't continued to remark their incidence. Our particular friends Maureen and Jack have moved to Tasmania to find a more friendly climate so we shall sadly miss their very friendly company. We wish them well in the Apple Isle and hope that we shall have news of them now and then. Anne M'Connell spent a week in W.A. at xmas and has returned to her work in Tasmania. Zipah Feldmann keeps in touch with Dorothy by phone and will be coming to dine with on my birthday next Friday week, no other visitors, and for me quite enough, as I do not feel particularly festive. At the moment I have a chest or throat infection involving much coughing to loosen and eject sputum from my chest, a dirty phlegm that induces the cough for its relief. Will see the doctor tomorrow and perhaps get an antibiotic to clear it up. I hope so. I have a feeling that this will be my last birthday and as it is my 93rd I sure have had my share and cannot expect more than that. But then, I haven't reached it yet, so had better be quiet and stop counting my eggs before they are hatched. Shhh.

On the matter of my biological Class Mammalia, I see some scribbled notes on my table, they run like this:- Beasts of the Bible— As God made all living things in the six days of creation it seemed reasonable to seek in Genesis and other books of the Bible some description and names of such animals. Such information, however, is remarkably scanty, and we are told simply that He made the beasts of the field and the birds of the air and the fishes of the sea, and so on, and gave them to Adam to be named, "and whatever he named them that was their name". So we find the ox and the ass, sheep and lambs, goats, a ram caught by the horns, bulls and cows (kine), and the swine that drowned themselves in the sea. All the animals later saved from extinction as passengers of Noah's Ark, included specimens of his flocks and herds, and a dove and a raven, but where are the hippopotamus, and the giraffe and the gorilla, and all the others from aardvark to zebra (to mention only the Mammalia)?

Eve spoke with a serpent in the garden, Samson slew a lion, some rude boys were eaten by a bear for their remarks about one of the prophets, there was a plague of locusts, the wolf shall lay down with the lamb. In the Revelation of St. John, I fancy there is a unicorn mentioned and angels (men and women with wings), species as yet undiscovered by our biologists; also a Beast? All this is not just a sneer at the writers of the books of the Bible. They wrote the Cosmology, the history, and beliefs and myths current at their times - prescientific times when much of the earth was unknown. And the writers were Israelite tribes wandering in search of pastures and fields, when they were not being held in captivity in Babylon or Egypt. What, then could these tribes, nor their greater neighbours know of the unknown lands of that time and of times long after?

In the absence of the accumulated scientific knowledge that we have acquired since those far-off days. Moses account of the Cosmogony as imagined by and expressed in the story of the creation following even earlier unwritten tribal myths, those early observers attributed everything to the power of a superman, whom they called God or Yahweh, and in so doing did not so much produce a Cosmology, but invented a Theology. They invoked a magician in a magnified image of themselves and their Theology has been a hindrance ever since to learning and the search for truth. Even today in this 1992, in this supposedly enlightened Western Australia, a Roman Catholic University, The University of Notre Dame is being established with support of an endowment by the State Government - enforced contributions by the people of this State. Officially or not the final arbiter on curricula and the final authority on Truth will, of course be the Pope of Rome and his College of Cardinals. The Infallible Pope and the Cardinals and the Curia appointed by and controlled by him. A glaring example of a Premier (in this case a woman) elected to govern the State for the good of its people but giving precedence to the advantage of her Church.. As an ardent believer and a good Christian she has her visa to heaven. Perhaps.



## X-RAY/ULTRASOUND REPORT

H. ELDERFIELD

OSBORNE PARK

REFERRING DOCTOR

HOSPITAL

UNIT NUMBER	DATE	PATIENT'S SURNAME	GIVEN NAMES	DATE OF BIRTH	SEX
	23.01.92	THRELFALL	ARTHUR	31.01.99	

Dear Dr. Elderfield  
Thank you for referring this patient.

## CHEST

The heart size is at the upper limits of normal. There is a little upper lobe blood diversion but no other features of cardiac failure. There is elevation of the left hemi diaphragm with gaseous distension of the colon. Apart from a little crowding of the bronchovascular structures at the left base the lung fields appear clear.

## PELVIS &amp; LEFT HIP

The left femoral head prosthesis is in situ. Alignment is satisfactory and no adverse feature is seen. There is marked narrowing of the left hip joint space but no subarticular sclerosis and only small lateral osteophytes.  
The right hip joint is well preserved for a patient of this age.

DR. F. BETTENAY

RADIOLOGIST'S SIGNATURE

SERVICE: X-RAY ☐ US ☐

Re-order No 31802-5170

DATE



The "Self-destruction society" (My Kille-A-Tion)

Accidental inversion AET

20 Jan. Dr. Elderfield - Bronchitis. presc. for antibiotic etc. and refer to Osborne Park Hosp. for X-ray, chest and left hip. Did not mention neck - arthritic (bad).

21 Jan. twin lounge chair ordered for TV viewing. to replace seat bought in by Chris D.

23 Jan. To Osborne Park Hosp. (X-ray dept.) with D. and taken by Maria (D's workgirl). see report p.133. Very grateful for this transport arrangement.

24 Jan. Visit in morning from Beth. On flying visit from her Hospital work in Birmingham, England. Showed her the X-ray films and report, unusual opportunity for second opinion! Will I mention this to Dr. E. when I see him next week? Perhaps I'd better not, he may be annoyed enough at my opening and viewing the films and report! But I believe the patient has the right to know his condition and treatment. Doctors all too frequently seem to think that the patient is to be told what the doctor thinks they should know - which often means nothing! I suspect that Elderfield subscribes to this opinion.

25. Noami and Arthur Weston visit D.

24-25 Jan. During this night I had a fleeting glimpse of a new earth - a different world. One that seemed to be purged of all metals as now applied to the destructive and avaricious machinations of humanity, and that a new plastic material, meeting all modern useful purposes, was available and without any deleterious effects either in production or in use. I felt that there was much more than this but saw no further details.

What was most remarkable was the way person-to-person communication occurred, and information imparted, by direct thought transference from one to another, with heads near together, without wider dissemination. This phenomenon appeared to be associated with a system of symbols expressing ideas by what might have been two or three-letter combinations, but I could not identify letters, rather more like shorthand-symbols. I thought these two innovations, together, were marvellous. I would have liked much more of this promising picture, but the scene faded - the dream ended. The general idea seemed to indicate a peaceful quiet atmosphere, easy and unambiguous thought expression and absorption. The scene was not in technicolour or glamorous, but rather subdued, yet it gave me quite a thrill, perhaps inspired by wishful thinking. On such slender visions prophets promote new sects. But in broad daylight my usual pessimistic and realistic perception is too well-founded to be so easily persuaded that everything in the garden is lovely, "God's in his Heaven and all's well with the world".

I could very easily write a prescription for a very much improved planet, and for a much better human animal to inhabit that new world. But not having the magic to create such a world by proclamation of "LET THERE BE ...." there is little point in such an exercise. But many of us do have our notions of what could be added and what could be abolished. To this extent there is no lack of potential Creation Designers.

One small thing I overlooked - I had the feeling that I was to be involved, somehow in the transition to this 'new World' as it came into being replacing our dying planet Earth. Hence my remark about prophets and new sects. All was by "thinking". I heard no voices. What a blessing for the deaf. No hearing aid required.!!

The notion that the absence of metals would prevent their misuse is true of course but altogether too naively simplistic. To take a single example: - the element Fe, iron, which when alloyed and heat-treated becomes the steel with which our warships are built, (unnecessary, extremely costly instruments of war incongruous with a peaceful world), is the same element, Fe, essential to our metabolism in supplying the haemoglobin of our blood cells. We need it - and we need the intelligence not to waste it on warships.

31 Jan. So ends my 92 year and start of 93rd. Health normal, that is to say not good, not to bad - minor aches and pains but my head is bloody but undowed! New TV-watching two-seater settee delivered this afternoon as ordered and paid by D. (Meanwhile 2-seater chair bought in by Chris Dean still on D's hands (very unsatisfactory agent is C.D.)). Zipah came to lunch bring me box of chox and wine for meal. Very nice, though I do not look forward to such celebrations now, they are just events marking the passage of time. Our seat, however is nice and comfortable and fills a long-felt want.

7 Feb, The Parkland Villages, set up by Perpetual Trustees, later taken over by Capita, with mergers by other groups, then absorbed by M.L.C. is now under the control of the massive Lend Lease Corporation Ltd. This day we had a special lunch to mark the visit of Mr Andrew Kentman who has an executive finger in Lend Lease and all the subsidiaries. Why all this celebration and condescension from these bigwigs I do not know? I do know that I detest their patronising attitude and suspect their motives. Nor am I proud of being "owned" by these people who claim to wholly own the whole complex, 100%, despite my title deed to 1/300th of the land, and my cash purchase of the apartment in which I am living. Mine apparently is a spurious title and ownership!

12 Feb. Here I sit at my table reading a book called 'The Best Known Works of Voltaire'. It is very interesting reading indeed and then I wake up and try to go on reading but the words mean nothing and I nod off to sleep again... and so it goes. I usually finish

scanning the newspaper, headlines and discriminate selection of text, before breakfast. After breakfast I might stretch out on bed and rest or start reading, possibly a novel or some article of special interest, whatever it is, in about three-quarters of an hour I fall asleep and cannot further concentrate on the printed word until I have had my sleep and rest. The same may happen at any other time of the day - I focus attention on the text for a limited time, then sleep takes over. A very inconvenient form of senility I think - all that can be said for it is that it is not painful! Possible that it's aggravated by recent long heat wave, with possible some dehydration (my guess).

The book abovementioned is one of ~~the~~ D's collection and is intensely interesting. My Enc. Brit. says: "Voltaire (Francois-Marie Arouet, 1694-1778). One of the greatest of French authors, is still held in worldwide repute. He embodies a characteristic quality of the French mind, its critical capacity and its irony."

Voltaire was, above all, a Deist. I find no reference to the creation story of Genesis nor to scripture as the word of God, but he firmly affirms an Eternal, Almighty Omnipotent and omniscient God as attested by His Creation, its order and design and the law of cause and effect. Reasoner though he is, he says: "We are at least allowed to weigh probabilities, to make use of our reason in what does not relate to our sacred dogmas, which are superior to all reason (p.398, 'Philosophy of History'). He rejects the concept of a 'soul' and is clearly Not a Christian, though he does not say so. In fact he scarcely mentions Christianity or the Church - a caution very prudent in his day, when the Inquisition was yet seeking infidels. (It was only, after some brief interruptions, that the Inquisition was finally suppressed in Spain in 1834). Voltaire did not believe in Heaven, Hell, or human immortality - those promised rewards or threatened punishments promoted by the Church.

I enjoyed his stories with their reflections of irony or satire (or mixture of both) and historical associations and shrewd observations, but even more interesting I found his philosophical survey as contained, say, in "The Philosophy of History", an excellent introduction to the study of philosophy, even though, or perhaps because (?), it predates so many modern writers. I found it an illuminating assessment. Very good. But I differ profoundly, from his opinion, quoted above, on the relative validity of Dogma and Reason. Perhaps, were he alive today, he might have reached a different conclusion?

29 Feb. Maureen and Jack call on us at Lodge to say Goodbye before departing for Tasmania on 29th. I hope they will find congenial friends and satisfying occupation and good health in their new environment. Nice people.

29 Feb. Daylight-saving (?) time ends during tonight, so back to W.A.S.T. Of all the silly nonsense perpetrated in Parliament, this measure is most nonsensical. It is to be subject of referendum in April. A similar referendum has just been held - and defeated - in Queensland. I hope we soundly reject the silly question! Now we have the MHR for Stirling, with a brainwave for 4 timezones for Australia which he claims could be implemented by Fed, Govt. without reference to States, and which he proposed to introduce in House of Reps. For dogmatic arrogance and dictatorship this would surely be a record. I hope he is defeated in next Fed. election, if he even gets Party endorsement?

Routine visit to Dr Elderfield. About a week ago I noted news para. that Mrs Holmes a Court was offering Double Island for sale. This had been acquired by Robert H a C at some time before his death. I have a picture of this Island ~~the~~ painted by Alf William Singer, living at Ellis Beach, from which viewed, when we passed by in Queensland in 13 July 1967. D. bought the picture from the painter - we will not buy the island! During February we had (We meaning Australia) a visit from Queen Elizabeth II, and the Duke, but W.A. was not included in the itinerary. This was occasion for some republican oratory and an antibritish blast from P.M. Keating. Much was made, too, of the fact that ~~by~~ meeting the Queen Mrs Keating did not curtesey (curtsy). Keating's bleating was largely on British alleged military neglect of Australia and Singapore etc. etc. during World War II. I'm afraid Q.E.II will not make him Warden of the Cinq Ports or make him a Knight of the Thistle, as she did Menzies (who did but see her passing by...).

I, too, am a Republican, in principle, but that does <sup>not</sup> make me an ally of Keating, who as a Good Catholic, reserves his subservience to His Holiness the Pope of Rome (and you will not find him criticising the Pope's Concordat with Mussolini in W.W.II). \*

So between Keating as Prime Minister and Ron Edwards as MHR for Stirling I hope for the defeat of Labour at next Fed election, but that does not mean that I love the Liberal Party as an alternative Government. Thank goodness, between the devil and the deep sea There are smaller groups that might be helped to achieve the 'balance of power', if not the reins of government.

1 Mar. Thelma Baker Birthday . 81. I think that is right?.

\* Concordat between Vatican & Axis (Germany-Italy). Terms of this new forgotten but were, in effect, a relationship of mutual benevolent neutrality between the parties. This meant Vatican acceptance of violent military aggression and of the Jewish holocaust, by Axis Powers.

The cutting from The West Australian of 19 May 1992 is really important in illustrating the obstacle of religion to any consideration, let alone solution, of the world population problem. Here Cardinal Hume, echoing the Vatican and Papal Infallibility, inverts cause and effect to tell us that poverty is the cause of overpopulation thus expressing a fraction of truth to conceal a great lie; the full truth being that overpopulation is the cause of poverty in the world today. By thus inverting the order of events the Cardinal arrives at a circular argument, like a dog chasing its tail, and hopes to convince us in the whirlpool of endless confusion.

Then Mrs Gillick, mother of ten, is probably proud of having helped to frustrate the caring intentions of more prudent and conscientious parents, and sees "racism" in the advocacy of contraception, "because the world's population is increasingly made up of Third World people." Having thus clearly indicated where the problem is most urgent, why call it "racism"? As is often the case, "racism" is just a malicious epithet! In any case reasonable advocates of contraception would recommend it to Mrs Gillick and her ilk in ANY country.

In view of this tidal wave of careless procreation I see my earlier gloomy pessimism as fully justified and increasingly confirmed.

On the other hand there is a heroic minority of dedicated citizens who are desperately trying to waken the unseeing, or blind and misled, masses of humanity to avoid, or at least to postpone impending disaster. I admire and respect their persistent effort - but after a long life in the school of experience, I fear that the reactionary attitudes shown in this article, coupled with a massive inertia will result in much too little much too late.

I can see the last two men on earth, fighting each other for their respective 'empires', and then I see the survivor cutting down the last tree, looking around and saying, "We really should do something about this."

Perhaps the Archbishop of Canterbury should not be altogether ignored. Doctor Carey at least is something of a realist and looks at the position positively. Good on him!

I am also glad that there is enough friction between these Christian major constellations and their host of minor satellites to keep them at variance with each other and absorb some of their energies in mutual criticism as each claims the key to salvation in the perfect interpretation of God's will, etc., etc. When the day arrives that sees complete Christian unity, then we can see the dawn of a theocratic Christian State under the rule of a religious hierarchy (probably Catholic), and might even see the revival of a refined version of the Inquisition? At present such rule applies in Islam, but even here it is modified to some extent by the rivalry of two major sects, Sunni and Shi'ite.

Well, there it is, and this little joust in the public arena is welcome in bringing to wider public notice the matter of contraception (it is rather like David with his sling facing the giant Goliath - but David slew Goliath), contraception alone cannot be expected to the population problem. (Insert 'solve' after 'expected to').

It also demonstrates the inadequacy of religion in the great problems of earth.  
so it goes

# Battle over birth control intensifies

LONDON: The war over contraception intensified yesterday with the Church of England and the Catholic Church firing shots at all levels in the debate.

The Archbishop of Canterbury, Dr George Carey, who fired the first volley directly at the Vatican and its opposition to contraception, will meet the Pope in Rome next week.

Cardinal Basil Hume, Archbishop of Westminster and leader of Catholics in England and Wales, reiterated the Vatican's opposition to contraception.

"The Catholic Church advocates responsible parenthood by endorsing natural methods of limiting the size of families," he said in a statement issued in response to comments by Dr Carey.

Dr Carey said in an interview in the Daily Telegraph newspaper that the Catholic stance on birth control was contributing to global poverty and environmental destruction through the population explosion.

"I try to understand the Roman Catholic position," Dr Carey said.

"I don't fully understand it. I do believe it is a very important issue they have got to address."

But Cardinal Hume suggested that poverty, and not a lack of contraception, was the cause of the population explosion.

Dr Carey's comments provoked an angry response from anti-contraception campaigners.

Victoria Gillick, a Catholic mother of 10

## Religion confusing

SYDNEY: Only 2 per cent of Roman Catholic schoolgirls in a survey understand the Kingdom of God, one of the basic concepts of Christianity.

And only 37 per cent of girls at a popular convent attend Mass every week, the survey has found.

Fourteen per cent of the girls in the study feel some subjects, science among them, undermine their religious beliefs.

who has waged a long personal campaign against the Pill, said advocating contraception for Third World countries was a covert form of racism because the world's population was increasingly made up of people in Third World countries.

Mrs Gillick, of Wisbech, Cambridgeshire, said the developed world was suffering from an ageing population because of the use of contraception and some in the West wanted to use contraception to cull the population in under-developed countries.

Conservative Family Campaign chairman Stephen Green, a member of the Church of England, rebuked Dr Carey for questioning another church's position.

While the Anglican Church was squabbling about women priests and other matters, it was not in a strong position to lecture other churches on policy, he said.

This is actually being typed on 14 Feb 1993 whereas last preceding entry was for 19 May 1992. After that long interval only some random notes can be recorded. Following the death of Lang Hancock, his filipino widow Rose and her own daughter fought each other for slices of the rich estate, they finally settled differences and soon afterwards Rose married a citizen of United States. Happy ever after!

21 April. Funeral of Irene Greenwood, who died after coma of about five years, following a stroke. Case for euthanasia if ever there was!

Other deaths about this period were Win Threlfall in England, and Terry, husband of Pam, Kay's daughter (surname forgotten =

21 April. I awake at 1,15am from dream in which I am Roberto Caesar, Roman Emperor!

25 April. 4 years resident at Lodge.

13 May. Wrote Episode at the Lodge, based on dream of lady visitor.

1 October. Visit from Shirley Bullock of Simplicity Funerals, in response to written inquiry, she wrote out form of Prearranged Funeral for each of us, orally quoting Something over \$4000 (each) which we then signed.

7 Dec. Wrote Simplicity Funerals, after re-think, cancelling Prearrangements.

Few days later interview representative from Prosser Scott and Company Ltd making oral agreement for Direct cremation, no ceremony or rites and no mourners, subject to Dept of Anatomy acceptance of body. Cost \$1500 (each).

7 Dec. Zipah to lunch with us at Lodge, Christmas visit and her Birthday (8.Dec.).

25 Dec. Beverley Dovey to lunch with us at The Lodge, all to ourselves in the Dining Room (Xmas dinner residents and guests in Min Lounge).

27 December. Dorothy became very ill. Dr Elderfield prescribed antibiotics which Rita procured from Chemist.

28 December. Dorothy desperately ill, with gasping breath and paroxysmal heaving of chest. Rita called ambulance and she was taken to Osborne Park Hospital.

Dorothy's death on 2nd Jan, 1993, with the attendant circumstances, is recounted in the APPENDIX which follows this page and ends this Volume.

Matter of immediate concern was Dorothy's bequest of her body to the Department of Anatomy and Human Biology. Frantic efforts to telephone the Dept only resulted in the information that the University was on holiday until 8th Jan. Meanwhile the body was stored at RPH and finally, when I rang Anatomy on 8th Jan. I was much relieved to hear that the bequest was accepted and was then held at the University.

I had earlier rung Bruce to tell him of Dorothy's death and he and Jean immediately came around and together we consulted on her bequest and the alternative funeral. We could get no firm decision, of course, until notified by University.

1993 The many Death Notices, attested Dorothy's many friends and associates in her varied activities and interests and many messages of sympathy were received by me, to which I replied as far as possible. Which reminds us that amid all the evil doings of humankind, there is still a considerable measure of kindness and fellow-feeling. I have found it, too, in this little Village community. It does help.

This inadequate and disjointed account of some happenings during a long period of the recorder's neglect, typical of old age and increasing infirmity, ends my story with the addition of the following APPENDIX. It is indeed appropriate that it should end at that point, because for me that is indeed the end of an era.

Anything further that I might write will be in the nature of a postscript - an afterthought. But I have just remembered a remarkable book which I am in the middle of reading: "The Blind Watchmaker" by Richard Dawkins. This came to me as a Birthday Present from my (and Dorothy's) dear friend Zipah Feldmann. A sweet and kind woman and a very generous birthday-rememberer. I am glad I didn't forget that kind gift.

On then to the APPENDIX (My own was removed many years ago!) which sets out Dorothy's death in its context of events to the extent of my knowledge and understanding.

A.T.T. 14 Feb. 1993.

## APPENDIX

On 27th December Dorothy became very ill. The doctor prescribed antibiotics and these were procured from chemist by Rita.

On 28th Dec. she was taken by ambulance to Osborne Park Hospital, gasping for breath and with heaving chest, very serious respiratory condition which developed with alarming suddenness.

On 29th I rang hospital and asked her condition and was told that she was doing well and would be home in a few days. This was so obviously improbable that the report was worthless and only meant to soothe the enquirer.

On 31 December I took taxi to Hospital with a few things Dorothy required (as listed by Vera Payne who called on me). Dorothy was a little easier, but still in same serious condition. Her voice was very feeble and this, with my deaf ears made conversation very difficult. She asked me to ask Carol (Supervisor) to remove Barrie Newton from the 'call list' and insert Peter Pianta in his place, and when I agreed, perhaps grudgingly, to do that, she said, "Do not hate those that I love". To me that is awesadly moving and a binding injunction. I certainly had not expressed, nor felt, hatred, and I hope that where I cannot love I can at least forgive.

So I had to leave Dorothy with the fear in my mind that I would lose her.  
What a grim foreboding on this New Years Eve

Now as I await events on this New Years Day 1993, I find scant comfort from the philosophic assurance that 'whatever will be will be' and none of the soothing comfort (or delusion) of religious belief to alleviate my distress. But yet I hope ('While there's life there's hope' - however slender both may seem) yet I hope for early and rapid recovery and return to our home.

It is Saturday, 2nd Jan. 1993, time about 7.45pm, TV showing news picture but sound turned off, I have fallen asleep, to be awakened by Dr Elderfield saying: "Mrs Threlfall passed away this afternoon". As this confirmed my worst fears the shock was less than it might have been and it was only later that my sad loss was more keenly felt. That, like my disc-damaged neck, is a permanent.

After only five days in hospital, Dorothy's death at age ninetyfour years and four and a half months - and a very full life - was a relatively easy ending. I was assured by the Ward Sister that her passing was quick and peaceful. She did not have to endure a nursing home or loss of memory or mental instability but finished in possession of her complete and considerable powers.

A.T.T. 21 Jan. 1993.



The final words in THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT of  
VIOLET DOROTHY THRELFALL

"I DESIRE that my body be cremated privately with no  
rites or ceremonies and no attendance of mourners."

Upon release of her body by the UWA Medical School,  
Her remains were cremated at Karrakatta in strict  
accord with her expressed Desire.  
on 26 November 1993.

Contributed: Betty Webb.

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):**  
On 2.1.93. Very dear friend  
of Pam and Des Newman.  
Deepest sympathy to Arthur.  
I shall miss our discussions,  
laughs together and ex-  
change of confidences - you  
were a rare human being.  
Love Pam.

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):**  
Beloved mentor and friend;  
an inspiration and a delight.  
Sleep sweetly my dear. The  
shining dew drop slips into  
the silver sea. Vera Payne

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):**  
A tribute to a founding  
member of our club and a  
visionary for the environment  
and peace. Deepest sym-  
pathy to family and friends.  
Margaret River Conservation  
Farming Club.

**NEWTON (Dorothy Violet):**  
Passed away peacefully  
3.1.93 aged 94. Admired, re-  
spected and loved aunt of  
Noel Howieson, great aunt of  
Lynn, John, James and Jill.  
A great lady always years  
ahead of the times.

MONDAY JANUARY 11 1993

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):**  
Tribute to a path finder of  
modern peace research and  
education. Sympathy to  
Arthur and family. Betty King.

TUESDAY JANUARY 12 1993

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):**  
A tribute to a Life Member  
and generous supporter  
of The Peace Education  
Foundation Inc.

THURSDAY JANUARY 14

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):**  
The Friends of East Timor  
Association remember with  
gratitude Dorothy's support  
of the youth of 20 nations  
aboard the "Lusitania  
Express" who were turned  
back within sight of the  
mountains of East Timor in  
their attempt to lay a wreath  
in Dili for the victims of the  
Santa Cruz Cemetery  
massacre. Deepest  
sympathy to Arthur and  
family.

THE WEST AUSTRALIAN  
TUESDAY JANUARY 5, 1993

DEATHS

**THRELFALL (Violet Dorothy):** Dearly beloved wife of Arthur. Died January 2, 1993, aged 94 years. After long service to education and peace, gift of her body to service of healing. Precious Memories.

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):** A loving tribute to Dorothy, one of the great women of our time who devoted her life to world peace and social justice. Friend of Bernice Ranford and Janet Holmes & Court.

WEDNESDAY JANUARY 6 1993

**THRELFALL Dorothy (nee Newton):** Stepmother of Neville and Roma. Grandmother of Tim, Beth and Gill. "Grandma Dorothy" of Andrew. A loving tribute from her ready-made family. She gave of herself freely for causes she believed in.

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):** Loved stepmother of Eric, grandma to Ron, Sue and Rob. Fry and families. Admired and loved by all who knew her.

**THRELFALL (Dorothy Violet):** Born at Claremont on 15th August 1908, elder daughter of Alexis and Thomas Newton of Glasgow. Loving wife of Arthur, loved sister of Bruce Newton and aunt to his children Patricia, Barry, Ian and Malcolm.

**THRELFALL (V.D.):** Much loved and admired auntie Doff of Pat and Gerry Hunt, great-aunt of Shelley Anne Marie Mark Felicity and families. May your spirit be in the peace you sought for others.

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):** Passed away 2nd January 1993 loved and respected sister-in-law of Jean Newton. You were so very understanding.

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):** With her warm heart and brilliant mind, she fought for justice and truth. Deepest sympathy to her family, Bruce and all those she loved. Zippah.

**THRELFALL (Violet Dorothy):** A gentle caring lady who will be dearly missed by us all. Deepest sympathy to Mr Threlfall and family. Residents, management and staff at "Parklands", Woodlands.

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):** A tribute to a fine lady and outstanding educationalist. Sympathy to Arthur and friends. Earle Nowotny.

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):** A true humanist (and founding member) who, even in her closing years, dedicated herself to the quest for peace and social justice. Her inspiration remains with us. Humanist Society of WA.

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):** A clever, wise and loving woman who used her gifts to benefit mankind. Lovingly remembered. Patty Watts.

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):** On 2.1.93. Very dear friend of Pam and Dee Newman. Deepest sympathy to Arthur. I shall miss our discussions, laughs together and exchange of confidences. You were a rare human being. Love Pam.

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):** Beloved mentor and friend. An inspiration and a delight. Sleep sweetly mia kara. The shining dew drop slips into the silver sea. Vera Payne.

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):** A tribute to a founding member of our club and a visionary for the environment and peace. Deepest sympathy to family and friends. Margaret River Conservation Farming Club.

**NEWTON (Dorothy Violet):** Passed away peacefully 3.1.93 aged 94. Admired, respected and loved aunt of Noel Howleson, great aunt of Lynn, John, James and Jill. A great lady always years ahead of the times.

FRIDAY JANUARY 8 1993

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):** Dearly loved aunt of Natalie, Anne, Geoffrey and Paul.

**THRELFALL (Violet Dorothy):** Loved sister of Elaine (Mick) Pianta (dec), loved and much admired Auntie Doff of Peter and Raewyn, great aunt of Karen, Gary, Stephen and Joanne. A delightful aunt and a grand lady.

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):** A free spirit has found refuge. Ian and Kay Newton.

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):** Dear Dorothy, we'll miss you terribly. Your friends Naomi and Arthur.

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):** Thanks to the highest ethical principles by which she lived and her shining example, the world is a vastly better place and there is great hope for it. John Thomson and Marjorie Abbott.

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):** Remembered with love and admiration. Dormu Pace Karulino. Ruth McGrath.

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):** The Members of the Women's International League for Peace and Freedom in Australia and Overseas wish to pay Tribute to Dorothy, a highly esteemed Life Member of the League. Her insight and tenacity distinguished her work for peace and justice throughout her life. She was an inspiration to us all. Betty McIntosh, President, WA Branch.

SATURDAY JANUARY 9 1993

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):** In memory of a tolerant and generous friend. Joy.

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):** Cherished memories of fellowship, fun and serious study. Our Mercedes Gaupo, will never be the same. Dankon Karuliso, Shirley and Gless members.

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):** A loving tribute to Dorothy and her wonderful efforts. A talented Esperantist, she has long championed the World-language, peace, justice and the plight of man and nature. A gracious lady at rest. Sympathy to Arthur. President and members of the Esperanto League of WA.

**THRELFALL V (Dorothy):** A loving tribute to one whose compassion and life long commitment to her ideals will remain an inspiration to all who knew her. Farewell, Dearest Dorothy. Beverly.

**NEWTON Dorothy (Dolly):** Respected and loved teacher (from Albany High School days), now with us only in spirit. Always so caring, active, unselfish, right into her nineties. Sympathy to Arthur. Judith Gleeson.

MONDAY JANUARY 11 1993

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):** Tribute to a path finder of modern peace research and education. Sympathy to Arthur and family. Betty King.

TUESDAY JANUARY 12 1993

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):** A tribute to a Life Member of The Peace Education Foundation Inc.

THURSDAY JANUARY 14

**THRELFALL (Dorothy):** The Friends of East Timor Association remember with gratitude Dorothy's support of the youth of 20 nations aboard the "Lyskahlia Expresso" who were turned back within sight of the mountains of East Timor in their attempt to lay a wreath in Dili for the victims of the Santa Cruz Cemetery massacre. Deepest sympathy to Arthur and family.

MEMORY TICKLER FOR SOME KEY DATES DURING RESIDENCE AT LODGE since 25 April 1988  
Reference THE TIME OF HIS LIFE, Vol.2

6 Mar. 1989	I broke my leg in fall from Bike in Gymnasium	p.103
7 Mar. 1989	Operation Prof. Sikorski, Local Anaesthetic, prosthesis	p.103
14 Mar. 1989	discharge from Hospital, home by ambulance	p.103
19 Mar. 1989	Dorothy ill, stroke with facial paralysis	p.103
29 Jan. 1991	I crash on back on floor by bed, result loose prosthesis in socket in femur and punctured disc in neck vertebra called Maris (night duty) who lifted me back to bed.	p.119
17 Sept 1990	Mick died of Cancer at Shenton Park Annexe. Cremation 24th, Oration by Bruce.	p.110
2 Jan. 1993	Dorothy Died in Osborne Park Hospital, Stirling	p.137
24 Sept.1993	I collapse on floor when trying to stand, called Roslynn (night duty) who lifted me and assisted me to loo and and back to bed about 11pm, Later visits no trouble. (See Postscripts. p. 9).	
10 Dec. 1992		P.137

The final words in THE LAST WILL AND TESTAMENT of  
VIOLET DOROTHY THRELFALL

"I DESIRE that my body be cremated privately with no  
rites or ceremonies and no attendance of mourners."

Upon release of her body by the UWA Medical School,  
Her remains were cremated at Karrakatta in strict  
accord with her expressed Desire.  
on 26 November 1993.

Remembered. Fifty years.

THRELFALL (Dorothy):  
On 2.1.93. Very dear friend  
of Pam and Dee Newman.  
Deepest sympathy to Arthur.  
I shall miss our discussions,  
laughs together and ex-  
change of confidence - you  
were a rare human being.  
Love Pam.

THRELFALL (Dorothy):  
Beloved mentor and friend;  
an inspiration and a delight.  
Sleep sweetly this night.  
The shining dew drops slip into  
the silver sea. Very loving

THRELFALL (Dorothy):  
A tribute to a founding  
member of our club and a  
visionary for the environment  
and peace. Deepest sym-  
pathy to family and friends.  
Margaret River Conservation  
Farming Club.

NEWTON (Dorothy Violet):  
Passed away peacefully  
9.1.93 aged 94. Admired, re-  
spected and loved aunt of  
Noel Howieson, great aunt of  
Lynn, John, James and Jill.  
A great lady always years  
ahead of the times.

THRELFALL (Dorothy):  
Tribute to a path finder of  
modern peace research and  
education. Sympathy to  
Arthur and family. Betty King.

TUESDAY JANUARY 12 1993

THRELFALL (Dorothy):  
A tribute to a Life Member  
and generous supporter  
of the Peace Education  
Foundation Inc.

THURSDAY JANUARY 14

THRELFALL (Dorothy):  
The Friends of East Timor  
Association remember with  
gratitude Dorothy's support  
of the youth of East Timor  
aboard the "Lusitania  
Express" who were turned  
back within sight of the  
mountains of East Timor in  
their attempt to lay a wreath  
in Dili for the victims of the  
Santa Cruz Cemetery  
massacre. Deepest  
sympathy to Arthur and  
family.